[redacted] 3 Annex

CALIFORNIANA

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 1223 90193 5818

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY

SINA LITERIS MORSE

Book No. f979.476 H629h

Accession 81250

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

3427—5M-4-37

THE BAY OF MONTEREY.

THE PRESIDIO AND PUEBLO OF MONTEREY.

MISSION OF SAN CARLOS, AND BAY OF CARMEL.

FAC SIMILES OF VIEWS PUBLISHED IN LONDON FROM SKETCHES
MADE IN 1832 BY CAPT. Wm SMITH. OF THE ROYAL NAVY.
REPRODUCED FOR ELLIOTT & Co's HISTORY OF MONTEREY COUNTY.

HISTORY

OF

MONTEREY COUNTY,

CALIFORNIA,

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS

DESCRIPTIVE OF ITS

SCENERY, FARMS, RESIDENCES, PUBLIC BUILDINGS,

Factories, Hotels, Business Houses, Schools, Churches, and Mines.

FROM ORIGINAL DRAWINGS BY ARTISTS OF THE HIGHEST ABILITY.

WITH BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS.

ELLIOTT & MOORE, PUBLISHERS,

106 Leidesdorff Street, San Francisoo, Cal.

1881.

HAWAII STATE LIBRARY

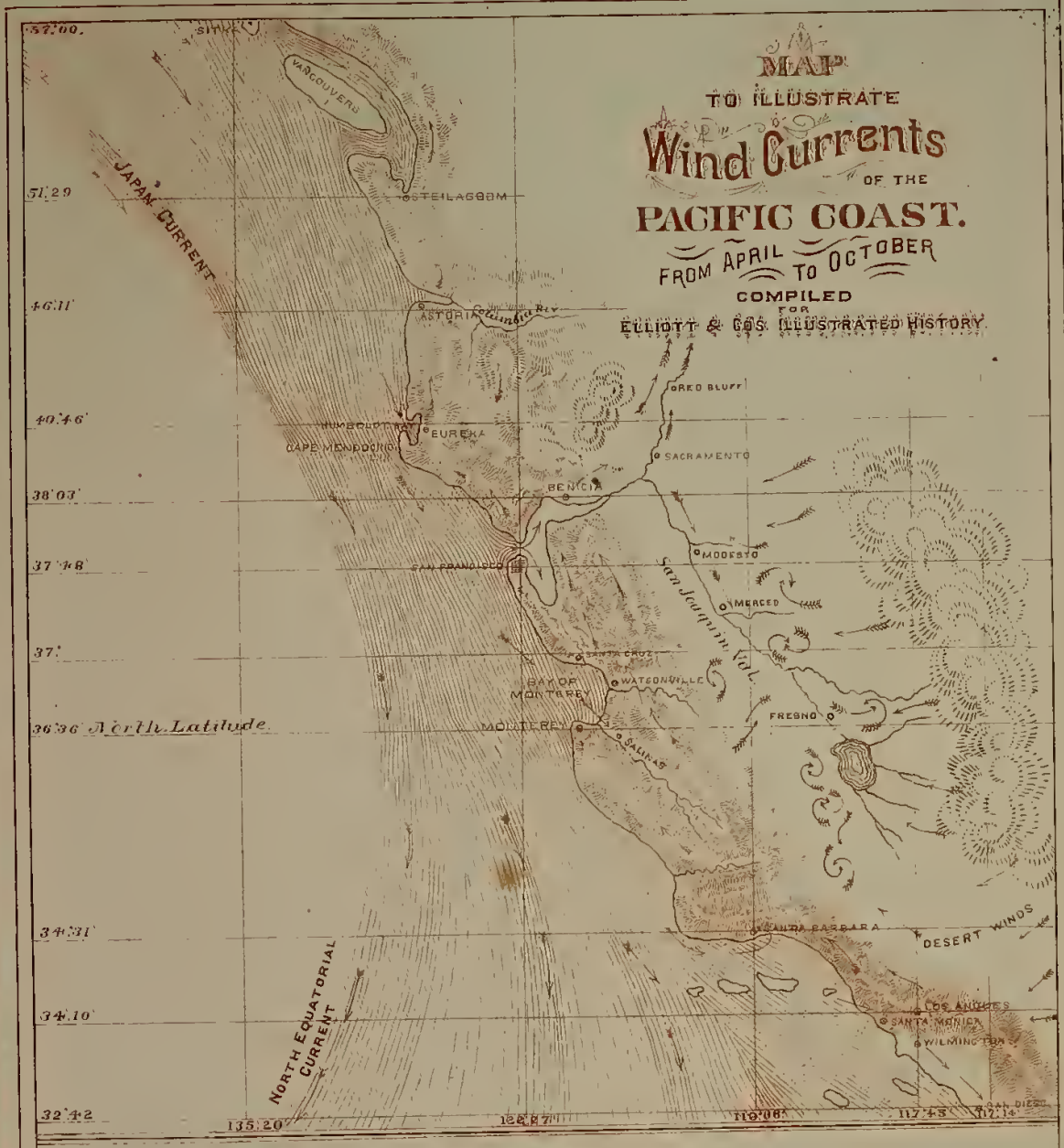
*f 979.47
H 629h

PACIFIC PRESS PUBLISHING HOUSE
12TH AND CASTRO STS., OAKLAND.
327 COMMERCIAL ST., S. F.
PRINTERS, ENGRAVERS, ELECTROTYPERS, AND BINDERS

81250

MAP
OF
CALIFORNIA
PREPARED FOR THE
County History.
ELLIOTT & MOORE,
Publishers,
SAN FRANCISCO,
1880.

MAP
OF
SOUTHERN CENTRAL
CALIFORNIA
SHOWING
RAILROAD AND STEAMBOAT
ROUTES.
PUBLISHED BY
WALLACE W. ELLIOTT & CO.
106 LEIDISDORFF ST.
SAN FRANCISCO.
PACIFIC OCEAN
BAY OF MONTEREY
SAN FRANCISCO BAY
ALAMEDA
SAN MATEO
SANTA CLARA
SANTA CRUZ
SAN BENITO
MONTEREY
SAN FRANCISCO
OAKLAND
ALAMEDA
SAN LEANDRO
HAYWARD
SAN MATEO
BELMONT
REDWOOD
MAYFIELD
SAN GREGORIO
PESCADERO
NEWARK
WARM SPRINGS
MILPITAS
ALVISO
SANTA CLARA
SAN JOSE
LOS GATOS
SARATOGA
LEXINGTON
ALMO
MT. LOMA PRIETA
MADRONE
MT. HAMILTON
PACHECO PASS
MOUNTAIN HOUSE
TENNANTS
GILROY
LOS BANOS
MARIPOSA PK
SAN FELIPE
PACHECOVILLE
HOLLISTER
SAN JOAN
SARGENTS
WATSONVILLE
CASTROVILLE
SALINAS
NATIVIDAD
FREMONTS PK
1124 FT
PINOS
AGUAJITO
CINNABAR
GONZALES
SAN VICENTE
CHOLONE PK
SOLEDAD
MINAS
ESPINOSA
SAN LORENZO
LA POZA
SAN BARNABA
STATION
SAN ANTONIO MISSION
JOLON
STAGE ROAD
PEACHO TREE
INDIAN VAL
NEW IDRA MINE
SAN CARLOS
BITTER WATER VAL
Lewis Cr.
San Lorenzo Cr.
Los Banos Cr.
Los Padres Cr.
Sansallos Cr.
El Quirito
El Bonero
San Louis Cr.
Owens
South Fork
Salinas River
Pajaro River
Carmel Riv.
Sur Riv.
Mill Cr.
Vicente Cr.
San Antonio Cr.
Mts. Rumsien
COAST RANGE
SANTA LUCIA
MOUNTAINS
Pt. Pinos
Pt. Lobos
Pt. Sur
Pt. Cordova
Carmel Mission
Soledad Mission
Paraiso Springs
Hotel Del Monte
Gardens
Cypress Pt.
Point Lobos
Carmelo Bay
Monterey
Chualar
Natividad
Castroville
Watsonville
Pajaro
Vega
Aptos
Soquel
Capitola
Santa Cruz
Big Trees
Powder Works
Felton
Lorenzo
Scotts Cr.
Davenport Landing
Williams Landing
Light House
Pescadero
Pigeon Pt.
Amesport Landing
Redwood
Belmont
San Mateo
San Pedro
San Bruno
San Mateo
Melrose
Alameda
Oakland
San Francisco
Bethany
Altamont
Livermore
Pleasanton
Sunal
Miles
Washington
Tracy
Byron
Danville
ROUTE PACIFIC COAST STEAMSHIP CO.
SCALE 12 MILES TO 1 INCH.
6
12
37°
36½°
36°
36°



EXPLANATION OF CHART.

THE SCALE OF THIS MAP, HAS BEEN MUCH SHORTENED FROM NORTH TO SOUTH, IN ORDER TO BRING THE MOST IMPORTANT COAST OPENINGS WITHIN A SHORT SPACE, THE LINES THAT CROSS HORIZONTALLY SHOW THE POINTS WHERE YEARLY AND MONTHLY TEMPERATURE AND RAIN FALL HAVE BEEN ASCERTAINED, AS EXPLAINED IN TABLE ON ARTICLE ON WIND CURRENTS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

LIST OF LITHOGRAPHIC ILLUSTRATIONS, MAPS, CHARTS, AND DIAGRAMS.

Alexander, Hon. J. K. Residence 73
Archer, Dr. S. M. Residence 28
Anzar, P. E. G., Rancho 100
Almond Orchard of M. San Pedro 92
Bay of Monterey in 1832 ..... Frontispiece
Bird's Eye View of Monterey Bay 12
Breen, Patrick, Residence 104
" John, Residence 104
" Hon. J. F. Portrait 131
Bolado, Joaquin, Ranch 116
Buena Esperanza Rancho 54
Butt, G. F. Residence 46
Bath House, Monterey 12, 124
Cornwell, James F. Farm View 146
Cothran, H. W. Residence 92
Canfield, R. W. Residence 100
County Hospital of Monterey 28
Church of San Carlos 80
Cypress Cottage 80
Castroville School Building 50
Catholic Church, Salinas 50
Cullman, Mrs. A. M. Residences 20
England, W. W. Residence 174
Flint, Bixby & Co., Residence and Ranch 88
Fashion Livery Stable 178
Fenton, E. Shop and Residence 62
Ford, W. B 182
Green, John W. Residence 166
Grove Cottage Farm 100
Geil, S. F., Residence 42
Hill, Hon. W. J 16
Hatch, George W 80
Harmon, G. S., Residence 158
Hammond, C. Y., Residence 142
Hodges, Jas. I 178
Johnson, Henry, Residence 42
Land, W. C., Residence 120
Ladd, L. M., Ranch and Residence 154
Las Aromas, Rancho 100
Lynn, Michael, Residence 54
" James, Residence 76
Mission of San Carlos in 1832 ..... Frontispiece
Moore, G. A., Residence 134
Malsbury, Job, Residence 170
McKinnon, Duncan 32
Mayers, Henry, Residence 24
McCusker, Mrs. T. C., Residences 66
Mountain View Ranch 32
Moorland Cottage 20
Nuson, E., Dairy and Residence 120
Noble, William, Ranch 138
Pease, R. D., Farm and Buildings 150
Pleasant View Ranch 162
Pacific Coast Office 178
Perry, Richard, Residence 174
Private Infirmary 28
Presidio and Pueblo of Monterey in 1832 8
Raggio, Luigi, Residence 142
Rupe, John, Residence 174
Reed, W. I., Residence 174
Ross, Jesse, Residence 112
San Pedro, M., Residence 92
Santa Anita Ranch 116
Spring Brook Farm 166
Straube, Charles, Farm and Residence 154
San Benito *Advance* Office 178
Sherwood, Eugene, Residence 38
Springhurst 46
Steffani, Joseph, Dairy 84
Smith, J. B., Ranch 58
Soto, J. M., Residence 58
Scott, J. B 80
Santa Rita School-house 80
Sorentini, Rev. E., Church 50
Shaw & Baldwin 178
Towle, G. W 142
Vache, Theophile, Vineyard 146
Watson, Henry, Residence 96
Whiteside, T. F., Ranch 108
Willcox, Edward, Residence 158
Watson, S. F., Residence 142
Waters, C. H., Residence 162
Wood, Charles A., Residence 178
Zabala, P., Country Residence 34

WOOD ENGRAVINGS.

Alcalde Colton and the Miner 61
Beach Scene, Monterey 121
Carmelo Mission Church 118
Coast Scene 119
Cypress Point 124
Colton Hall 63
Golden Gate 13
Grist Mills of Early Settlers 27
Hotel Del Monte 125
Indian Sweat House 99
Monterey in 1846 33
Plow of the Natives 23
San Francisco Bay, 1769 15
San Francisco Bay, 1846 47
San Juan Mission 17
Sonora Mission 19
Spanish Ox-cart 25
San Joaquin River by Moonlight 35
Sutter, Gen. J. A. (portrait) 39
Sutter's Mill 57
State House, San Jose, 1849 65
State Capital ..... Frontispiece

MAPS, CHARTS, ETC.

Charts Showing Wind Currents 6
Charts showing Size of Counties 69
Diagram of Rain-fall 88
Ideal Section of Mountains 93
Map of the State 4
Map of Central California 5

INDEX TO THE HISTORICAL, LOCAL, AND GENERAL MATTER.

An Agricultural County 95
Anderson, C. L., on Climate 83
Arroyo Seco Valley 74
A Remarkable Canyon 95
Assessment Roll of 1851 104
Attack on Monterey Mission 20
Annual Revenue Received 20
Agriculture of Native Californians 23
Appeal to U. S. Government 33
A Change Predicted 37
Anecdote of Judge Ide 51
Acts of Early Legislatures 64
Altitude of Mountains 67
Agricultural Productions 68
Agriculture of Early Times 23
Adobe residences 25
Arrival of Captain Sutter 40
Active Life of Pioneers 45
A Speck of Gold 58
Alcalde Meets the Miner 61
Agricultural Statistics 68
Agricultural Society of San Benito County 147
Bay of Carmelo 81
" Monterey 79
Bathing at Monterey 126
Building Mission Churches 18
Birth of San Benito County 132
Breen, Hon. J. F., History of San Benito 131
Business Houses of San Juan 139
Botany of the County 89
Battle of the Salinas 45
Bear Flag War 46
Biographies of Pioneer Settlers 21
Contest over the New County 133
County Indebtedness Arranged 134
" Divided into Four Townships 135
Character of General Castro 137
Cinnabar and Neighborhood 153
Climate and Health of County 83
Carmelo Valley 75
Cholame " 75
Capes, Bays, and Harbors 79
Coal in Monterey County 95
County Board of Education 103
" Statistics 106
Centenarian of Monterey 108
Castroville and Vicinity 110
" First Located 111
" Churches and Schools 111
" Secret Societies 111
" Business Houses 112
" Reading-Room 112
" *Argus* 112
County Hospital 115
Carmelo Mission 124
California in Transition State 53
" Alps 65
Comparative Size of Counties 69
Continued Discoveries by Land and Sea 15
Colonization Party of 1834 21
Capture and Imprisonment of Settlers 33
Capabilities of the Country 37
Celebrated Alcalde Blackburn 43
Capture of Monterey 52
Convention called at Monterey 62
Capital at Sacramento 65
Date of First Missions 141
Diagram of Rain-fall 88
Description of Original Inhabitants 17
" " Mission Churches 18
" " Mission Converts 18
Decline of Various Missions 19
Descriptive Matter 65
Dairying in Early Times 23
Donner Party, 1846 ..... 53, 159
Discoveries of Gold 56
Deserted Mines 61
Effect of Missionary Labor 131
Erie Township 153
Early Distillery in Monterey 32
" Orchard 21
" Discoveries of Gold 57
" Emigration Societies 31
Emmigration Companies 59
Era of 1849 60
Explorers Name Rivers and Trees 14
Friends of New County Succeed 134
Fremont Ordered out of Country 135
Forbes' Account of the Missions 141
Favorable Location of Monterey 83
Fogs Prevail on the Coast 84
Fashion Stables, Hollister 149
Fertile Valleys of Monterey County 75
Founding of First Mission 13
Final Disposition of the Mission 22
Fight Under the Bear Flag 51
Fate of the Donner Party 54, 159
Fandango, The 64
First County Officers Elected 134
" American Flag Raised 135
" Business Houses of Hollister 148
" Baptism and Death at San Juan 146
" Silo Constructed 164
" Superintendent of Schools 181
" Teachers in San Benito County 180
" Teachers' Institute 181
First Public Library 120
" Indian Missionary 99
" Assessment Roll, 1851 104
" Jury Trials 105
" Divorce Record 105
" Hotel in Salinas 108
" Crain Growing 108
" Business Houses in Salinas 109
" Mill in Salinas Valley 109
" Location at Castroville 110
" California Jury 121
" Piano and Billiard Table 121
" Newspaper in California 120
" Alcalde 120
" California Legislature 63
" State Senators Elected 63
" Cast Plow and Miner's Pick 46
" English Historian 31
" Billiard Table 31
" Indian Baptism 18
" Ferry-boat on Bay 29
" Settler in San Joaquin Valley 35
" Settlement in San Joaquin Valley 41
" Pioneer Squatters 26
" Industry of California 26
" Windmill in State 27
" Tannery Constructed 27
" Schooner Built 30
" American Resident of San Francisco 31
" Saw-mill Erected 22
" Settlement North of Sacramento 42
" Grindstones Manufactured 43
" Protestant Worship 45
" American Governor 53
" Discovery of Gold not Believed 58
General Fremont and Operations 135
" Castro " " 136
Ecology of the County 92
Geological Diagram 93
Gabilan Mountains 73
Geographical Features 70
Great Mountain Ranges 66
Grand Rush for the Gold Mines 59
Glance at Early History 12
Great Slaughter of Cattle 21
Golden Age of Native Californians 24
Grist-mills of Early Settlers 27
Gold-dust Refused by Merchants 58
History of San Benito County 131
Hollister in its Infancy 133
" Gains Prominence 133
" Past and Present 148
" Laid out and Named 148

INDEX TO THE HISTORICAL, LOCAL, AND GENERAL MATTER—CONTINUED.

Hollister Homestead Association....148
" First Business Houses....148
" Public Schools....149
" Water Works....149
" Rain fall....149
" Societies and Churches....150
" Village and Fire Officers....150
" Bank....150
" Business Houses....151
" School District....180
" *Enterprise*....179
" *Telegraph*....179
History of Monterey County....73
Height of Peaks and Places....81
Hunting and Fishing....113
Hotel del Monte....125
Habits and Life of Aborigines....38
Hardy Pioneers....39
Increase of Population in Monterey....82
Indians about Monterey Bay....14, 96
" First Accounts....96, 146
" of Point Sal....96
" Villages....97
" Sweat House....98
" not Easily Civilized....16
" Baptism, the First....18
" of California Missions....38
Industries and Homes of California....25
Important Description of the Country....36
Increased Emigration to California....38
Land Grants....141
Loug Valley....76
Light-House at Point Pinos....80
List of California Governors....62
Laws of Colonists....22
Mines of San Benito....154
Monterey, Resort for Invalids....86
" a Place for Homes....87
" County, how Divided....73
" Bay Described....79
" as a Port....79
" Cypress....81, 120
" County Organized....82
" Its Area, Climate, and Productions....11
" *Californian*....106
" *Democrat*....106, 109
" the Old Capital....118
" Becomes a City....121
" Former Residents....121
" First Newspaper....120
" First Alcalde....120
" Old Custom-House....120
" Catholic Church....122
" Curiosities of the Town....123
" Poem by Mrs. Annie E. Merritt....123
" Fashionable Sea-side Resort....125
" Hotel del Monte....125
" Superior Bathing....126
" Large Bath-House....126
" Beautiful Pleasure Drives....126
Moss Beach....81
Moss' Lauding....114
Merritt, Joseph, on Castroville....110
Mission Ranches Set Apart....16
" San Carlos De Monterey....16
" San Antonio....16
" San Juan and Soledad....17
Meeting of First Legislature....63
Marshall's Discovery of Gold....57
Newspapers of San Benito....179
" Monterey County....106
" Changes....170
Number of Miners August, 1848....58
Noted Legislature....65
Navigable Streams....72
Oldest Fruit Trees....147
Officers of San Benito County....147
" " Monterey County....171
Old Mining Towns....95
Oldest Odd Fellow....112
Operations of Pioneer Settlers....29
Organization of the State Government....62
Ownership of Land....68
Object of Missions....15
Petition for Division of County....133
Pioneers of San Juan....138
Pioneer Settlers and Farmers....136
Paicines Township....152
Tres Pinos Described....153
Pacific Coast....179
Point Lobos Formation....93
" Sur Described....81
" Pinos and Moss Beach....81
Paraiso Hot Springs....107
Pajaro Valley....74
Peach Tree Valley....75
Population of Monterey....82
Places of Resort....114
Pacific Grove Retreat....125
Principal Rivers....11
Plow Used by Natives....23
Pioneer Lumberman....30
Pioneer Merchant....30
Population Estimated in 1846....36
Pioneer Party Arrive 1841....41
Pioneer Toils and Privations....40
Pioneer Party of 1843-4....43
Pioneers Settle in all Parts of State....42
Progress of Bear Flag War....48
Population of the State....67
Prices of Wheat for 13 Years....71
Rain-fall Tables....87, 88
Rain-fall at Different Points....91
Rivers of Monterey County....74
Removal of County Seat....82
Railroad and Water Facilities....113
Renaissance of Monterey....124
Ruins of Carmelo....124
Remarkable Predictions of a Pioneer....37
Rush for the Gold Mines....59
Review of the Golden Era....60
Removal and Location of the Capital....65
Rapid Increase in Population....67
Rich Men of 1793....19
Russians Settle in Sonoma County....26
San Benito County Organized....134
San Juan Bautista Mission....141
San Juan—Modern....137
" Admirably Situated....137
" as a Military Post....139
" Mission Founded....143
" " How Constructed....144
" " Bell of the Church....145
" " the Orchard....145
" " the Cemetery....145
" " First Baptism and Death....146
" " a Melancholy Picture....146
San Benito Township....152
San Justo Rancho....157
Sea Bathing at Monterey....86
Santa Lucia Mountains....74
Schools of San Benito County....180
" San Juan....139
" Hollister....149
School Statistics....182
Stark John, Saves Breen Family....161
San Benito County Advantages....11
San Benito Advance....179
San Antonio Valley....76
San Antonio Mission....76, 89
Salinas Valley....77
Soil of Salinas Valley....78
Salinas Valley Productions....79
Slades' Springs....108
Schools of Monterey County....101
" Report of Superintendent Shearer....101
School in Salinas City....102
" Statistics....103
Salinas City Index....106, 109
Salinas City Described....108
" " Laid Out....109
" " Gas and Water....109
" " Business Directory....110
" " Incorporated....109
" " Schools and Churches....109
Santa Rita Village....115
Shinabarger, J. J., on Newspapers....106
Settlers Begin to Arrive....28
San Joaquin Valley Explored....29
Strange Meeting on the Merced....29
Settlers Ordered to Leave California....32
Settlers Released and Indemnified....34
Scenes in the Early Courts....44
Settlers Form a Government....47
Settlers Organize their Forces....49
Strange and Eventful Dream....55
Sale of the Missions....22
Spanish Ox-cart and Mill....25
Scenes of Festivity and Gaiety....24
Specimen Proclamation....34
Sutters' Fort Located....40
Sutters' Mill Located....56
Scenes in the Gold Mines....61
State Lands, How Divided....68
Township and Officers....147
Temperature of Air and Water....85
" " Monterey....123
" and Rain-fall Table....87
" and Comfort....94
Temperature Table....94
Thermal Belt Described....94
Temescal or Indian Sweat-House....99
Taxes in Monterey County....106
Tassajara Hot Springs....108
Teachers' Institute of Monterey....180
Thompson, J. N., on Schools....180
Truman, Major Ben. C., on Monterey....124
Table of Upper California Missions....11
" Population of Missions....20
" Number of Missions in 1802....21
" Contrast of Missions 1834 to 1842....21
" Final Disposition of Missions....22
" Altitude of Places....67
" Census of the State....67
" Agricultural Productions....68
" Wealth and Rise of Counties....69
" Comparative Price of Wheat....71
Two Important Events....57
Timber Forests of State....72
Threshing Scene of Early Days....24
Threshing as Done by Russians....27
Unoccupied Lands....82
Unlimited Power of Alcaldes....43
Votes Cast in San Benito....135
Wind Currents of the Coast....83
Wind Chart Explained....84
Weather at Monterey....123
Words of a Pioneer....56
What Might Have Been....57

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS.

Archer, Dr. S. M....115
Alexander, Hon. John K....127
Anzar, P. E. G....178
Bixby, Lewellyn....158
Breen, Hon. J. F....159
Breen, Patrick....162
Breen, John....162
Bolado, Joqui....165
Butt, G. F....169
Cothran, H. W....163
Cornwell, James F....164
England, W. W....164
Flint, Hon. Thomas....157
Flint, Benjamin....158
Green, John W....163
Harmon, Geo. S....166
Hatch, Geo. W....168
Hammond, C. Y....153, 163
Hodges, J. L....149
Hill, Hon. W. J....128
Junipero, Serra....139
Johnson, Henry....169
Ladd, L. M....172
Land, W. C....177
Leigh, John W....127
Lynn, Michael....167
Lynn, James....167
Moore, B. A....165
Malsbary, Job....177
McKinnon, Duncan....128
McCusker, Mrs. T. C....169
Mayers, Henry....112
Nason, Edmund....174
Noble, William....174
Perry, Richard....175
Pease, R. D....176
Reed, William J....173
Raggio Luigi....178
Ross, Jesse....175
Rupe, John....178
San Pedro, Manuel....172
Stellani, Joseph....169
Strahle, J. C. F....173
Scott, J. B....167
Soto, J. M....168
Towle, G. W....164
Vache, Theophile....158
Vasquez, Tiburcio....182
Waters, C. H....176
Watson, Henry....172
Wilcox, Edward....179
Whitesides, Thomas F....166
Watson, S. F....174
Wood, Charles A....173

STATE CAPITOL BUILDING,

SACRAMENTO, CAL.

Digital Copy

HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION

OF

MONTEREY COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

MONTEREY is replete with historical incidents. Nearly three hundred years ago, two priests set foot on the then unknown shore, erected a cross, improvised an altar, and with no listeners but the birds, no spectators but the stars, and no choral symphonies but the winds, gave sublime meaning to their Latin hymn, while their Christian zeal and ardor found utterance in the solemn chant—*Vexilla Regis prodeunt, Fulget Crucis Mysterium.*

Then for more than one hundred and fifty years Monterey was unknown to civilized man. In June, 1779, Junipero Serra visited the long-lost and almost forgotten Monterey, and erected a cross, built an altar, and took possession of the country in the name of the King of Spain.

From that time up to 1830 Monterey was one of the largest shipping-points on the coast, and had one of the most flourishing mission churches. It early became the capital of the Territory, and maintained that distinction not only after Mexico became an independent country in 1822, but also after the acquisition of California by the United States.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME.

The name is composed of the words, *monte* and *rey*, and literally means "king of forests." The harbor and country were so named in honor of Count Monterey, as well as from the beautiful forests of pine and other trees that surrounded the harbor and covered the hill-tops.

The forests of Monterey viewed from the bay, present the most picturesque appearance imaginable. The surrounding hills of the city, crowned with tall pines and clothed in perpetual verdure, excite in the stranger a feeling at once of surprise and sympathy for the place. The native, as well as the foreign residents, are in constant admiration of it.

There is probably no place upon the Pacific coast so replete with natural charms as Monterey. Its exquisite beauty and variety of scenery is diversified with ocean, bay, lake, and streamlet, mountain, hill and valley, and groves of oak, cypress, spruce, pine and other trees. The mountain views are very beautiful, particularly the Gabilan and Santa Cruz spurs.

AREA OF THE COUNTY.

The area of Monterey is three thousand three hundred square miles, and is within a fraction of the size of the State of Connecticut, and is greater than the combined area of the States of Rhode Island and Delaware. Fully one-third of the county is mountain waste and not susceptible of cultivation, and a great portion too rough for grazing.

It possesses nearly a million acres of rich agricultural land almost unparalleled for productiveness. Until recently the greater portion of the county has been devoted to the raising of cattle and sheep and much of the best land is held by the original grantees, their assigns, or immediate descendents.

CLIMATE AND PRODUCTIONS.

There is a great diversity of soil, climate, and productions, owing to the peculiar manner in which the country is divided by mountains, hills and valleys. The territory may be regarded as divided naturally into four sections, viz: The Santa Lucia Mountains in the western portion, following the coast-line, the Great Salinas Valley, in the central portion of the county, the Gabilan Mountains, with the smaller valleys enclosed by that range in the eastern portion of the county, and the Pajaro valley in the northern portion of the county. Monterey has long been known for its equable temperature.

A GLANCE AT EARLY HISTORY.

Before entering more fully upon the history of the county it would seem appropriate to take a glance at the early history of the State, and note a little of its progress during a short decade; including the first establishment, rise and decline of the missions; the rapidity and grandeur of its wonderful rise and progress; the extent of its home and foreign commerce; the discovery and astonishing produce of gold. No county history therefore could be complete unless it included some account of the circumstances which brought each county into existence, and from whence came the men who organized and set the machinery of State and local governments in operation. It would thus be well, then, that posterity should know something of the early history of the State as well as of their own immediate neighborhood; and by placing these scenes upon record they will remain fresh in the minds of the people that otherwise, in the lapse of years, must gradually fade away.

RAPID SETTLEMENT AND PROGRESS.

One hundred years ago—almost within the memory of men now living—but very little of California's soil had been trodden by the foot of civilized man. Up to the discovery of gold in 1848, it was an afar-off land, even to those on the western border of civilization. School-boys then looked upon their maps and wondered if they might ever be permitted to traverse the "unexplored region" marked thereon. About that time, when Thomas H. Benton said the child was then born that would see a railroad connecting ocean with ocean, most people smiled, and thought that the day-dream of the old man had somewhat unsettled his hitherto stalwart intellect. No dream of forty years ago, no matter how bright the colors that may have been placed before the imagination, ever pictured the California of to-day—our own, our loved California.

PACIFIC OCEAN FIRST SEEN.

1513.—The Pacific ocean was given to the world by Vasco Nuñez de Balboa, who looked down from the heights of Panama upon its placid bosom on the 25th day of September, 1513, the same year in which Mexico was conquered by Hernando Cortez. To Balboa therefore belongs the credit of first seeing the Pacific ocean.

DISCOVERY OF CALIFORNIA.

1534.—Cortez fitted out two ships for discovery of the Pacific coast. One was commanded by Becarra, who was murdered by his crew, led on by his own pilot Ortun, or Fortuno Ximenes.

Ximenes afterward continued the voyage of discovery, and appears to have sailed westward across the gulf, and to have touched the peninsula of California. This was in the year 1534. He therefore was the first discoverer of the country.

FIRST EXPLORING EXPEDITON.

1542.—On the 27th of June, 1542, Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, who had been one of Cortez's pilots, left Navidad, in Mexico, under instructions from Antonio de Mendoza, Viceroy of Spain, on a voyage of discovery. On the 5th of July he landed at Cape St. Lucas, in Lower California, and following the coast, he finally entered the delightful harbor of San Diego, in Upper California, on September 28th. This place he named San Miguel, which was afterwards changed by Viscaiño to that which it now bears.

He passed by the Golden Gate and reached latitude 44° on the 10th of March, 1543. The cold became so intense that he headed his ship again for Navidad. Cabrillo landed at Cape Mendocino, which he called Mendoza, in honor of the Viceroy. Whatever discoveries may have been made by this navigator, were followed by no practical results.

SECOND EXPLORING EXPEDITION.

1579.—The next expedition along the coast seems to have been that of the English buccaneer, Francis Drake, afterwards knighted by Queen Elizabeth for his success in capturing and destroying the rich Spanish ships. There long existed a popular belief that Drake sailed into the harbor of San Francisco, and that the bay was named for him; but it is now well settled that the bay he entered was that of Tomales, on the coast of Marin county. This once bore the name San Francisco.

This noted English voyager, Sir Francis Drake, sailed along the coast in 1579. It is said his Spanish pilot, Morera, left him in Oregon, and thence found his way overland to Mexico, a distance of three thousand five hundred miles. The name of New Albion was given to the country by Drake, with the evident intention of securing it for the British crown.

On the 22d of July, after repairing his ship and doubtless taking on board a goodly supply of fresh meat and water, Drake set sail for England, going by way of the Cape of Good Hope, and arriving in Plymouth November 3, 1580, having been gone about two years and ten months. He was the first Englishman who circumnavigated the globe, and was the first man who ever made the entire voyage in the same vessel. He was graciously received by Queen Elizabeth, and knighted. She also gave orders for the preservation of his ship, the *Golden Hind*, that it might remain a monument to his own and his country's glory.

At the end of a century it had to be broken up, owing to decay. Of the sound timber a chair was made, which was presented by Charles II. to the Oxford University.

PUBLIC LIBRARY

HOTEL DEL MONTE
AND
BATHING PAVILION.

W.W. ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. S.F.

BIRDS-EYE VIEW OF THE CELEBRATED SUMMER[ND

MONTEREY, APTOS, SC

SITUATED ON THE BEAUTIFUL BAY OF MONTEREY, CALIFORNIA, AND THE LINE OF THE SOUTH[RN F

INDEX TO PLACES OF INTEREST.

1. MONTEREY.	15. SANTA CRUZ.
2. HOTEL DEL MONTE.	16. LIGHT HOUSE.
3. BEACH & BATH HOUSE.	17. CAMP CAPITOLA.
4. RACE TRACK.	18. SOQUEL.
5. LAGUNA DEL REY.	19. APTOS HOTEL.
6. LANDING OF SERRA.	20. WATSONVILLE.
7. PACIFIC GROVE.	21. PAJARO.
8. LIGHT HOUSE.	22. MOSS LANDING.
9. MOSS BEACH.	23. CASTROVILLE.
10. SEAL ROCKS.	24. SALINAS.
11. CYPRUS POINT.	25. SOLEDAD.
12. PEBBLE BEACH.	26. PARAISO SPRINGS.
13. SAN CARLOS MISSION.	27. GILROY.
14. SAN JUAN.	28. TRES PINOS.
	29. HOLLISTER.

ER AND WINTER RESORTS OF THE PACIFIC COAST.

SOQUEL & SANTA CRUZ,

THERN PACIFIC RAILROAD, "BROAD GUAGE ROUTE" VIA. SAN FRANCISCO AND SAN JOSE.

Sir Francis Drake died on board ship, at Nombre de Dios, in the West Indies, January 28, 1595.

DESCRIPTION OF THE ORIGINAL INHABITANTS.

1579.—The natives bringing the admiral (Drake) a present of feathers and cauls of net-work, he entertained them so kindly and generously that they were extremely pleased, and soon afterwards they sent him a present of feathers and bags of tobacco. A number of them coming to deliver it, gathered themselves together at the top of a small hill, from the highest point of which one of them harangued the admiral, whose tent was placed at the bottom. When the speech was ended, they laid down their arms and came down, offering their presents, at the same time returning what the admiral had given them. The women remaining on the hill, tearing their hair and making dreadful howlings, the admiral supposed them engaged in making sacrifices, and therenpon ordered divine service to be performed at his tent, at which these people attended with astonishment.

The arrival of the English in California being soon known through the country, two persons in the character of ambassadors came to the admiral and informed him, in the best manner they were able, that the king would visit him, if he might be assured of coming in safety. Being satisfied on this point, a numerous company soon appeared, in front of which was a very comely person, bearing a kind of sceptre, on which hung two crowns, and three chains of great length. The chains were of bones, and the crows of net-work, curiously wrought with feathers of many colors.

A MAJESTIC INDIAN KING.

Next to the sceptre-bearer came the king, a handsome, majestic person, surrounded by a number of tall men, dressed in skins, who were followed by the common people, who, to make the grander appearance, had painted their faces of various colors, and all of them, even the children, being loaded with presents.

The men being drawn up in line of battle, the admiral stood ready to receive the king within the fences of his tent. The company having halted at a distance, the sceptre-bearer made a speech, half an hour long, at the end of which he began singing and dancing, in which he was followed by the king and all the people, who, continuing to sing and dance, came quite up to the tent; when sitting down, the king took off his crown of feathers, placed it on the admiral's head, and put on him the other ensigns of royalty; and it is said that he made him a solemn tender of his whole kingdom; all of which the admiral accepted in the name of the queen, his sovereign, in hopes that these proceedings might, one time or other, contribute to the advantage of England.

Then there is another silence concerning this region, of twenty-four years, when Viscaiño comes, exploring more carefully, and searching for harbors.

ATTEMPT TO POSSESS THE COUNTRY.

1602.—It was not until 1602, that the Spaniards took any actual steps to possess and colonize the continent. In that year Don Sebastian Viscaiño was dispatched by the Viceroy of Mexico, acting under the instructions of his royal master, King Phillip III., on a voyage of search in three small vessels. He visited various points on the coast, among them San Diego.

BAY OF MONTEREY FOUND AND NAMED.

1602.—It is he who finds Monterey Bay. He gets there, December 16, 1602. His object was to find a port where the ships coming from the Phillipine Islands to Acapulco, a trade which had then been established some thirty years, might put in, and provide themselves with wood, water, masts, and other things of absolute necessity.

Viscaiño gave the name of Monterey to that bay. On the next day after he anchored near the site of the present town of Monterey, religious worship was held "under a large oak by the sea-side."

First Vessel Entering the Golden Gate.

The description they give of the harbor says: "Near the shore is an infinite number of very large pines, straight and smooth, fit for masts, and yards, likewise oaks of a prodigious size for building ships. Here likewise are rose trees, white thorns, firs, willows and poplars; large clear lakes and fine pastures and arable lands."

Viscaiño leaves on the 3d of January, 1603, and then follows a long silence of more than a hundred and sixty years, during which no record speaks of this region of country.

FOUNDING OF FIRST MISSION.

1763.—A great zeal for missions had sprung up, and then prevailed in Mexico for Christianizing the regions at the North. The glowing descriptions of the old navigators who touched here more than a hundred and fifty years before were revived, and

now came into existence a desire both in Spain and Mexico, to enter into and possess the land. Two divisions of the expedition reached San Diego nearly at the same time. One by sea and the other by land, up the peninsula of Lower California.

They were there together and founded the first of the missions of Upper California on the 16th day of July, 1769. But their zeal was too great to allow them to wait at the southernmost border of the promised land. They set their faces northward.

MONTEREY SEARCHED FOR AFTER 167 YEARS.

1769.—They had read of Viscaíño. and his glowing description of the country around the bay he named "Monterey." They proposed to set out at once to find it by land.

The expedition left San Diego July 14, 1769, and was composed of Governor Portala, Captain Revera, with twenty-seven soldiers with leathern jackets, and Lieutenant P. Fages with seven volunteers of Catalonia, besides Engineer Constanzio, and fifteen Christian Indians, from Lower California.

Fathers Crespi and Gomez accompanied them for their spiritual consolation, and to keep a diary of their expedition. Owing to Father Crespi's diary, the principal incidents of this first journey by land up this coast are known to us. They kept near the sea-shore most of the way. They were constantly passing rancherias of Indians, whom they greeted as well as they knew how, and they were not molested by them. It was late in September when they came in sight of the Bay of Montcrey, the very bay they were in search of, but they did not recognize it!

Father Crespi and the Commandant, ascended a hill and looked down upon it.

THEY FIND BUT DO NOT RECOGNIZE IT.

They recognized Point Pinos, and New Year's Point as described by Cabrera, but they did not recognize the bay as Viscaíño's Bay of "Monterey!" It is certainly very strange that they did not, but for some reason they did not seem to have thought of its being the very spot they were in search of!

The description of it by which they were guided was of course one given by those coming into the bay by water. It may not have been detailed or definite, or suited to guide those seeking it by land.

At any rate, the soldiers explored Point Pinos on both sides and yet never recognized the place.

They were all half of a mind to give up the search and go back.

But the resolution to proceed still further prevailed, and so they resumed their march. We trace them now step by step. They crossed the Salinas river. They passed several lagoons. They descended into the Pajaro valley and camped near the bank of the river.

INDIANS ABOUT MONTEREY.

Moreover, in this valley they meet with an encampment of Indians, numbering, as they said, five hundred.

The Indians had no notice of the arrival of strangers in their land and were alarmed. Some took to their arms; some ran to and fro shouting. The women fell to weeping bitterly. Sargent Ortega alighted from his horse and approached them, making signs of peace.

He picked up from the ground, arrows and little flags which they had set, and they clapped their hands in signs of approbation.

They were asked for something to eat. The women hastened to their huts and began to pound seeds and make a kind of paste.

But when the fathers returned to the same spot the next day, they found only smoking remains of the Indian's camp, the Indians themselves having set fire to it and gone away.

THESE EXPLORERS NAME THE RIVERS AND TREES.

1769.—They named the river "Pajaro" because they found here an immense bird killed,stuffed with hay, measuring nine feet and three inches from tip to tip of the wings spread out. Here too, not far from the river they made note of finding deer.

They described the banks of the Pajaro river as they found them in the fall of 1769, thickly covered with trees. They spoke particularly of the redwood, calling it "palo colorado" on account of its color. Father Crespi says the trees are very high, and think they resemble the cedar of Lebanon, save that the wood has no odor. The leaves, too, he says, are different, and the wood is very brittle.

They stopped near a lake where there was a great deal of pasture, and they saw a number of cranes. They rested there three days, on account of the sick.

On the 17th of October, they moved on again, walking all the time through good land, at a distance of some three miles from the sea.

At the end of that day's journey, they came to the river known as San Lorenzo. They proposed to cross it, not far from the sea. They found the banks steep. They were thickly grown with a forest of willows, cotton-wood and sycamore, so thick that they had to cut their way through.

"It was one of the largest rivers," Father Crespi says, "that we met with, on our journey." The river was fifty-four feet wide at the point where they forded, and the water reached the belly of their horses.

"We camped," says Father Crespi, "on the north side of the river, and we had a great deal of work to cut down trees to open a little passage for our beasts." "Not far from the river we saw a fertile spot where the grass was not burnt, and it was pleasure to see the pasture, and the variety of herbs and rose

bushes of Castile. We did not see near the river, nor during our journey, any Indians."

The next day about eight o'clock in the morning they moved on again.

"After proceeding about five hundred steps," Father Crespi says, "we passed a large stream of running water which had its source among high hills, and passing through a table-land, furnishes ample facility for irrigation." This creek they called "Santa Cruz." And so the little stream gave its name to the city.

Perhaps Justiniano Roxas* saw this first party of white men that ever visited this region. He must have been then about sixteen or seventeen years old.

The company remained some sixteen days near the Bay of Monterey. Long enough to get a very fair idea of the climate. The sky was clear and there was no fog.

SAN FRANCISCO BAY AT TIME OF DISCOVERY.

They pushed on northward until they discovered San Francisco bay and reached the Golden Gate itself.

BAY OF SAN FRANCISCO FOUND AND NAMED.

1769.—On the 1st of November, 1769, they sent a party to Point Reyes. On the 2d of November, several hunters of the expedition ascended the high mountains more towards the east; and, although we have no correct information as to the names of those hunters, it is certain that they were the first white inhabitants who saw the large arm of the sea known at present as the Bay of San Francisco.

The portion that was seen by them was that which lies between the San Bruno mountains and the estuary or creek of San Antonio (Oakland). They discovered the bay, unless the honor is accorded to the exploring party that returned on the 3d of November, who also had discovered the branch of the sea, by which they were prevented from reaching Point Reyes, and the primitive Bay first called San Francisco.

On the 4th of November the whole of the expedition saw the newly discovered bay, and they tried to go around it by the south; but not being able to do so, they returned to Monterey. And so, by the merest accident, they came upon the world-renowned Bay of San Francisco.

Finding it a place answering every requirement he named it after San Francisco de Asis; and seven years later, June 27, 1776, possession was taken of the spot and a presidio established, the mission being located on the site of the present church.

MONTEREY BAY VISITED AGAIN BUT NOT RECOGNIZED.

1769.—Towards the end of November, we find them tarrying around Monterey again, not even now knowing that they were looking on the very harbor they were in search of! They even think it possible that the harbor that Viscaíño found a hundred and sixty-six years before, and described in such glowing terms, may be filled with sand, and for that reason they cannot find it. They erect a large cross near Point Pinos and place a writing at the foot of it, describing their hardships and disappointments, in case the vessel called the *San Jose* should anchor in that vicinity, and any of those on board should discover the cross and find the writing.

Finally, after many hardships, on the 24th day of January, 1770, half dead with hunger, they arrive at San Diego, after an absence of six months.

They have accomplished that long and exceedingly laborious journey; they have twice passed and looked upon the very bay they were in search of, not knowing it!

MONTEREY BAY FOUND AT LAST.

1770.—The next time Monterey bay was searched for it was found. It was in that same year, 1770. The two parties set out from San Diego to find it, one by land, the other by water. They find the bay this time, reaching it very nearly together.

On the 3d day of June, 1770, they take possession of the land in the name of the King of Spain.

On the same day Father Junipero begins his mission by erecting a cross, hanging bells from a tree, and saying mass under the same venerable rock where Viscaíño's party celebrated it in 1602, one hundred and sixty-eight years before.

OBJECT OF THE MISSIONS.

The missions were designed for the civilization and conversion of the Indians. The latter were instructed in the mysteries of religion (so far as they could comprehend them) and the arts of peace. Instruction of the savages in agriculture and manufactures, as well as in prayers and elementary education, was the padre's business.

At first the Indians were exceedingly cautious about approaching or connecting themselves with this new style of

* Justiniano Roxas died at Santa Cruz, March 10, 1875, aged 123 years. His portrait and biography were inserted in our History of Santa Cruz County. From that article we learn he was for years about as destitute of flesh as a skeleton. His skin was yellow, hard and full of creases, and looked like parchment. Age had taken all expression from his countenance. His eyes were nearly closed. He walked with a staff. His last years were spent in trying to keep warm. At night he spread his blanket by the hearth, with his head toward the fire. He would not use a bed. He was cared for by the Sisters of Charity, aided by the county. He was baptized 4th of March, 1792, by the record.

civilization, but gradually their fears and superstitions were overcome, and they began to cluster about the fathers. Their old habits and manner of living were thrown off, and they contented themselves with the quiet life and somewhat laborious duties of the missions.

INDIANS NOT EASILY CIVILIZED.

The California Indian was anything but an easy subject for civilization. Knowledge he had none; his religion or morals were of the crudest form, while all in all he was the most degraded of mortals. He lived without labor, and existed for naught save his ease and pleasure. In physique he was unprepossessing; being possessed of much endurance and strength; his features were unattractive, his hair in texture like the mane of a horse, and his complexion as dark as the Ethiop's skin.

His chief delight was the satisfying of his appetite and lust, while he lacked courage enough to be warlike, and was devoid of that spirit of independence usually the principal characteristic of his race. The best portion of his life was passed in sleeping and dancing; while in the temperate California climate the fertile valleys and hill-sides grew an abundance of edible seeds and wild fruits, which were garnered, and by them held in great store.

Such means of existence being so easily obtained is, perhaps, a reason for the wonderful disinclination of Indians to perform any kind of labor. Indeed, what need was there that they should toil when nature had placed within their reach an unlimited supply of food?

MISSION RANCHOS SET APART.

Besides the missions, presidios, castillos, and pueblos, it may be remarked that there were certain public farms, called *ranchos*, set apart for the use of the soldiers. They were generally four or five leagues distant from the presidios, and were under the control of the different commandants. Little use, however, seems to have been made of these farms, and they commonly were left in a state of nature, or afforded only grazing to the few cattle and horses belonging to the presidios.

In the establishment of missions the three agencies brought to bear were the military, the civil, and the religious, being each represented by the *presidio*, or garrison; the *pueblo*, the town or civic community; and the *mission*, the church, which played the most prominent part.

SAN CARLOS DE MONTEREY ESTABLISHED.*

1770.—The third attempt to establish a settlement at Monterey proved successful, as heretofore noticed. The following extract from a letter of the leader of the expedition to Father Francisco Palou, gives a graphic account of the ceremonies attending the formal founding of the Mission of San Carlos de Monterey, by Padre Junipero Serra, on that memorable day, June 3, 1770.

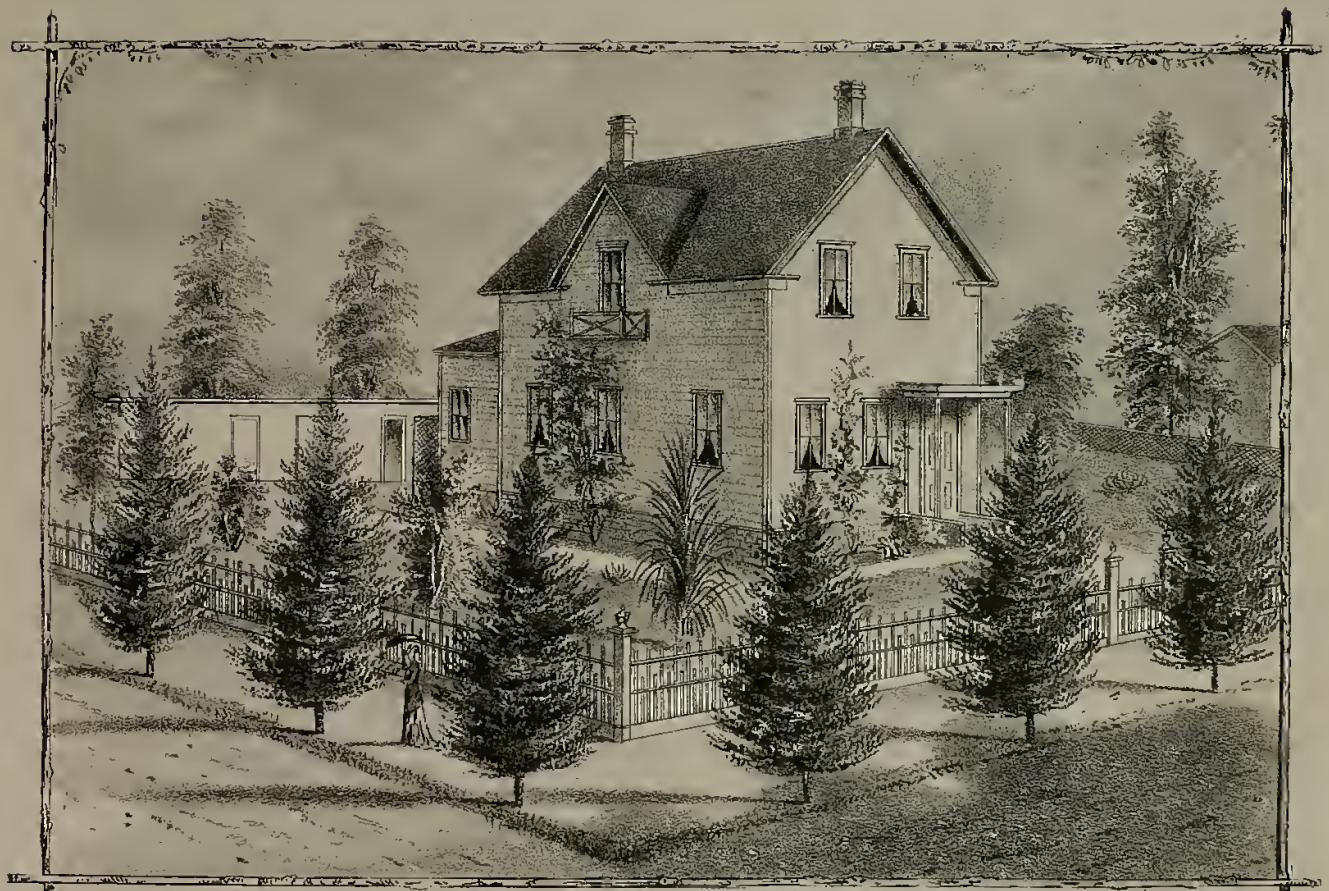
"On the 31st of May, 1770, by favor of God, after rather a painful voyage of a month and a half, the packet *San Antonio*, commanded by Don Juan Perez, arrived and anchored in this beautiful port of Monterey, which is unadulterated in any degree from what it was when visited by the expedition of Don Sebastian Viscaíno, in 1620. It gave me great consolation to find that the land expedition had arrived eight days before us, and that Father Crespi and all others were in good health. On the 3d of June, being the holy day of Pentecost, the whole of the officers of sea and land, and all the people, assembled on a bank at the foot of an oak, where we caused an altar to be erected, and the bells rang; we then chanted the *veni Creator*, blessed the water, erected and blessed a grand cross, hoisted the royal standard, and chanted the first mass that was ever performed in this place; we afterwards sung the *Salve* to Our Lady before an image of the illustrious Virgin, which occupied the altar; and at the same time preached a sermon, concluding the whole with a *Te Deum*. After this the officers took possession of the country in the name of the King, (Charles III.) our Lord, whom God preserve. We then all dined together in a shady place on the beach; the whole ceremony being accompanied by many volleys and salutes by the troops and vessels."

THE MISSION OF SAN ANTONIO.*

1771.—This mission was founded by Padre Junipero Serra, July 14, 1771, and is situated about twelve leagues south of Soledad, in Monterey county, on the border of an inland stream upon which it has conferred its name. The buildings were inclosed in a square, twelve hundred feet on each side, and walled with adobes. Its lands were forty-eight leagues in circumference, including seven farms, with a convenient house and chapel attached to each. The stream was conducted in paved trenches twenty miles for purposes of irrigation; large crops rewarded the husbandry of the padres. In 1822 this mission owned fifty-two thousand eight hundred head of cattle, eighteen hundred tame horses, three thousand mares, five hundred yoke of working oxen, six hundred mules, forty-eight thousand sheep and one thousand swine. The climate here is cold in winter and intensely hot in summer. This mission on its secularization fell into the hands of an administrator who neglected its farms, drove off its cattle, and left its poor Indians to starve. —*Walter Colton's Three Years in California.*

The mission grapes were very sweet; wine and aguardiente were made from them in early days, and the grapes were brought to Monterey for sale. The vineyard and garden walls

* An extended history of these missions will be found in the "History of Monterey County."

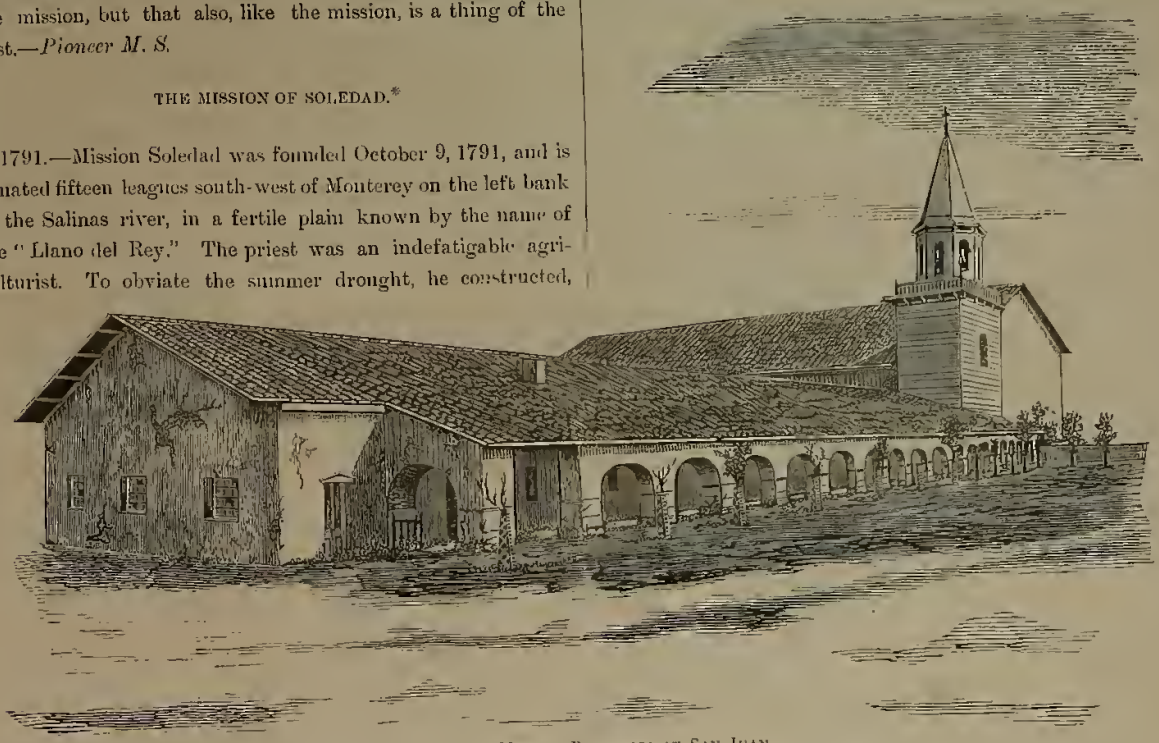


RESIDENCE OF SENATOR W. J. HILL. SALINAS CITY. CAL.

are now gone, and the cattle have destroyed the vines; many of the buildings are down, and the tiles have been removed to roof houses on some of the adjoining ranches. The church is still in good repair. There was formerly a good grist-mill at the mission, but that also, like the mission, is a thing of the past.—*Pioneer M. S.*

THE MISSION OF SOLEDAD.*

1791.—Mission Soledad was founded October 9, 1791, and is situated fifteen leagues south-west of Monterey on the left bank of the Salinas river, in a fertile plain known by the name of the "Llano del Rey." The priest was an indefatigable agriculturist. To obviate the summer drought, he constructed, through the labor of his Indians, an aqueduct extending fifteen miles, by which he could water twenty thousand acres.



View of Mission Buildings at San Juan.

IMMENSE BANDS OF CATTLE.

In 1826 the mission owned about thirty-six thousand head of cattle, and a greater number of horses and mares than any other mission in the country.

So great was the reproduction of these animals that they were not only given away but also driven in bands into the bay of Monterey in order to preserve the pasturage for the cattle. It had about seventy thousand sheep and three hundred yoke of tame oxen. In 1819 the major-domo of this mission gathered three thousand four hundred bushels of wheat from thirty-eight bushels sown. Its secularization has been followed by decay and ruin.—*Walter Colton.*

The mission possessed a fine orchard of a thousand trees, but very few were left in 1849. There was also a vineyard about six miles from the mission in a gorge of the mountains.

MISSION OF SAN JUAN BAUTISTA.*

1794.—This mission looms over a rich valley ten leagues from Monterey—founded 1794. Its lands swept the broad interval and adjacent hills. In 1820 it owned forty-three thousand eight hundred and seventy head of cattle, one thousand three hundred and sixty tame horses, four thousand eight hundred and seventy mares, colts and fillies. It had seven sheep farms, containing sixty-nine thousand five hundred and thirty sheep; while the Indians attached to the mission drove three hundred and twenty-one yoke of working oxen. Its store-house contained $75,000 in goods and $20,000 in specie.

REIGN OF DESOLATION AT SAN JUAN.

This mission was secularized in 1834; its cattle slaughtered for the hides and tallow, its sheep left to the wolves, its horses taken by the dandies, its Indians left to hunt acorns, while the wind sighs over the grave of its last padre.—*Walter Colton.*

DESCRIPTION OF THE MISSIONS.

The missions were usually quadrilateral buildings, two stories high, enclosing a court-yard ornamented with fountains and trees. The whole consisting of the church, father's apartments, store-houses, barracks, etc. The quadrilateral sides were each about six hundred feet in length, one of which was partly occupied by the church.

And so they begin their work, surrounded by beautiful scenery, but in seclusion and loneliness. They lived under

* An extended history of these missions will be found in the "History of Monterey County."

the shadow of the hills. The sun rose bright and the air was mild, as now, and the music of the surf, and the roar of the ocean in times of storm—these things must have been as familiar to them as they are now to us.

But there must have been something of sublimity about them when all around was in a condition of nature, that we miss in our more artificial life.

They go about their work. They get together the Indians as soon as possible, to communicate with them. They teach them some rude approach to the arts of civilized life. They teach the men to use tools, and the women to weave.

BUILDING MISSION CHURCHES.

Time passes away and we find them with a great work on their hands. It is nothing less than the building of a church. We think that to be no small undertaking even now, with all our facilities. But it is not easy for us to imagine what it was to them, with nothing but hand labor; and that of a very rude sort.

But they set about it. They make adobes. They cut down the trees. They hew out the timber. By some means they get it up to the spot. No small undertaking that as we can see now by examining those very beams, in what remains of those old churches.

Nor did the hewing lack in skill and accuracy, as you can also see, and the solid adobe walls, you can measure them, and you will find them to be five feet thick. It took often several years to build a church. And so life at the mission began in earnest. Other buildings were erected as they came to be needed.

MISSION DAILY LIFE.

The daily routine at all the missions was very much alike, and was about as follows:—

They rose at sunrise and proceeded to the church, to attend morning prayers. Breakfast followed. Then the day's work.

Towards noon they returned to the mission and passed the time till two o'clock in the afternoon, between dinner and repose.

After that hour they resumed work and continued it till about sunset. Then all betook themselves to the church for evening devotions, and then to supper.

After supper came amusements till the hour for retiring.

Their diet consisted of beef and mutton with vegetables in the season. Wheaten cakes and puddings or porridge, called atole and pinole, formed a portion of the repast.

The dress was for the males, linen shirt, trousers, and a blanket. The women had each two undergarments a year, a gown and a blanket.

What a dreamy secluded life it must have been, with communication with the outer world only at intervals.

BEECHEY'S DESCRIPTION OF MISSION CONVERTS.

Captain Beechey, in 1826, visited the missions and says:—

"If any of the captured Indians show a repugnance to conversion, it is the practice to imprison them for a few days, and then allow them to breathe a little fresh air in a walk around the missions, to observe the happy mode of life of their converted countrymen; after which they are again shut up, and thus continue incarcerated until they declare their readiness to renounce the religion of their fathers."

"In the isles and passages of the church, zealous beadles of the converted race are stationed armed with sundry weapons of potent influence in effecting silence and attention, and which are not sparingly used on the refractory. These consist of sticks and whips, long goads, etc., and they are not idle in the hands of the officials."

"Sometimes, they break their bonds and escape into their original haunts. When brought back to the mission he is always flogged and then has an iron clog attached to one of his legs, which has the effect of preventing his running away and marking him out *in terrorem* to others." Notwithstanding this dark picture, it must not be imagined that life was one of much hardship, or that they even thought so.

FIRST INDIAN BAPTISM AT MONTEREY.

1770.—Of those who came oftenest among them at San Diego, was an Indian about fifteen years of age, and was at last induced to eat whatever was given him without fear. Father Junipero had a desire to teach him, and after understanding a little of the language he desired him to try and bring some little one for baptism. He was told to tell the parents that by allowing a little water to be put on the head, the child would become a son of God, be clothed and become equal to the Spaniards. He returned with several Indians, one of whom brought the child for baptism. Full of joy the child was clothed and the venerable priest ordered the soldiers to attend this first baptism. The ceremony proceeded, and as the water was about to be poured the Indians suddenly snatched away the child and made off in great haste, leaving the father in amazement, with the water in his hands unused.

It was not, however, until the 26th of December, 1770, that the first baptism of the Indians was celebrated at Monterey, which turned out better than the first attempt at San Diego. But at the end of three years only one hundred and seventy-five were baptized, showing that the Indians received civilization slowly.

MISSION OF SAN FRANCISCO.

1776.—On September 17, 1776, the presidio and mission of San Francisco were founded, on what was then the extreme boundary of California, the former in a manner being a front-

ier command, having a jurisdiction which extended to the farthest limits northward of Spanish discovery.

In its early day the whole military force in Upper California did not number more than from two to three hundred men, divided between the four presidios of San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey, and San Francisco, while there were but two towns or pueblos, Los Angeles and San Jose.

When Junipero Serra and his band of missionaries entered Upper California from the lower territory, they brought with them a number of horses, mules, and cattle, wherewith to stock the proposed missions. These were duly distributed, and in time asses, sheep, goats, and swine were added.

TABLE OF THE UPPER CALIFORNIAN MISSIONS.

NO.	NAME.	DATE OF ESTABLISHMENT.	LOCATION.
1	San Diego de Mcala.....	July 16, 1769	Bay of San Diego.
2	San Carlos de Monterey	June 3, 1770	Subsequently removed from Monterey to the Carmel river.
3	San Antonio de Padua	July 14, 1771	21 leagues f'm San Miguel, Monterey co.
4	San Gabriel de los Temblores	Sept'r 8, 1771	Rancho La Merced, seven miles easterly from Los Angeles, soon removed to present location, nine miles east of the city.
5	San Luis Obispo	Sept'r 1, 1772	At present town of San Luis Obispo.
6	San Francisco (Dolores). ...	Oct'r 9, 1776	On San Francisco Bay.
7	San Juan Capistrano	Nov'r 1, 1776	About midway between Los Angeles and San Diego.
8	Santa Clara	Jan'y 18, 1777	Where town of Santa Clara now stands.
9	San Buenaventura....	March 31, 1782	South-east of and near Santa Barbara.
10	Santa Barbara	Dec'r 4, 1786	On the Santa Barbara channel.
11	La Purissima Conception....	Dec'r 8, 1787	On the Santa Inez river.
12	Santa Cruz	Aug't 28, 1791	Where town of Santa Cruz now stands.
13	La Soledad	Oct'r 9, 1791	On the Salinas river, Monterey county.
14	San Jose...	June 11, 1797	Where the city of San Jose now is.
15	San Juan Bautista...	June 24, 1797	On the San Juan river, San Benito co.
16	San Miguel	July 25, 1797	On the Salinas river, Monterey county.
17	San Fernando Rey.....	Sept'r 8, 1797	Twenty miles N. W. from Los Angeles.
18	San Luis Rey de Francia ..	June 13, 1798	Thirteen and a half leagues from San Diego.
19	Santa Inez	Sept'r 17, 1804	Twelve leagues from Santa Barbara.
20	San Rafael...	Dec'r 14, 1819	North of San Francisco Bay, Marin co.
21	San Francisco de Solano.....	Aug't 25, 1823	Sonoma, Sonoma county.

RICH MEN OF 1793.

1793.—An inventory of the rich men of the presidio of San Francisco, bearing date 1793, was discovered some years since, showing that the entire number of stock owned by fourteen wealthy Spaniards, was one hundred and fifteen cattle, two hundred and ninety-eight sheep and seventeen mares.

Mission Church and Buildings at Sonoma.

These are the men who laid the foundation of these immense hordes of cattle which were wont to roam about the entire State, and who were the fathers of those whom we now term native Californians.

As year succeeded year so did their stock increase.

They received tracts of land "almost for the asking."

VAST BANDS OF WILD CATTLE.

Vast bands of cattle roamed about at will over the plains and among the mountains. Once a year these had to be driven in and *rodeod*, *i. e.* branded, a work of considerable danger, and one requiring much nerve. The occasion of *rodeoing*, however, was the signal for a feast; a large beeve would be slaughtered, and all would make merry until it was consumed. The rule or law concerning branded cattle in those early days was very strict.

If any one was known to have branded his neighbor's cattle with his own mark, common usage called upon him to return in kind fourfold.

Not only did this apply to cattle alone, but to all other kinds of live stock.

DECLINE OF THE MISSIONS.

1813.—The extinction of the missions was decreed by act of the Spanish Cortez in 1813, and again in 1828; also, by the Mexican Congress in 1833. Year after year they were despoiled of their property, until their final overthrow in 1845.

Each successive revolution in Mexico had recourse to the rich California missions for plunder.

In 1813, when the contest for national independence was being waged on Mexican territory, Spain resolved upon dispensing with the services of the fathers, by placing the missions in the hands of the secular clergy. The professed object of this secularization scheme was, indeed, the welfare of the Indians and colonists; but how little this accorded with the real intentions of the Government, is seen from the seventh section of the decree passed by the *cortes*, wherein it is stated that one-half of the land was to be hypothecated for the payment of the national debt. This decree of the Government was not carried out at the time, yet it had its effect on the state and well-being of the missions in general.

In 1803 one of the missions had become the scene of a revolt; and earlier still, as we learn from an unpublished correspondence of the fathers, it was not unusual for some of the converts to abandon the missions and return to their former wandering life. It was customary on those occasions to pursue the deserters, and compel them to return.

REIGN OF DISORDER BEGINS.

1826.—In 1826 instructions were forwarded by the federal government to the authorities of California for the liberation of the Indians. This was followed a few years later by another act of the Legislature, ordering the whole of the missions to be secularized and the religious to withdraw. The ostensible object assigned by the authors of this measure, was the execution of the original plan formed by the Government. The missions, it was alleged, were never intended to be permanent establishments.

Meantime, the internal state of the missions was becoming more and more complex and disordered. The desertions were more frequent and numerous, the hostility of the unconverted more daring, and the general disposition of the people inclined to revolt. American traders and freebooters had entered the country, spread themselves all over the province, and sowed the seeds of discord and revolt among the inhabitants. Many of the more reckless and evil minded readily listened to their suggestions, adopted their counsels, and broke out into open hostilities.

TABLE SHOWING POPULATION OF THE MISSIONS IN YEAR 1802.

MOSTLY CHRISTIANIZED INDIANS.*

DATE OF FOUNDING.	NAME OF MISSION.	MALES.	FEMALES.	TOTAL.
1769	San Diego	737	822	1559
1798	San Luis Rey de Francia	256	276	532
1776	San Juan Capistrano	502	511	1013
1771	San Gabriel	532	515	1047
1797	San Fernando	317	297	614
1782	San Buenaventura	436	502	938
1786	Santa Barbara	521	572	1093
1787	La Purissima Conception	457	571	1028
1772	San Luis Obispo	374	325	699
1797	San Miguel	309	305	614
1791	Soledad	296	267	563
1771	San Antonio de Padua	568	484	1052
1770	San Carlos de Monterey	376	312	688
1797	San Juan Bautista	530	428	958
1794	Santa Cruz	238	199	437
1777	Santa Clara	736	555	1291
1797	San Jose	327	295	622
1776	San Francisco	433	381	814
1804	Santa Inez	...	...	...
1817	San Rafael Archangel	...	...	...
1823	San Francisco de Solano	...	...	...
	Totals	7945	7617	15562

ATTACK ON MONTEREY MISSION.

Their hostile attack was first directed against the mission of Santa Cruz, which they captured and plundered, when they directed their course to Monterey, and, in common with their American friends, attacked and plundered that place. From these and other like occurrences, it was clear that the condition of the missions was one of the greatest peril. The spirit of discord had spread among the people, hostility to the authority of the fathers had become common, while desertion from the villages was of frequent and almost constant occurrence.

SECULARIZATION OF THE MISSIONS.

1833.—The Mexican Congress passed a bill to secularize the missions in Upper and Lower California, August 17, 1833. This took away from the friars the control of the mission property, placing it in charge of administrators; it gave the civil officers predominance over the priestly class. The President of the Republic issued his instructions to Governor Figueroa, of California, who in turn, August 9, 1834, issued a decree that in August, 1835, ten of the missions would be converted into pueblos or towns.

A portion of the mission property was divided among the resident Indians, and the decree for the liberation of the Indians was put in force. The dispersion and demoralization of the people was the immediate result. Released from all restraint, the Indians proved idle, shiftless, and dissipated, wholly incapable of self-control, and a nuisance both to themselves and to every one with whom they came in contact. Within eight years after the execution of the decree, the number of Christians diminished from thirty thousand six hundred and fifty to four thousand four hundred and fifty!

DESCRIPTION OF THE MISSIONS.

At the end of sixty-five years, Hon. John W. Dwinelle tells us, in *Centennial Memoirs*, page 89, that the missionaries of Upper California found themselves in possession of twenty-one prosperous missions, planted upon a line of about seven hundred miles, running from San Diego north to the latitude of Sonoma. More than thirty thousand Indian converts were lodged in the mission buildings, receiving religious culture, assisting at divine worship, and cheerfully performing their easy tasks. Over seven hundred thousand cattle of various species, pastured upon the plains, as well as sixty thousand horses. One hundred and twenty thousand bushels of wheat were raised annually, which, with maize, beans, peas, and the like, made up an annual crop of one hundred and eighty thousand bushels; while, according to the climate, the different missions rivaled each other in the production of wine, brandy, soap, leather, hides, wool, oil, cotton, hemp, linen, tobacco, salt and soda.

ANNUAL REVENUE RECEIVED.

Of two hundred thousand horned cattle annually slaughtered, the missions furnished about one-half, whose hides, hoofs, horns and tallow were sold at a net result of about ten dollars each, making a million dollars from that source alone; while the other

* In 1802, when Humboldt visited California, he estimated the whole population of the upper country as follows: Converted Indians, 15,562; whites and mulattoes, 1,300; total, 16,862. Wild Indians, or *bestias* (beasts), as they were called, were probably quite numerous but born; unbaptized were considered beneath the notice of reasonable beings.

PROPERTY OF MRS A.M.CULLMAN. CENTRAL AVENUE SALINAS CALIFORNIA.

"MOORLAND COTTAGE" RES. OF MRS. A.M.CULLMAN SALINAS, MONTEREY CO. CAL.

articles, of which no definite statistics can be obtained, doubtless reached an equal value, making a total production by the missions themselves of two million dollars. Gardens, vineyards, and orchards surrounded all the missions, except the three northernmost—Dolores, San Rafael, and San Francisco Solano—the climate of the first being too inhospitable for that purpose, and the two latter, born near the advent of the Mexican revolution, being stifled in their infancy.

The other missions, according to their latitude, were ornamented and enriched with plantations of palm trees, bananas, oranges and figs, with orchards of European fruits; and with vast and fertile vineyards, whose products were equally valuable for sale and exchange, and for the diet and comfort of the inhabitants of the missions. Aside from these valuable properties, and from the mission buildings, the live stock of the missions, valued at their current rates, amounted to three million dollars of the most active capital, bringing enormous annual returns upon its aggregate value, and, owing to the great fertility of animals in California, more than repairing its annual waste by slaughter.

TABLE SHOWING NUMBER OF MISSION INDIANS BETWEEN 1802 AND 1822.

Name of Missions.	Baptized.	Married.	Died.	Existing.
San Diego	5,452	1,460	3,186	1,696
San Luis Rey	4,024	922	1,507	2,663
San Juan Capistrano	3,879	1,026	2,531	1,052
Santa Catarina	6,906	1,638	4,635	1,593
San Fernando	2,519	709	1,505	1,001
San Gabriel	3,608	973	2,608	973
Santa Barbara	4,917	1,288	3,224	1,010
San Buenaventura	1,195	330	896	582
Purissima Conception	3,100	919	2,173	764
San Luis Obispo	2,562	715	1,954	467
San Miguel	2,205	632	1,336	926
San Antonio de Padua	4,119	1,037	317	834
Our Lady of Soledad	1,932	584	1,333	532
San Carlos	3,267	912	2,432	341
San Juan Bautista	3,270	823	1,853	1,222
Santa Cruz	2,136	718	1,541	499
Santa Clara	7,324	2,056	6,565	1,394
San Jose	4,573	1,376	2,933	1,620
San Francisco	6,804	2,050	5,202	958
San Rafael	829	244	183	830
Totals	74,621	20,412	47,925	20,958

RAPID DECLINE OF CONVERTS.

It will thus be observed that out of the seventy-four thousand six hundred and twenty-one converts received into the missions, the large number of forty-seven thousand nine hundred and twenty-five had succumbed to disease. Of what nature was this plague it is hard to establish; the missionaries themselves could assign no cause. In all probability, by a sudden change in their lives from a free, wandering existence, to a state of settled quietude.

* The identical vessel in which Napoleon escaped from the Isle of Elba—1815.

TABLE EXPLAINING THE CONTRAST BETWEEN THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE MISSIONS BY THE FATHERS IN 1834 AND THAT OF THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES IN 1842.

Names of the Missions.	Number of Indians.		Number of Horned Cattle.		Number of Horses.		No. of Sheep, Goats and Swine.		Harvest Bushels.
	1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	1834.
San Diego	2,500	500	12,000	20	1,800	100	17,000	200	13,000
San Louis Rey	3,500	650	80,000	2,800	10,000	400	100,000	4,000	14,000
San Juan Capistrano	1,700	100	70,000	500	1,200	150	10,000	200	10,000
San Gabriel	2,700	500	105,000	700	20,000	500	40,000	3,500	20,000
San Fernando	1,500	400	14,000	1,500	5,000	400	7,000	2,000	8,000
San Buenaventura	1,100	300	4,000	200	1,000	40	6,000	400	3,000
Santa Barbara	1,200	400	5,000	1,800	1,200	180	5,000	400	3,000
Santa Inez	1,300	250	14,000	10,000	1,200	500	12,000	4,000	3,500
La Purissima Conception	800	100	15,000	800	2,000	300	14,000	3,500	6,000
San Luis Obispo	1,231	80	9,000	300	1,000	200	7,000	800	4,000
San Miguel	1,270	30	1,000	40	2,500	50	10,000	400	2,500
San Antonio	1,100	150	12,000	800	2,000	400	14,000	2,000	3,000
Nostra Senora de la Soledad	720	20	6,000	.....	1,200	....	1,000	.....	2,500
Mission del Carmel	500	40	3,000	....	700	...	7,000	.....	1,500
San Juan Bautista	1,450	80	8,000	....	1,200	.....	9,000	.....	3,500
Santa Cruz	1310	50	8,000	....	800	...	10,000	.....	2,500
Santa Clara	1,800	300	13,000	1,500	1,200	250	15,000	3,000	6,000
San Jose	2,300	400	2,400	8,000	1,100	200	11,000	1,000	10,000
Dolores de San Francisco	500	50	5,000	60	1,000	50	4,000	200	2,500
San Rafael	1,250	20	3,000	....	500	...	4,500	....	1,500
San Francisco Solano	1,300	70	3,000	.....	700	....	4,000	.....	3,000
Totals	30,650	4,450	366,400	29,620	82,400	3,820	321,500	31,600	123,000

COLONIZATION PARTY.

1834.—During the year 1834, one Jose Maria Hijar was dispatched from Mexico with a colonization party, bound for Upper California. The ship touched at San Diego, and here a portion of the party disembarked. The remainder proceeded to Monterey, and, a storm arising, their ship was wrecked upon the beach. Hijar now presented his credentials, and was astonished to find that a messenger overland from Mexico had already arrived, bringing news of Santa Ana's revolution, together with dispatches from the new president revoking his (Hijar's) appointment; and continuing Figueroa in office.

In the bitter discussion that followed, it came out that Hijar had been authorized to pay for his ship, the *Natalia*,* in *mission tallow;* that the colonists were organized into a company, duly authorized to take charge of the missions, squeeze out of them the requisite capital, and control the business of the territory. The plan had miscarried by a chance, but it showed the missionaries what they had to expect.

With the energy born of despair, eager at any cost to outwit those who sought to profit by their ruin, the mission fathers hastened to destroy that, which through more than half a century, thousands of human beings had spent their lives to accumulate.

GREAT SLAUGHTER OF CATTLE.

Hitherto, cattle had been killed only as their meat was needed for use; or, at long intervals perhaps, for the hides and tallow alone, when an overplus of stock rendered such action necessary. Now they were slaughtered in herds. There was no market for the meat, and this was considered worthless. The creature was lassoed, thrown, its throat cut; and while yet writhing in the death agony its hide was stripped and pegged upon the ground to dry. There were no vessels to contain the tallow, and this was run into great pits dug for that purpose, to be spaded out anon, and shipped with the hides to market.

Whites and natives alike revelled in gore, and vied with each other in destruction. So many cattle were there to kill, it seemed as though this profitable and pleasant work must last forever. The white settlers were especially pleased with the turn affairs had taken, and many of them did not scruple unceremoniously to appropriate large herds of young cattle wherewith to stock their ranches. Such were the scenes being enacted on the plains.

MISSION BUILDINGS DESTROYED.

At the missions a similar work was going on. The outer buildings were unroofed, and the timber converted into firewood. Olive groves and orchards were cut down; shrubberies and vineyards torn up. Where the axe and vandal hands failed, fire was applied to complete the work of destruction. Then the solitary bell left hanging on each solitary and dismantled church, called their assistants to a last session of praise and prayer, and the worthy padres rested from their labors.

When the government administrators came, there was but little left; and when they went away, there was *nothing*.

MISSIONS ORDERED ABANDONED.

1845.—A proclamation of Governor Pico, June 5, 1845, provides:—

1. That the governor should call together the neophytes of the following-named missions: San Rafael, Dolores, Soledad, San Miguel and La Purissima; and in case those missions were abandoned by their neophytes, that he should give them one month's notice, by proclamation, to return and cultivate said missions, which if they did not do, the missions should be declared abandoned, and the Assembly and governor dispose of them for the good of the Department.

2. That the missions of Carmel, San Juan Bautista, San Juan Capistrano and San Francisco Solano, should be considered as *pueblos*, or villages, which was their present condition; and that the property which remained to them, the governor, after separating sufficient for the curate's house, for churches and their pertinents, and for a municipal house, should sell at public auction, the product to be applied, first to paying the debts of the establishments, and the remainder, if any, to the benefit of divine worship.

3. That the remainder of the missions to San Diego, inclusive, should be rented at the discretion of the governor.

SALE OF THE MISSIONS.

1845.—On the 28th of October, of the same year (1845), Governor Pico gave public notice for the sale to the highest bidder of five missions, to wit; San Rafael, Dolores, Soledad, San Miguel and La Purissima; likewise for the sale of the remaining buildings in the pueblos (formerly missions) of San Luis Obispo, Carmel, San Juan Bautista, and San Juan Capistrano, after separating the churches and their appurtenances, and a curate's, municipal and school-houses. The auctions were appointed to take place, those of San Luis Obispo, Purissima and San Juan Capistrano, the first four days of December following (1845); those of San Rafael, Dolores, San Juan Bautista, Carmel, Soledad and San Miguel, the 23d and 24th of January, 1846; meanwhile, the Government would receive and take into consideration proposals in relation to said missions.

The final disposition of the missions at the date of 1845 will be seen in the following:

TABLE SHOWING THE FINAL DISPOSITION OF MISSIONS.

No.	Name of Mission.	How Disposed of by the Government.
1	San Diego.	Sold to Santiago Arguello, June 8, 1846.
2	San Luis Rey	Sold to Antonio Cot and Andres Pico, May 13, 1846.
3	San Juan Capistrano	Pueblo, and remainder sold to John Foster and James McKinley, December 6, 1845.
4	San Gabriel,	Sold to Julian Workman and Hugo Reid, June 18, 1846.
5	San Fernando.	Rented to Andres Pico, for nine years from December, 1845, and sold to Juan Celis, June, 1846.
6	San Buenaventura	Sold to Joseph Arnaz.
7	Santa Barbara.	Rented for nine years, from June 8, 1846, to Nich's Den.
8	Santa Ynes	Rented to Joaquin Carrillo.
9	La Purisima	Sold to John Temple, December 6, 1845.
10	San Luis Obispo.	Pueblo.
11	San Miguel.	Uncertain.
12	San Antonio.	Vacant.
13	Soledad.	House and garden sold to Sobranes, January 4, 1846.
14	Carmel de Monterey	Pueblo.
15	San Juan Bautista.	Pueblo.
16	Santa Cruz.	Vacant.
17	Santa Clara	In charge of priest.
18	San Jose.	In charge of priest.
19	Dolores, (San Francisco).	Pueblo.
20	San Rafael.	Mission in charge of priest.
21	San Francisco Solano.	Mission in charge of priest.

LAWS FOR THE COLONISTS.

We make the following extracts from laws sent the colonists and bearing date Monterey, March 23, 1816:—

"All persons must attend mass, and respond in a loud voice, and if any persons should fail to do so, without good cause, they will be put in the stocks for three hours."

"Living in adultery, gaming and drunkenness will not be allowed, and he who commits such vices shall be punished."

Another order required every colonist to possess "two yoke of oxen, two plows, two points or plow shares (see engraving of plow), two hoes for tilling the ground, and they must provide themselves with six hens and one cock."

MUST COMPLY WITH PROMISE.

Government Order, No. 6, issued from Monterey, July 20, 1798, is "to cause the arrest of Jose Arriola, and send him under guard, so that he be at this place during the coming Sunday, from there to go to Santa Barbara, there to comply with his promise he made a young woman of that place to marry her."

The records do not inform us whether Jose fulfilled his agreement with the young lady or not!

Extract from a letter dated Monterey, June 3, 1799:—

* * * "I send you by the wife of the pensioner, Josef Brabo, one piece of cotton goods and one ounce of sewing silk. There are no combs, and I have no hope of receiving any for three years. HERMENEGILDO SAL,
"Military Governor."

Just think of the colonists being without combs for three years!

A. Bernal, by special license, March 6, 1799, "is permitted to drive to Branciforte, from San Jose, a few cattle and sheep belonging to his father, that the former may be able to take care of them."

Agriculture in Early Times.

FARMING in California was in a very primitive state up to its occupation by the Americans. What farming the Californians did was of a very rude description; their plow was a primitive contrivance, their vehicles unwieldy. Such articles of husbandry as reapers, mowers and headers had not entered their dreams, and they were perfectly independent of their advantages.

Grain was cut with a short, stumpy, smooth-edged sickle; it was threshed by the tramping of horses. One of their few evils was the depredations of the wild Indians, who would sometimes steal their horses, and then the cattle would have to perform the work of separation. The cleaning of grain was performed by throwing it in the air with wooden shovels and allowing the wind to carry off the chaff.

In a work published in London in 1839, by Alexander Forbes, are some interesting descriptions of the country about the Bay of Monterey, and the condition of farming as witnessed by him in 1835.

PLOW USED BY CALIFORNIANS.

The plow used at that time must have been of great antiquity. It was composed of two principal pieces; one, called the main piece, was formed out of a crooked branch of timber cut from a tree of such a natural shape. This plow had only one handle, and no mould-board or other contrivance for turning over the furrow, and was, therefore, only capable of making a simple cut equal on both sides.

The only iron about the plow was a small piece fitted to the point of the stile, and of the shape seen in the detached part of the engraving. The beam was of great length, so as to reach the yoke of the oxen. This beam was also composed of a natural piece of wood, cut from a tree of proper dimensions, and had no dressing except taking off the bark. This beam was inserted into the upper part of the main piece, and connected with it by a small upright piece of wood on which it slides, and is fixed by two wedges; by withdrawing these wedges the beam was elevated or lowered, and depth of furrow regulated.

The long beam passes between the two oxen like the pole of a carriage, and no chain is used. A pin is put through the point of the beam, and the yoke is tied to that by thongs of rawhide. The plow-man goes at one side, holding the handle with his right hand and managing the goad and cattle with his left. The manner of yoking the oxen was by putting the yoke (a straight stick of wood) on the top of the head close behind the horns and tied firmly to their roots and to the forehead by thongs, so that, instead of drawing by the shoulders, as with us now, they drew by the roots of the horns and forehead. They had no freedom to move their heads, and went with the nose turned up, and seemed to be in pain.

With this plow only a sort of a rut could be made, and the soil was broken by successive crossing and recrossing many times. Plowing could only be done after the rains came, and an immense number of plows had to be employed.

MODERN FARMING TOOLS UNKNOWN.

The harrow was totally unknown, and a bush was drawn over the field to cover in the seed; but in some places a long,

PLOW USED BY NATIVE CALIFORNIANS.

heavy log of wood was drawn over the field, something of the plan of a roller, but dragging without turning round, so as to carry a portion of the soil over the seed.

INDUSTRIES OF NATIVE CALIFORNIANS.

The Californians were not without their native manufactures, and they did not, as is generally supposed, rely altogether upon the slaughter of cattle and the sale of hides and tallow. The missionaries had taught them the cultivation of the grape and manufacture of wine. Hemp, flax, cotton and tobacco were grown in small quantities. Soap, leather, oil, brandy, wool, salt, soda, harness, saddles, wagons, blankets, etc., were manufactured.

Of California it may be truly said, that before the admission of foreign settlers, neither the potato nor green vegetables were cultivated as articles of food.

DAIRYING IN EARLY TIMES.

The management of the dairy was totally unknown. There was hardly any such thing in use as butter and cheese. The butter was an execrable compound of sour milk and cream mixed together; the latter being made of the cream on top of the milk, and a large portion of the sour, beat up together by hand, and without a churn. It was of a dirty gray color and very disagreeable flavor, and always rancid.

They had an awkward way of milking, as they thought it absolutely necessary to use the calf to induce the cow to give milk: so they let the calf suck for some time alone, and then lay hold of the teats as they could while the calf was still sucking, and by a kind of stealth procured a portion of the milk.

The supercargo of a British ship from India, bound for the coast of Mexico, informed Alexander Forbes* in 1832, that on making the coast of California they touched at the Russian settlement, called La Bodega (Sonoma county), and which borders on the Spanish territory—or rather of right belongs to it, and although the part which the Russians possess is sterile in comparison to the fine plains occupied by the Spaniards, yet they found immediately on their arrival a present sent on board by the Russian Governor, of most excellent butter, fat mutton, and good vegetables, all things most desirable to people arriving from a long voyage. They soon proceeded to Monterey, the capital of Spanish California, where they could find nothing but bull beef: neither bread, butter, cheese, or vegetables could be procured. As late as 1834 Monterey was supplied with butter and cheese from the Russian settlement at Bodega.

PRIMITIVE THRESHING SCENE.

When the crops were ripe they were cut with a sickle, or any other convenient weapon, and then it became necessary to thresh them. Now for the *modus operandi*. The floor of the corral into which it was customary to drive the horses and cattle in order to lasso them, from constant use had become hardened. Into this inclosure the grain would be piled, and upon it the *manada*, or band of mares, would be turned loose to trample out the grain. The wildest horses would be turned adrift upon the pile of straw, when would ensue a scene of the wildest confusion; the excited animals being driven, amidst the yelling of the *vaqueros* and the cracking of whips, here, there, and everywhere, around, across, and lengthwise, until the whole was trampled, leaving naught but the grain and chaff.

The most difficult part of the operation, however, was the separating of the grain from the chaff. Owing to the length of the dry season, there was no urgent haste to effect this; therefore when the wind was high enough, the Indians, who soon fell into the ways of the white pioneers, more especially where they were paid in kind and kindness, would toss the trampled mass into the air with large wooden forks, cut from the adjacent oaks, and the wind carried away the lighter chaff, leaving the heavier grain. With a favorable wind several bushels of wheat could thus be winnowed in the course of one day.

How insignificant this scene appears when contrasted with a San Joaquin farmer's outfit of a 24-horse reaper and thresher combined, which is fully described further on in this work and represented in several engravings.

* Now a resident of Oakland. See page 31.

Mr. William Halley, says: From 1833 to 1850 may be set down as the golden age of the native Californians. Not till then did the settlement of the rancheros become general. The missions were breaking up, the presidios deserted, the population dispersed, and land could be had almost for the asking. Never before, and never since, did a people settle down under the blessings of more diverse advantages.

The country was lovely, the climate delightful; the valleys were filled with horses and cattle; wants were few, and no one dreaded dearth. There was meat for the pot and wine for the cup, and wild game in abundance. No one was in a hurry. "Bills payable" or the state of the stocks troubled no one, and Arcadia seems to have temporarily made this her seat. The people did not, necessarily, even have to stir the soil for a livelihood, because the abundance of their stock furnished them with food and enough hides and tallow to procure money for every purpose. They had also the advantage of cheap and docile labor in the Indians, already trained to work at the missions. And had they looked in the earth for gold, they could have found it in abundance.

They were exceedingly hospitable and sociable. Every guest was welcomed. The sparsity of the population made them rely on each other, and they had many occasions to bring them together.

SCENES OF FESTIVITY AND GAYETY.

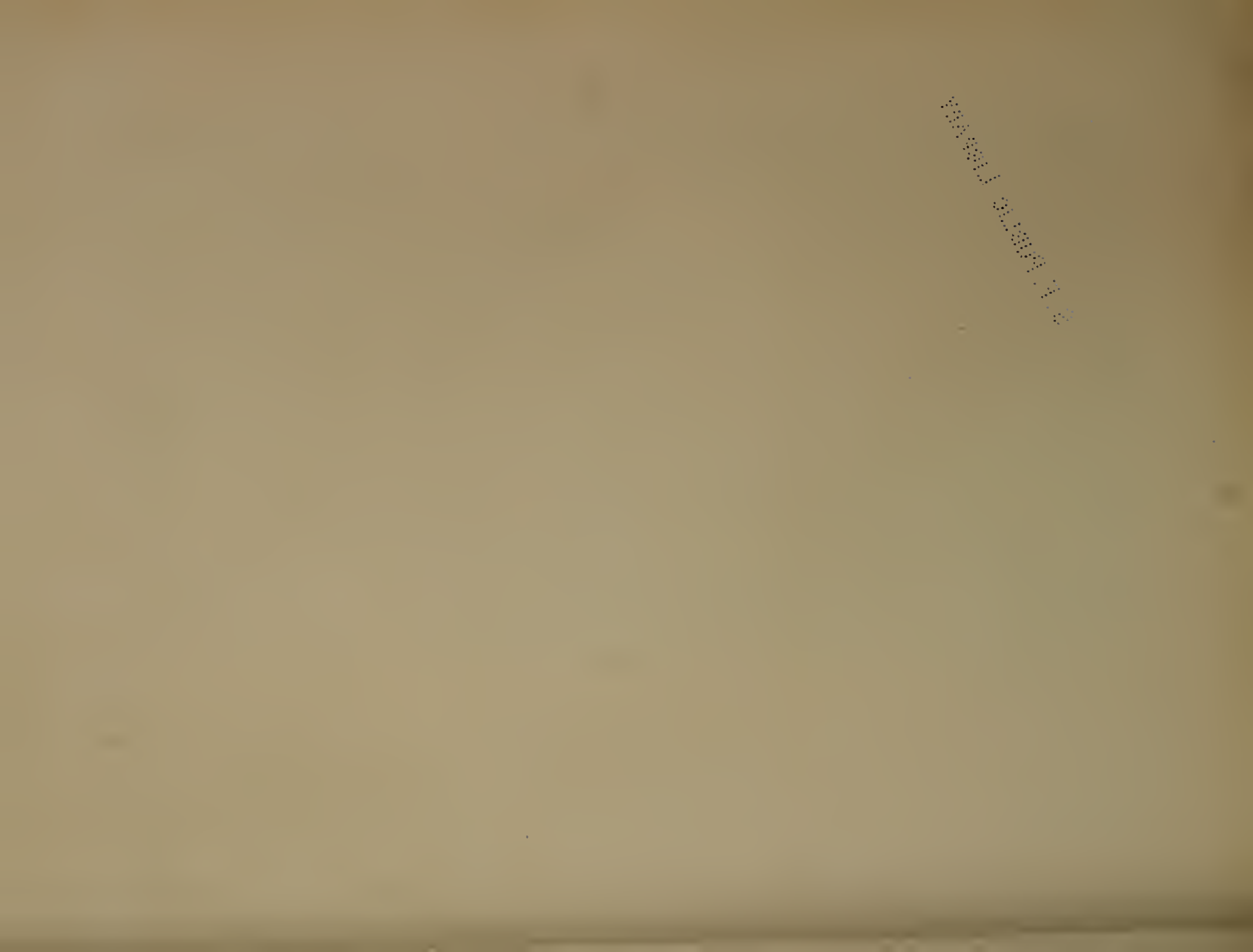
Church days, bull-fights, *rodeos*, were all occasions of festivity. Horsemanship was practiced as it was never before out of Arabia: dancing found a ball-room in every house, and music was not unknown. For a *caballero* to pick up a silver coin from the ground at full gallop, was not considered a feat; and any native youth could perform the mustang riding which was lately accomplished with such credit by young Peralta in New York. To fasten down a mad bull with a *lariat*, or even subdue him single-handed in a *corral*, were every-day performances. The branding and selecting of cattle in *rodeos* was a gala occasion.

While the young men found means to gratify their tastes for highly wrought saddles and elegant bridles, the women had their fill of finery, furnished by the Yankee vessels that visited them regularly for trade every year. Few schools were established, but the rudiments of education were given at home. The law was administered by Alcaldes, Prefects, and Governor. Murder was very rare, suicide unknown, and San Francisco was without a jail.

FAVORITE NATIVE LIQUOR.

Wine was plentiful, and so was brandy. There was a native liquor in use that was very intoxicating. It was a sort of cognac, which was very agreeable and very volatile, and went

RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF H. MAYERS, CASTROVILLE, MONTEREY CO. CAL.



like a flash to the brain. It was expensive, and those selling it made a large profit. This liquor was known as *aguadiente*, and was the favorite tipple until supplanted by the whisky of the Americanos. It was mostly made in Los Angeles, where the better part of the grapes raised were used for it.

THE ADOBE RESIDENCES.

The walls were fashioned of large sun-dried bricks, made of that black loam known to settlers in the Golden State as adobe soil, mixed with straw, with no particularity as to species, measuring about eighteen inches square and three in thickness; these were cemented with mud, plastered within with the same substance, and white-washed when finished. The rafters and joists were of rough timber, with the bark simply peeled off and placed in the requisite position; while the residences of the wealthier classes were roofed with tiles of a convex shape, placed so that the one should overlap the other, and thus make a water-shed; or, later, with shingles, the poor contenting themselves with a thatch of *tule*, fastened down with thongs of bullock's hide. The former modes of covering were expensive, and none but the opulent could afford the luxury of tiles. When completed, however, these mud dwellings will stand the brunt and wear and tear of many decades, as can be evidenced by the number which are still occupied.

There were occasional political troubles, but these did not much interfere with the profound quiet into which the people had settled. The change from a monarchy into a republic scarcely produced a ripple. The invasions of the Americans did not stir them very profoundly. But they received such a shock in their slumbers that they, too, like their predecessors, the Indians, are rapidly passing away.

SPANISH OX-CART.

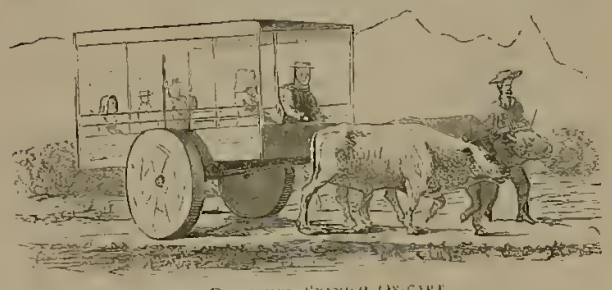
The form of the ox-cart was as rude as that of the plow. The pole was of very large dimensions, and fastened to the yoke and oxen the same as the plow. The animals had to bear the weight of the load on their heads. This added greatly to the distress of the poor animals, as they felt every jerk and twist of the cart in the most sensitive manner; and as the roads were full of ruts and stones, it is a wonder that the animals' heads were not twisted off.

The wheels of this cart were of the most singular construction. They had no spokes and were made of three pieces of timber. The middle piece was hewn out of a large tree, of size to form the nave and middle of the wheel, all in one. The other two pieces were made of timber bent and joined by keys of wood. There does not enter into the construction of this cart a particle of iron, not even a nail, for the axle is of wood and the lynch-pin of the same material.

Walter Colton says: "The ox-cart of the Californian is quite unique and primitive. The wheels are cut transversely from the butt end of a tree, and have holes through the center for a huge wood axle, as seen in our engraving. The oxen draw by the head and horns instead of the chest; and they draw enormous loads.

"On gala days it was swept out and covered with mats; a deep body is put on, which is arched with hoop-poles, and over these a pair of sheets are extended for a covering. Into this the ladies are tumbled with the children, and they start ahead."

An old settler writes to us that "Many of our people will recollect the carts used in early days by the Californians. They usually traveled from place to place on horseback; but when the family desired to visit a neighbor or go to town, the family coach was called into use. That vehicle consisted of two immense wooden wheels, cut or sawed off a log, with holes as near the center as convenient for the axle-tree, with a tongue lashed to the axle with rawhide thongs. Upon this a frame as wide as the wheels would permit, and from seven to twelve feet in length, was placed, upon which was securely fastened one or two rawhides with the flesh side down, and a rude frame



OLD FASHIONED SPANISH OX-CART.

over the top, upon which to stretch an awning, with rawhide thongs woven around the sides to keep the children from tumbling out.

"The female portion of the family, with the small children, would seat themselves in the cart, to which was attached a pair of the best traveling oxen on the ranch. An Indian would drive, or rather lead the oxen (for he usually walked ahead of them). In this simple, rude contrivance the family would travel twenty or thirty miles in a day with as much comfort, apparently, as people now take in riding in our modern vehicles. Sometimes several families would ride in a single cart, and visit their friends, go to town for the purpose of shopping, or to attend church, etc."

SPANISH GRIST-MILL.

Wheat and corn were generally ground or pounded in the common hand stone mortar; but in larger settlements horse-power was used in turning or rolling one large stone upon another, as shown in the engraving on page 27.

Water-power mills for grinding flour in Upper California were but few, and of the most primitive description; but none better are to be found in the other parts of Spanish America,

not even in Chili where wheat abounds. These mills consist of an upright axle, to the lower end of which is fixed a horizontal water-wheel placed under the building, and to the upper end of the mill-stone; and as there is no intermediate machinery to increase the velocity, it is evident that the mill-stone can make only the same number of revolutions as the water-wheel. This makes it necessary that the wheel should be of very small diameter, otherwise no power of water thrown upon it could make it go at a rate sufficient to give the mill-stone the requisite velocity. It is therefore made of very small dimensions, and is constructed in the following manner: A set of what is called *cucharas* (spoons) is stuck in the periphery of the wheel, which serve in place of float-boards; they are made of pieces of timber in something of the shape of spoons, the handles being inserted into mortises on the edge of the wheel, and the bowls of the spoons made to receive the water, which spouts on them laterally and forces the small wheel around with nearly the whole velocity of the water which impinges upon it. Of this style of mill even there were not more than three in all California as late as 1835.

Russians Settle in Sonoma County.*

1811.—In January, 1811, Alexander Koskoff, took possession of the country about Bodega, Sonoma county, on the fragile pleas that he had been refused a supply of water at Yerba Buena, and that he had obtained, by right of purchase from the Indians, all the land lying between Point Reyes and Point Arena, and for a distance of three leagues inland. Here he remained for awhile, and to Bodega gave the name of Romanzoff, calling the stream now known as Russian river, Slavianka.

Although repeatedly ordered to depart by the King of Spain, who claimed all the territory north of Fuca Straits, they continued to remain for a lengthened period, possessors of the land.

FIRST PIONEER SQUATTERS.

And as General Vallejo remarks: "As the new-comers came without permission from the Spanish Government, they may be termed the pioneer 'squatters' of California." So far indeed was it from the intention of the unwelcome Muscovite to move, that we find them extending their trapping expeditions along the coast, to the north and south, and for a considerable distance inland.

At Fort Ross they constructed a quadrilateral stockade, which was deemed strong enough to resist the possible attacks of Spaniards or Indians. It had within its walls quarters for the commandant, officers, and men, an arsenal, store-houses, a Greek church surmounted with a cross and provided with a chime of bells.

AN EARLY ORCHARD.

About one mile distant from the fort there was an inclosure containing about five acres, which was inclosed by a fence about eight feet high, made of redwood slabs about two inches in thickness, these being driven into the ground, while the tops were nailed firmly to girders extending from post to post, set about ten feet apart. Within the inclosure there was an orchard, consisting of apple, prune, and cherry trees. Of these, fifty of the first and nine of the last-named, moss-grown and gray with age, still remain, while it is said that all the old stock of German prunes in California came from seed produced there.

FIRST INDUSTRY NORTH OF SAN FRANCISCO.

We may safely assert, that to these Russians belongs the honor of erecting the first church in California, north of the Bay of San Francisco; but this is not all; to them belongs the credit of first planting fruit, raising grain, and working in leather, wood, and iron, within the limits of the same territory. With these industries in hand, there is not the remotest doubt that the Russians looked to a future permanent possession of northern California. At this time, too, they made considerable annual shipments of grain to Sitka from Fort Ross and Bodega.

RUSSIANS LOCATE AND FORTIFY.

The location once chosen they set to work to prepare their new homes. A sight was chosen for the stockade near the shore of the ocean, and in such a position as to protect all their ships lying in the little cove, and prevent any vessel inimical to them from landing. The plat of ground inclosed in this stockade was a parallelogram, two hundred and eighty feet wide and three hundred and twelve feet long, and containing about two acres. Its angles were placed very nearly upon the cardinal points of the compass. At the north and south angle there was constructed an octagonal bastion, two stories high, and furnished with six pieces of artillery. These bastions were built exactly alike, and were about twenty-four feet in diameter.

The walls were formed of hewed logs, mortised together at the corners, and were about eight inches in thickness. The roof was conical shaped, having a small flag-staff at the apex. The stockade approached these towers in such a way that one-half of them was within the inclosure and the other half on the outside, the entrance to them being through small doors on the inside, while there were embrasures both on the inside and outside. They were thus arranged so as to protect those within from an outside enemy. All around the stockade there were embrasures suitable for the use of muskets or carronades, of which latter it is said, there were several in the fortress.

* We are indebted to Alley, Bowen & Co. for the most part of this history of Russian occupation.

A RUSSIAN CHAPEL.

On the northern side of the eastern angle there was erected a chapel which it is said was used by the officers of the garrison alone. It was twenty-five by thirty-one feet in dimensions, and strongly built, the outer wall forming part of the stockade, and the round port-holes for the use of carronades, are peculiar looking openings in a house of worship. The entrance was on the inside of the fort, and consisted of a rude, heavy wooden door, held upon wooden hinges. There was a vestibule about ten by twenty-five feet in size, thus leaving the auditorium twenty-one by twenty-five feet. From the vestibule a narrow stair-way led to a low loft, while the building was surmounted with two domes, one of which was round, and the other pentagonal in shape, in which it is said the Muscovites had hung a chime of bells. The roof was made of long planks, either sawed or rove from redwood, likewise the side of the chapel in the fort.

The frame-work of all the buildings was made of very large, heavy timbers, many of them being twelve inches square. The rafters were all great, ponderous, round pine logs, a considerable number of them being six inches in diameter.

FIRST WIND-MILL IN THE STATE.

To the northward of, and near the village, situated on an eminence, was a wind-mill, which was the motor for driving a single run of buhrs, and also for a stamping machine used for grinding tan-bark. The wind-mill produced all the flour used in that and the Bodega settlements, and probably a considerable amount was also sent with the annual shipment to Sitka.

FIRST TANNERY ERECTED.

To the south of the stockade, and in a deep gulch at the *debouchure* of a small stream into the ocean, there stood a very large building, probably eighty by a hundred feet in size, the rear half of which was used for the purpose of tanning leather. There were six vats in all, constructed of heavy, rough redwood slabs, and each with a capacity of fifty barrels; there was also the usual appliances necessary to conduct a tannery, but these implements were large and rough in their make, still with these they were able to manufacture a good quality of leather in large quantities.

The front half of the building, or that fronting on the ocean, was used as a work-shop for the construction of ships. Ways were constructed on a sand beach at this point leading into deep water, and upon them were built a number of staunch vessels, and from here was launched the very first sea-going craft built in California. Still further to the south, and near the ocean shore, stood a building eighty by a hundred feet, which bore all the marks of having been used as a store-house; it was, however, unfortunately blown down by a storm on July 16, 1878, and soon there will be nothing to mark its site.

RUSSIAN FARMERS.

The Russians had farmed very extensively at this place, having at least two thousand acres under fence, beside a great deal that was not fenced. These fences were chiefly of that kind known as rail and post.

Their agricultural processes were as crude as any of their other work. Their plow was very similar to the old Spanish implement, so common in this country at that time and still extant in Mexico, with the exception that the Muscovite instrument possessed a mold-board. They employed oxen and cows as draft animals, using the old Spanish yoke adjusted to their horns instead of to their necks. We have no account of any attempt at constructing either cart or wagon by them, but it is

GRIST-MILL OF EARLY SETTLERS.

probable that they had vehicles the same as those described heretofore, as being in use among the Californians at that time.

THRESHING AS DONE BY RUSSIANS.

Threshing was done on a floor composed of heavy puncheons, circular in shape, and elevated somewhat above the ground. Between the puncheons were interstices through which the grain fell under the floor as it was released from the head. The threshing was done in this wise: A layer of grain, in the straw, of a foot or two in thickness, was placed upon the floor. Oxen were then driven over it, hitched to a log with rows of wooden pegs inserted into it. As the log revolved, these pegs acted well the part of a flail, and the straw was expeditiously relieved of its burden of grain. It was, doubtless, no hard job to winnow the grain after it was threshed, as the wind blows a stiff blast at that point during all the summer months.

The Russians constructed a wharf at the northern side of the little cove, and graded a road down the steep ocean shore to it. Its line is still to be seen, as it passed much of the way through solid rock. This wharf was made fast to the rock on which it was constructed, with long iron bolts, of which only a few that

were driven into the hard surface now remain; the wharf itself is gone, hence we are unable to give its dimensions, or further details concerning it.

FIRST LUMBER MADE NORTH OF SAN FRANCISCO.

These old Muscovites, doubtless, produced the first lumber with a saw ever made north of San Francisco bay, for they had both a pit and a whip-saw, the former of which can be seen to this day. Judging from the number of stumps still standing, and the extent of territory over which they extended their logging operations, they evidently consumed large quantities of lumber. The timber was only about one mile distant from the ship-yard and landing, while the stumps of trees cut by them are still standing, and beside them from one to six shoots have sprung up, many of which have now reached a size sufficient for lumber purposes. This growth has been remarkable, and goes to show that if proper care were taken, each half century would see a new crop of redwoods, sufficiently large for all practical purposes, while ten decades would see gigantic trees.

For more than a quarter of a century they continued to hold undisturbed possession of the disputed territory, and prosecuted their farming, stock-raising, hunting, trapping, and ship-building enterprises, and, whatever may have been the causes which led to it, there finally came a time when the Russian authorities had decided to withdraw the California colony.

RUSSIANS SELL OUT TO GENERAL SUTTER.

The proposition was made first by them to the government authorities at Monterey, to dispose of their interests at Bodega and Fort Ross, including their title to the land; but, as the authorities had never recognized their right or title, and did not wish to do so at that late date, they refused to purchase. Application was next made to General M. G. Vallejo, but on the same grounds he refused to purchase.

They then applied to Captain John A. Sutter, a gentleman at that time residing near where Sacramento City now stands, and who had made a journey from Sitka, some years before, in one of their vessels. They persuaded Sutter into the belief that their title was good, and could be maintained; so, after making out a full invoice of the articles they had for disposal, including all the land lying between Point Reyes and Point Mendocino, and one league inland, as well as cattle, farming and mechanical implements; also, a schooner of one hundred and eighty tons burthen, some arms, a four-pound brass field-piece, etc., a price was decided upon, the sum being thirty thousand dollars, which, however, was not paid at one time, but in cash installments of a few thousand dollars, the last payment being made through Governor Burnett, in 1849.

All the stipulations of the sale having been arranged satisfactorily to both parties, the transfer was duly made, and Sutter became, as he thought, the greatest landholder in California. In 1859, Sutter disposed of his Russian claim, which was a six-eighths interest in the lands mentioned above, to William Muldrew, George R. Moore and Daniel W. Welty; but they only succeeded in getting six thousand dollars out of one settler, and the remainder refusing to pay, the claim was dropped.

EVACUATION OF FORT ROSS.

Orders were sent to the settlers at Fort Ross to repair at once to San Francisco bay, and ships were dispatched to bring them there, where whaling vessels, which were bound for the north-west whaling grounds, had been chartered to convey them to Sitka. The vessels arrived at an early hour in the day, and the orders shown to the commander, Rotscheff, who immediately caused the bells in the chapel tower to be rung, and the cannon to be discharged, this being the usual method of convocating the people at an unusual hour, or for some special purpose, so everything was suspended just there—the husbandman left his plow standing in the half-turned furrow, and unloosed his oxen, never again to yoke them, leaving them to wander at will over the fields; the mechanic dropped his planes and saws on the bench, leaving the half-smoothed board still in the vise: the tanner left his tools where he was using them, and doffed his apron to don it no more in California.

As soon as the population had assembled, Rotscheff arose and read the orders. Very sad and unwelcome, indeed, was this intelligence; but the edict had emanated from a source which could not be gainsaid, and the only alternative was a speedy and complete compliance, however reluctant it might be—and thus four hundred people were made homeless by the fiat of a single word. Time was only given to gather up a few household effects.

FOREIGNERS BEGIN TO COME.

The early success of the missions advertised the attractiveness of California to the world. It became known not only in Mexico, but through the early adventurers and traders, in the United States. They not only traded in hides and tallow, but they told the story of the mission wealth—the herds and flocks and fruits, and they told of the furs to be procured.

The valleys of California were, during the early part of this century, occupied and traversed by bands of trappers in the employ of the American and foreign fur companies. The stories of their wandering and experiences are mostly related in the form of sensational novels, whose authenticity and accuracy must be taken with a great degree of allowance.

Few records concerning these fur-hunters remain which are within the reach of the historian, and the information given has been gleaned, in part, from personal interviews with those whose knowledge of the subject was gained by actual experience or by

MONTEREY COUNTY HOSPITAL. SANTA RITA. MONTEREY COUNTY, CAL. S.M.ARCHER, M.D. COUNTY PHYSICIAN.

PRIVATE INFIRMARY, OFFICE, AND RESIDENCE, OF DR. S.M.ARCHER. COUNTY PHYSICIAN, MONTEREY CO. CALIFORNIA.

Digitized by Google

a personal acquaintance with those who belonged to the parties. In many cases their stories differ widely in regard to facts and names.

1814.—John Gilroy arrived at Monterey on the 5th of February, 1814. His baptismal name was John Cameron; but he assumed the name of John Gilroy in consequence of certain circumstances connected with his birth.

He spent most of his life around Monterey, and resided at what is called "Old Gilroy," a short distance from Gilroy, in Santa Clara county, which places are named from him.

UPPER SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY EXPLORED.

1820.—As early as this date, Tulare, San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys were occupied by trappers, who had wandered there while searching for the Columbia river. Captain Sutter, in 1834, while in New Mexico, heard from these California trappers, of the Sacramento valley, which afterwards became so reputed as his home. The disputes arising in regard to the occupation of the northern part of the Pacific coast trapping region in Oregon, led the American hunters to occupy the territory in and about the Rocky mountains.

1820.—John J. Read, when but a mere lad, was taken by his uncle, who was a sailor, on a voyage to Mexico, from thence to California, sailing from Acapuleo, arriving in the State in the year 1826, just after attaining his twenty-first year, and, after staying a short time in Los Angeles, proceeded northward until he reached Saucelito, and there took up his residence. He next, in 1827, removed to Sonoma county, and tilled a portion of the Cotate Rancho, at the same time making application for the grant; but here he was not permitted to remain, for the Indians drove him off, destroyed his crop, and buried his implements.

FIRST FERRY-BOAT ON THE BAY.

Mr. Read came to Saucelito to reside in 1832, erecting for his accommodation near the *old town* a wooden shanty, from whence he plied a small boat regularly to the opposite shore of Yerba Buena, and established the first ferry on the Bay of San Francisco. Mr. Read married, October 13, 1836, at the Church of the Mission Dolores, the Señorita Hilarita, the youngest daughter of Don Jose Antonio Sanchez, Commander of the Presidio at San Francisco.

A TOUCHING LITTLE EPISODE.

1822.—About the year 1822, an Englishman landed at Santa Cruz, known by the name of William Thompson. He is employed in the hide business. There is a touching little story connected with him. His native place was London. His father was a sail-maker. And there lived the family—mother, brothers, sisters and all. William went to sea. They parted with him with regret and sorrow, and after a time they ceased to hear from him. Years went by and they could get no tidings of him. The family grieved, and the mother pined for her son. But time went on, and no tidings came. By and by his brother Samuel proposed to go in search of him. Though he did not know where on the globe he might be, if still alive, yet he thought he could go to sea, and make voyages to different parts, and somewhere fall in with him, or hear of him. His plan was agreed to, and he started. Just how long he sailed, and where he went, I don't know; but after a while he was on a ship that came into the port of Santa Cruz. Here was anchored, at that time, another ship, taking on board a cargo of hides.

Samuel then came ashore and inquired for the captain of that ship. When he found him, he asked him if among his crew there was one William Thompson. The captain said he didn't know certainly whether he had a man by that name; "but there the men are," said he, pointing to them at work on the beach, carrying hides, "you can go and see." Samuel went, and the very first man he met was William! We can imagine Samuel's joy at the meeting, after so long a search; and the joy, also, that the account of it caused in that home in London, when it reached there. But it appears, instead of Samuel getting William to go home, that they both remained on this coast. They shipped together and went down to South America, and then returned to Santa Cruz.

STRANGE MEETING ON THE MERCED.

1823.—The Ashley expedition was fitted out in 1823, at St. Louis, for the fur trade. This party entered the San Joaquin valley, and hunted and trapped along the Merced, Stanislaus and Toulumne rivers.

Belonging to this company was Joseph Griffith and William Hawkins, who met first at St. Louis, and afterwards hunted in the San Joaquin valley.

Years rolled on and they were widely separated, and after many vicissitudes, of wild adventure, through scenes of peril, among hostile Indians and various hair-breadth escapes—strange to say, we find them after thirty-two years had passed away, settled down to quiet life, each with a family, on the Merced river, in 1852, which locality seems to have impressed them as the choicest of the State.

1823.—Captain Juan B. R. Cooper came to Monterey in 1823, and obtained a license to hunt otters, as also did some others.

1824.—Santiago McKinly, a native of Scotland, arrived in Los Angeles during the year 1824. He was at that time twenty-one years of age. He became a merchant, and his name appears on a list of foreigners resident in Los Angeles in 1836, now on file in the city archives. He afterwards went to Monterey, and was reported dead some years ago.

1824.—From Scotland came David Spence, in 1824, with the view of establishing a packing house in Monterey for a Lima firm.

SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY IN 1825.

1825.—In the spring of this year, Jedediah Smith, with a party of forty trappers and Indians, started from the head-quarters on Green river, traveling westward, crossed the Sierra Nevada mountains, and in July entered the Upper San Joaquin valley. The country from the Tulare to the American Fork of the Sacramento river was traversed in trapping for beaver. They found at the fork another party of American trappers encamped, and located their own rendezvous near the present town of Folsom. In October, Smith, leaving the remainder of the party at the camp, returned to the company's head-quarters on Green river.

1826.—In May, 1826, Smith again set out for the new trapping region taking a route further south than on the first trip, but when in the Mohave settlement on the Colorado, all the party, except Smith, Galbraith, and Turner, were killed by Indians. These three escaped to San Gabriel Mission, and December 26, 1826, were arrested as spies or filibusters. They were taken to the presidio at San Diego, where they were detained until the following certificate from Americans then in San Francisco was presented:—

"We, the undersigned, having been requested by Captain Jedediah S. Smith to state our opinion regarding his entering the Province of California, do not hesitate to say that we have no doubt but that he was compelled to, for want of provisions and water, having entered so far into the barren country that lies between the latitudes of forty-two and forty-three west that he found it impossible to return by the route he came, as his horses had most of them perished for want of food and water; he was therefore under the necessity of pushing forward to California—it being the nearest place where he could procure supplies to enable him to return.

"In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hand and seal, this 20th day of December, 1825.

WILLIAM G. DANA, Captain of schooner *Waverly*.
WILLIAM H. CUNNINGHAM, Captain of ship *Courier*.
WILLIAM HENDERSON, Captain of brig *Olive Branch*.
JAMES SCOTT.
THOMAS M. ROBINS, Mate of schooner *Waverly*.
THOMAS SHAW, Supercargo of ship *Courier*."

Smith was liberated, and during the summer of 1827 with his party left the San Joaquin valley, journeying toward the Columbia river.

PIONEER MERCHANT.

1827.—John Temple, who may justly rank as the pioneer merchant of Los Angeles, was a native of Reading, Mass., and for several years prior to his advent on this coast, resided at the Sandwich Islands. He came to Los Angeles about the year 1827, and formed a partnership with George Rice, opened the first store of general merchandise ever established in the pueblo.

1828.—Abel Stearns, a native of Salem, Mass., spent considerable time in Mexico, and settled in Los Angeles as a merchant in the year 1828. He married Doña Arcadia, daughter of Don Juan Bandini. He obtained large grants of land throughout the territory, and accumulated much wealth. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention, 1849, and of the State Legislature, 1851; also 1861. He died at San Francisco, August 23, 1871. His widow subsequently married Col. R. S. Baker—residence, Los Angeles.

PIONEER LUMBERMAN.

1829.—Charles Brown, a native of New York, who came with Captain Brewster on the whale ship *Alvins*, in the year 1829. Ten years later he found his way to the redwoods near Woodside, where he settled the Mountain Home Ranch, and became the pioneer lumberman of San Mateo county, having commenced the erection of the Mountain Home Mill in 1847. He married one of the De Haro family, and now resides at the Mission Dolores.

SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY VISITED 1829.

1830.—Ewing Young, who had trapped with parties on the upper part of the Del Norte, the eastern part of the Grand and the Colorado rivers, pursuing the route formerly traversed by Smith, in the winter of 1829–30, entered the San Joaquin valley and hunted on Tulare lake, and the adjacent streams.

During the last part of 1832, or early in 1833, Young, having again entered the San Joaquin valley and trapped on the streams, finally arrived at the Sacramento river, about ten miles below the mouth of the American. He followed up the Sacramento to the Feather river, and from there crossed over to the coast. The coast-line was traveled till they reached the mouth of the Umpqua, where they crossed the mountains to the inland. Entering the upper portion of the Sacramento valley they proceeded southerly till they reached the American river. Then they followed up through the San Joaquin valley, and passed out through the Tejon Pass in the winter of 1833–4.

Besides these parties and leaders mentioned, during this period there were several trappers, or "lone traders" who explored and hunted through the valleys.

FIRST SCHOONER BUILT.

1831.—William Wolfskill was born March 20, 1798, near Richmond, Kentucky. Until the year 1831 he roamed through the great West as a hunter and trapper. In February of that

year he reached Los Angeles with a number of others, and here the party broke up. Aided by Friar Sanchez, then in charge of San Gabriel Mission, he, in company with Nathaniel Pryor, Richard Laughlin, Samuel Prentiss, and George Young, late of Napa county, (all Americans) built a schooner at San Pedro for the purpose of hunting sea-otter.

FIRST BILLIARD TABLES MADE.

1832.—Joseph Pawlding was a native of Maryland, and entered California from New Mexico in the winter of 1832–3, by way of the Gila river. He afterwards traveled a good deal in both countries. He was a carpenter by trade, and made the first two billiard tables ever made in California; the first for George Rice, and the second for John Rhea. He died at Los Angeles, June 2, 1860.

HUNTERS AND TRAPPERS OF 1832.

1832.—About the middle of 1832 another band of trappers, under Michael Laframboise, came into San Joaquin valley from the north and until the next spring spent the time in trapping on the streams flowing through the great valley. The Hudson Bay Company continued sending out its employés into this region until about the year 1845. Their trappers in California belonged to the "Southern Trapping Party of the Hudson Bay Company," and were divided into smaller parties composed of Canadians and Indians, with their wives. The trapping was carried on during the winter in order to secure a good class of furs.

The free trappers were paid ten shillings sterling for a prime beaver skin, while the Indians received a moderate compensation for their services.

The outfits and portions of their food were purchased from the company.

HUDSON BAY COMPANY.

The Hudson Bay Company employed about ninety or one hundred men in this State. The greater part of the Indians were fugitives from the missions, and were honest and peaceably inclined, from the fact that it was mainly to their interest to be so.

From 1832 the chief rendezvous was at French Camp, about five miles south of Stockton. About 1841, the company bought of Jacob P. Leese the building he had erected for a store in San Francisco, and made that their business center for this territory.

The agents were Alexander Forbes and William G. Ray. The latter committed suicide in 1845. His death, and the scarcity of beaver and otter, caused the company to wind up their agency and business in the territory.

FIRST ENGLISH HISTORIAN OF CALIFORNIA.

Mr. Forbes was for a long series of years the British consul at San Francisco, and by his genial manners, superior culture, and finished education, made a record which places him among the noted men of the State. This gentleman now resides in Oakland; and, although seventy-five years of age, his faculties are as strong as ever. His memory is wonderful, and this power of retention, with the vast fund of knowledge possessed, has been of great service to the historian. He has the honor of being the first English historian of California, his "California," published in London in 1839, being written in Mexico four years previous to the date of its publication.

1832.—In 1832 came Thomas O. Larkin from Boston, intending to manufacture flour. Mr. Larkin's home was in Monterey, and he probably did far more to bring California under the United States flag than any other man.

1833.—James Peace, a Scotchman, came into the country in 1833, having left a ship of the Hudson Bay Company He was of a somewhat roving disposition, and became acquainted with all the earlier pioneers from Monterey to the Sonoma District. Was with his countryman, John Gilroy, in Santa Clara county; was with Robert Livermore, an English seaman, who settled and gave the name to the Livermore valley in Alameda county, and was at New Helvetia, the establishment of General Sutter.

Probably no foreigner antedated him as a lumberman in the San Mateo redwoods, as he was whip-sawing lumber there long before the Mexican war, during which he was taken prisoner and conveyed to Mexico.

FIRST AMERICAN RESIDENTS OF SAN FRANCISCO.

1835.—William A. Richardson moved from Saucelito to Yerba Buena (San Francisco), opened a store, and began trading in hides and tallow in the summer of 1835.

Jacob P. Leese, for a number of years a resident of Los Angeles, in July, 1836, built a store in Yerba Buena. He had previously met many obstacles in obtaining a grant of land upon which to locate the building, but by the authority of Governor Chico, this was finally effected.

Previous to the location of Richardson and Leese, the only inhabitants of the pueblo and mission at Yerba Buena were Spaniards, Mexicans, and Indians.

EARLY EMIGRATION SOCIETIES.

In 1837 several societies were organized in the American States to promote emigration to the Pacific coast. During that and ensuing years, thousands of emigrants journeyed across the rocky and snowy mountains, enduring toils and hardships indescribable, to settle in California and Oregon.

Others came by the way of Mexico or Cape Horn, and soon the valleys of the northern rivers were peopled by American agriculturists; and the southern and coast towns by American traders, who speedily monopolized the whole business of the country, and even in some communities formed the numerical strength of the white population.

We have mentioned a few of the early pioneers so as to give some idea of the extent and kind of settlers up to about 1840, at which time numerous parties arrived, and we shall only now mention those of the most importance.

SETTLERS FORBIDDEN TO COME.

The Mexican Congress, feeling that California was about to slip from their country as Texas had done before, passed laws against the intrusion of foreigners; but there was no power in the State competent to put these edicts into execution.

FIRST SAW-MILL ERECTED.

1833.—Isaac Graham came from Hardin county, Kentucky, to California in 1833. He settled near Monterey, and his name is intimately associated with Santa Cruz and vicinity.

It is said that he erected on the San Lorenzo, somewhere in the neighborhood of where the powder works now are, the first saw-mill in California.

Early in life he went to New Mexico, and Benjamin D. Wilson met him at Taos. Mr. Wilson has described him as being at that time a very disreputable character. He also says that Graham left a family in Tennessee, being obliged to flee that State to escape the consequences of some offense he had committed.

EARLY DISTILLERY IN MONTEREY.

He reached Los Angeles in company with Henry Naile about 1835, and remained there until the following year, when he removed to the "*Natividad*," Monterey county, and (according to Mr. Wilson) "established a small distillery in a *tule* hut, which soon became a nuisance owing to the disreputable character of those who frequented it."

Graham was a brave and adventurous man, a thorough frontiersman, at home with his rifle in his hand, and this had become known to the native California officials in Monterey.

When, in 1836, Juan B. Alvarado, a subordinate customs officer, was plotting revolution and contemplated the expulsion of Governor Guiterrez, he came to Graham and sought his assistance, and that of the foreigners who acted with him in the matter.

INDEPENDENCE OF MEXICO CONTEMPLATED

On condition that all connection with Mexico should be severed, and that California should become independent, the assistance of Graham and others was promised.

And in due time it was rendered. And by means of it Guiterrez was sent away, and Alvarado and his party became masters of the situation. Now was the time for the fulfillment of the promise of independence of Mexico.

But Mexico, instead of punishing Alvarado, proposes to confirm him in his usurped authority. Alvarado, pleased and flattered by this, quickly breaks his promise to Graham.

But in so doing he feels a wholesome fear of those rifles, by the assistance of which he had himself gained his promotion.

FOREIGNERS BEGIN TO BE FEARED.

His first care seems to have been to disable that little force of foreigners, and to put it out of their power to punish his breach of faith.

Orders are sent out secretly to all the Alcaldes in this part of the country simultaneously, on a certain night to arrest foreigners and bring them to Monterey. Jose Castro himself heads the party for the arrest of Graham.

GENERAL ARREST OF FOREIGNERS.

It was on the morning of the 7th of April, 1840, before light, that the party reached Graham's dwelling. They broke in the doors and shattered the windows, firing at the inmates as they saw them rising from their beds. One of the assailants thinking to make sure of Graham himself, discharged a pair of pistols aimed at his heart, the muzzle touching his cloak, which he had hastily thrown over his shoulders.

This assassin was amazingly surprised afterwards on seeing Graham alive, and he could not account for it till he examined his holsters, then he found the reason. There, sure enough, were the balls in the holsters! The pistols had been badly loaded, and that it was that saved Isaac Graham from instant death.

He was however hurried to Monterey, and placed in confinement, as also were other foreigners, arrested on that same night.

What followed is best told in a memorial which these same prisoners afterwards addressed to the Government of the United States, asking that Mexico be required to restore their property, and compensate them for their injuries and lost time.

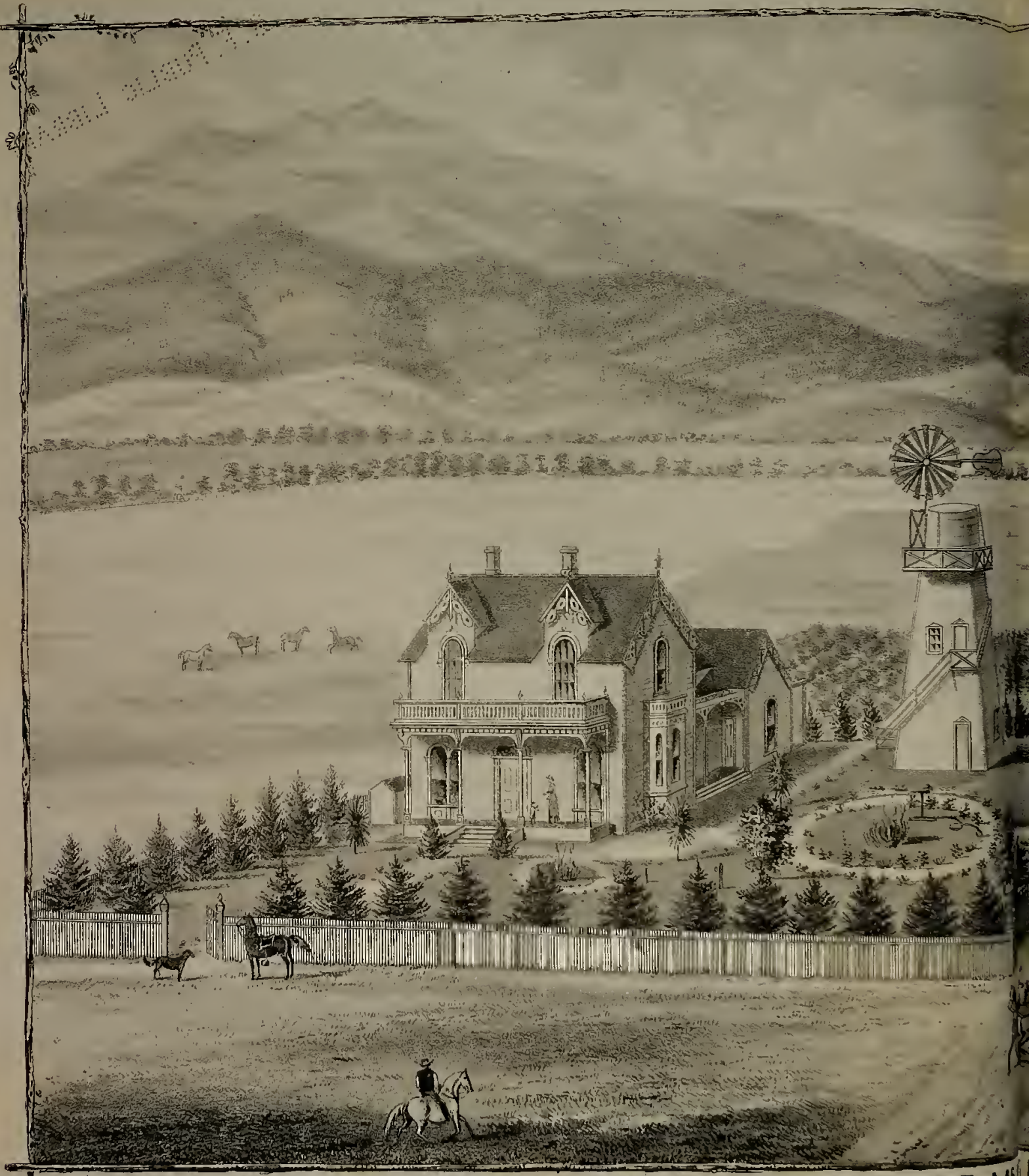
We quote from an unpublished manuscript, which Rev. S. H. Willey obtained in Monterey, in 1849:—

APPEAL TO THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT.

"*To his Excellency, John Tyler, President of the United States:*

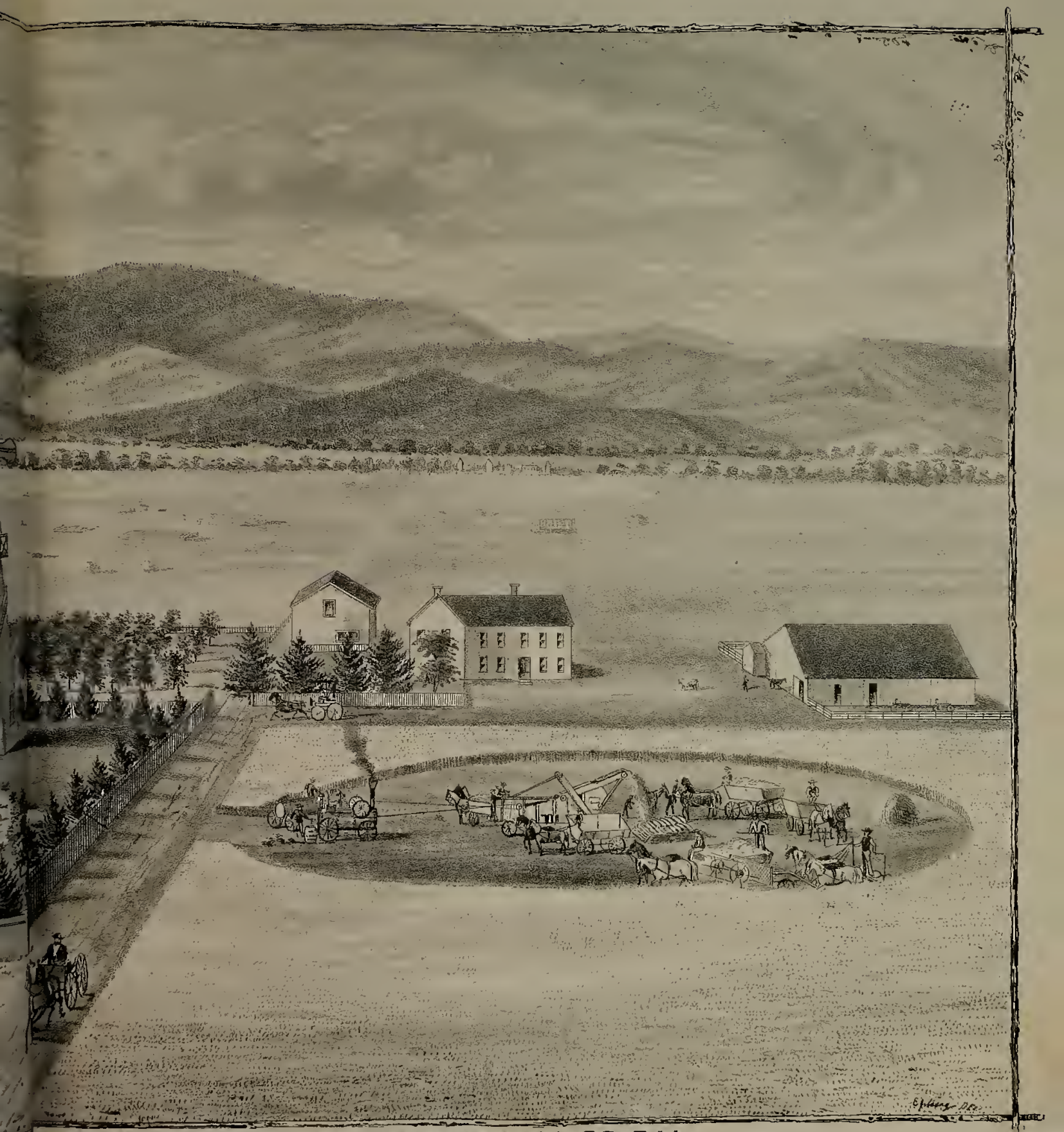
"On the morning of the seventh of April, one thousand eight hundred and forty, we, your petitioners, citizens of the United States of North America, and many more of our countrymen, together with several of H. B. M. subjects, engaged in business in Monterey and its vicinity, were, without any just cause or provocation most illegally seized, taken from our lawful occu-

S. F. PUBLIC LIBRARY



W.W. ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. 106 LEIDESDORF ST. S.F. CAL.

MOUNTAIN VIEW RANCH, AND RES. OF D. M



NNON, SALINAS CITY, MONTEREY CO. CAL.

Harvard Library

pation, (many being married to natives of the country), and incarcerated in a loathsome prison in Monterey. The number was subsequently increased by the arrival of others for the space of some ten or twelve days. No warrant or civil process was either read or shown them (at the time of their seizure) nor has the Government of California conceded to this present day in any official manner, why or wherefore that our persons were thus seized, our property taken from us, what crime we had committed, and why transported like so many criminals to a province of Mexico.

"The perpetrators of this most outrageous action against the rights and privileges allowed to American citizens (according to treaty) were principally officers and soldiers appertaining to this Government and acting by authority and command (as the undersigns have heard and firmly believe), of his Excelleney, Don Juan Bautista Alvarado, Governor of the two Californias.

"Some of us were marched on foot to prison, some forced to go on their own animals, and, on their arrival at the prison door, said animals and equipments taken from them, including what was found in their pockets, and with menacing, thrust into prison. The room in which we were confined, being about twenty feet square, without being floored, became very damp and offensive, thereby endangering our health, at times. One had to stand while another slept, and during the first three days not a mouthful of food found or offered us by our oppressors, but living on the charity of them that pitied us.

"To our countryman, Mr. Thomas O. Larkin, we are bound in conscience to acknowledge that he assisted us not only in food, but in what other necessaries we at the time stood in need of and what was allowed to be introduced; some of us were taken out of prison from time to time and released by the intercession of friends or through sickness.

PRISONERS EXAMINED BY THE AUTHORITIES.

"Eight of the prisoners were separately called upon and examined by the authorities of Monterey, having as interpreter a native of the country (who himself frequently needs in his occupation one to interpret for him), there being at the same time, men far more equivalent for the purpose than he was, but they were not permitted; the above-mentioned eight were, after examination, taken to another apartment and there manacled to an iron bar during their imprisonment in this port. After fifteen days confinement, we were sent on board of a vessel bearing the Mexican flag, every six men being shackled to an iron bar, and in that condition put into the hold of said vessel and taken to Santa Barbara, a sea-port of this province, and there again imprisoned in company with the mate of an American vessel, recently arrived from Boston, in the United States, (and part of the crew) said vessel being sold to a Mexican, resident in this territory, without, as before mentioned, any just or legal cause being assigned, why or wherefore.

"On arriving at Santa Barbara, we were landed and taken some distance; three of us in irons were put into an ox-cart, the remainder on foot; among the latter some were chained in pairs, in consequence reached the prison with much difficulty. Here we were put into a room without light or means of air entering only through a small hole in the roof. For the first twenty-four hours we were not allowed food or water, although we had been some time walking in a warm sun. One of the prisoners became so completely prostrated, that for some time he could not speak, nor swallow when water was brought to him, and would have expired but for the exertions of a Doctor Den, an Irish gentleman living in the town who, with much difficulty, obtained admittance to the sufferer. By his influence and some Americans in the place, food and water were at last sent us.

View of Monterey in 1846.

"In Santa Barbara our number was increased by the addition of more of our countrymen; some of those brought from Monterey were discharged and received passports to return; the remainder were marched to the beach, again put in the hold of a vessel (in irons), and in this manner taken to the port of San Blas, landed, and from thence, in the midsummer of a tropical climate, marched on foot sixty miles to the city of Tepic, and there imprisoned. Some time after our arrival we were discharged by the Mexican Governor, and in the space of four hundred and fifty-five days from the commencement of our imprisonment, we again returned to Monterey. From the day we were taken up until our return we had no opportunity to take care of our property; we were not even allowed when ordered on board in Monterey, to send for a single garment of clothing, nor permitted to carry any into the prison, but such as we had on; and not once during our said imprisonment in Monterey, although in a filthy and emaciated condition, permitted to shave or wash ourselves.

"When in prison, in the hold of the vessel, and on our march, we were frequently threatened, pricked and struck with swords by the subaltern officers of the Mexican Government

SUFFERINGS OF THE PRISONERS.

"Our sufferings in prison, on board ship, and when drove on foot in a warm sun, then ordered to sleep out at night in the dew, after being exhausted by the heat and dust, surpass our power of description, and none but those who were with us can realize or form a just conception of our distressed situation.

"For many weeks we were fed in a manner different from the common mode, kept in a filthy and disgusting condition, which, combined with the unhealthy state of the country where we were taken to, has caused death to some, and rendered unhealthy for life, others of our companions.

"Up to this time the undersigned sufferers, as aforsaid, have received no redress of their wrongs and losses sustained, nor have they been so much as allowed common facilities for proving accounts and establishing just claims, several of the Alcaldes of California having positively refused to examine claims or take testimony against the Government, or to otherwise aid citizens of the United States in recovering lost property, or in seeking just indemnification therefor.

"Since our return to California from our confinement in Mexico, Captains Forest and Aulick have visited this port at different periods, in command of United States vessels. Each of those gentlemen took up the subject of our claims and ill-treatment, and, as we believe, received fair promises from the Governor of the province; but the stay of those officers at Monterey having been limited to a few days only, was entirely too short to effect any good. The Governor's promise, orally, made by a deputy to Captain Aulick, on the eve of his departure, so far from being complied with or adhered to, was, as we have reason to believe, abrogated by his orders to Alcaldes, not to listen to the complaints of Americans, *i. e.*, citizens of the United States.

"In conclusion, we beg leave to add that our grievances have not been a little heightened by the apparent neglect of our native country. The Government of the United States, so far as we are apprised up to this time, not having come forward in our behalf; whilst our fellow-sufferers, subjects of H. B. M. have had their complaints promptly attended by her Minister, resident at Mexico, and a man-of-war was sent here to demand, and promptly received redress sought for the outrage perpetrated on H. M. subjects.

"We, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, aforesaid, were among the prisoners, some of us to the last day, and have never given provocation to the Mexican Government for such cruel treatment, nor do we know of any given by our companions, and respectfully submit to your notice, the foregoing statement of facts, in hopes that through your means, this affair will be fully represented, so that the Government of the United States will take prompt measures to secure to us indemnity for the past, and security for the future, according to the rights and privileges guaranteed to us by treaty, existing between our Government and Mexico.

"Isaac Graham,	William Barton,
"William Chard,	Alvin Wilson,
"Joseph L. Majors,	Charles H. Cooper,
"Charles Brown,	Ambrose Z. Tomilson,
"William Hance,	Henry Naile.

"Monterey, Upper California, the 9th of November, 1842."

Two years later these persons were returned to Califo nia, the charges not having been proven; and Mexico was obliged to pay them a heavy indemnity to avoid serious complication with the American Government. All these died several years ago.

It appears that after Alvarado, Castro and company, had got their dreaded company of foreigners in confinement on board a vessel ready to sail to Mexico, seven citizens of note, of California, signed and issued the following proclamation, which is a curiosity in itself and illustrative of the men and the times:—

A SPECIMEN PROCLAMATION.

"Proclamation made by the Undersigned:—

"Eternal Glory to the Illustrious Champion and Liberator of the Department of Alta California, Don Jose Castro, the Guardian of Order, and the Supporter of our Superior Government.

"*Fellow-Citizens and Friends:* To-day, the eighth of May, of the present year of 1840, has been and will be eternally glorious to all the inhabitants of this soil, in contemplating the glorious expedition of our fellow-countryman, Don Jose Castro who goes to present himself before the Superior Government of the Mexican nation, carrying with him a number of suspicious Americans, who, under the mask of deceit, and filled with ambition, were warping us in the web of misfortune; plunging us into the greatest confusion and danger; desiring to terminate the life of our Governor and of all his subalterns; and, finally, to drive us from our asylums; from our country; from our pleasures, and from our hearths.

"The bark which carries this valorous hero on his grand commission goes filled with laurels and crowned with triumphs ploughing the waves and publishing in distinct voices to the passing billows the loud *vivas* and rejoicings which will resound to the remotest bounds of the universe. Yes, fellow-citizens and friends, again we say, that this glorious Chief should have a place in the innermost recesses of our hearts, and be held as dear to us as our very breath. Thus we desire, and in the name of all the inhabitants, make known the great rejoicings with which we are filled, giving, at the same time, to our Superior Government the present proclamation, which we make for said worthy chief; and that our Governor may remain satisfied, that

COUNTRY RESIDENCE, OF P. ZABALA ALISAL RANCHO.
NEAR SALINAS CITY, MONTEREY COUNTY, CAL.

GENERAL LIBRARY U.C.

if he (Castro) has embarked for the interior of the Republic, there still remain under his (the Governor's) orders all his fellow-conntrymen, companions in arms, etc., etc."

DISAPPOINTMENT AND HUMILIATION.

But a great disappointment awaited this heralded hero on his arrival in Mexico. I find the description of it in another manuscript, as follows:—

"Commandant Castro and his three or four official friends rode into Tepic in triumph, as they thought, and inquired for the house of the Governor. On their arrival at his Excellency's they were refused admittance and ordered to go to prison, which one of them said could not be compared in comfort to the meanest jail or hole in all California. Here they had time to reflect on their scandalous conduct to so many human beings. Castro was then ordered to the City of Mexico and tried for his life, Mr. Packenham, the English Minister, having every hope of his being sent a prisoner for life to the prison of San Juan de Uloa in Vera Cruz. The culprit himself afterwards confessed that such would have been his fate had Mr. Ellis, the American Minister, exerted himself equally with Packenham.

After an absence of two years and expending eight or ten thousand dollars, he returned to California a wiser and better man than when he left it, and never was afterwards known to raise a hand or voice against a foreigner. His officers and soldiers returned to California in the best manner they could, leaving their country as jailors and returning prisoners."

FIRST SETTLER IN SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY.

1835.—Dr. John Marsh arrived at the foot of Mount Diablo and purebased the "Ranchos los Meganos" in 1837, of three square leagues of land, and settled upon it in the same year, and occupied it afterwards until his death, which occurred in 1856. The doctor lived in a small adobe house near where he afterwards constructed what is known as the "Marsh Stone House." So that the doctor was the first born native American citizen who ever resided permanently in this county, or within the district comprised in its territorial limits as originally defined. It would be difficult now to conceive of a more lonely and inhospitable place to live.

Until about 1847, Dr. Marsh had no American neighbors nearer than within about forty miles, and dwellings on adjoining Spanish ranches were from twelve to fifteen miles distant.

All early emigrant parties made Dr. Marsh's ranch an objective point, as it was so easily sighted, being at the foot of Mount Diablo. All parties met with a cordial reception.

Sutter's Fort and Marsh's Ranch were the two prominent settlements in northern California at that date. Dr. Marsh was an educated man and an able writer, as will be seen from the following letter:—

DR. JOHN MARSH TO HON. LEWIS CASS.*

FARM OF PULPUNES, NEAR ST. FRANCISCO,
UPPER CALIFORNIA, 1842.

HON. LEWIS CASS—*Dear Sir:* You will probably be somewhat surprised to receive a letter from an individual from whom you have not heard, or even thought of, for nearly twenty years; yet although the lapse of time has wrought many changes both in men and things, the personal identity of us both has probably been left. You will, I think, remember a youth whom you met at Green Bay in 1825, who, having left his Alma Mater, had spent a year or two in the "far, far West," and was then returning to his New England home, and whom you induced to turn his face again toward the setting sun; that youth who, but for your influence, would probably now have been administering pills in some quiet Yankee village, is now a gray-haired man, breeding cattle and cultivating grape-vines

VIEW ON SAN JOAQUIN RIVER BY MOONLIGHT.

on the shores of the Pacific. Your benevolence prompted you to take an interest in the fortunes of that youth, and it is therefore presumed you may not be unwilling to hear from him again.

I left the United States in 1835, and came to New Mexico, and thence traversing the States of Chihuahua and Sonora, crossed the Rio Colorado at its junction with the Gila, near the tide-water of Gulpb, and entered this territory at its southern part. Any more direct route was at that time unknown and considered unpracticable.

FIRST SAN JOAQUIN RANCH.

I have now beeu more than ten years in this country, and have traveled over all the inhabited and most of the uninhabited parts of it. I have resided eight years where I now live, near the Bay of San Francisco, and at the point where the

*This interesting letter descriptive of California did much to call public attention to this then unknown region. The letter was written from the Marsh grant, at the foot of Mount Diablo, in Contra Costa county.

rivers Sacramento and San Joaquin unite together to meet the tide-water of the bay, about forty miles from the ocean. I possess at this place a farm about ten miles by twelve in extent, one side of which borders on the river, which is navigable to this point for sea-going vessels. I have at last found the far West, and intend to end my ramblings here.

I perceive by the public papers that this region of country, including that immediately north of it, which until lately was the most completely a *terra incognito* of any portion of the globe, is at length attracting the attention of the United States and Europe. The world, at length, seems to have become awake to the natural advantages of California and Oregon, and it seems probable that at the same moment I am writing, their political destinies are about being settled, at least for a long time to come. I mention the two countries together because I conceive the future destiny of this whole region to be one and inseparable. The natural conformation of the country strongly indicates it and a sympathy and fellow feeling in the inhabitants is taking place, which must soon bring about the consummation. California, as well as Oregon, is rapidly peopling with emigrants from the United States. Even the inhabitants of Spanish origin, tired of anarchy and misrule, would be glad to come under the American Government.

The Government of the United States, in encouraging and facilitating emigration to Oregon is, in fact, helping to people California. It is like the British Government sending settlers to Canada. The emigrants are well aware of the vast superiority of California, both in soil and climate, and I may add, facility of access. Every year shorter and better routes are being discovered, and this year the great desideratum of a good and practical road for wheel carriages has been found. Fifty-three wagons, with that number of families, have arrived safely, and more than a month earlier than any previous company. The American Government encourages emigration to Oregon by giving gratuitously some five or six hundred acres of land to each family of actual settlers. California, too, gives lands, not by acres, but by leagues, and has some thousands of leagues more to give to anybody who will occupy them. Never in any instance has less than one league been given to any individual, and the wide world from which to select from all the unoccupied lands in the territory. While Col. Almonte, the Mexican Minister to Washington, is publishing his proclamations in the American newspapers forbidding people to emigrate to California, and telling them that no lands will be given them, the actual Government here is doing just the contrary. In fact they care about as much for the Government of Mexico as for that of Japan.

ESTIMATED POPULATION.

It has been usual to estimate the population of Upper California at five thousand persons of Spanish descent, and twenty thousand Indians. This estimate may have been near the truth twenty years ago. At present the population may be stated in round numbers at seven thousand Spaniards, ten thousand civilized, or rather domesticated Indians. To this may be added about seven hundred Americans, one hundred English, Irish and Scotch, and about one hundred French, Germans and Italians.

Within the territorial limits of Upper California, taking the parallel of 42° for the northern, and the Colorado river for the south-eastern boundary, are an immense number of wild, naked, brute Indians. The number, of course, can only be conjectured. They probably exceed a million, and may perhaps amount to double that number.

MUNIFICENT BARONIES.

The far-famed missions of California no longer exist. They have nearly all been broken up, and the lands apportioned out into farms. They were certainly munificent ecclesiastical baronies, and although their existence was quite incompatible with the general prosperity of the country, it seems almost a pity to see their downfall. The immense piles of buildings and beautiful vineyards and orchards are all that remain, with the exception of two in the southern part of the territory, which still retain a small remnant of their former prosperity.

EARLY IMPRESSIONS OF CLIMATE.

The climate of California is remarkably different from that of the United States. The great distinguishing difference is its regularity and uniformity. From May to October the wind is invariably from the north-west, and during this time it never rains, and the sky is brilliantly clear and serene. The weather during this time is temperate, and rarely oppressively warm. The nights are always agreeably cool, and many of the inhabitants sleep in the open air the whole year round. From October to May the south-east wind frequently blows, and is always accompanied by rain. Snow never falls excepting in the mountains. Frost is rare except in December or January. A proof of the mildness of the winter this moment presents itself in the shape of a humming-bird, which I just saw from the open window, and this is in latitude 38° on the first day of February. Wheat is sown from October until March, and maize from March until July. As respects human health and comfort, the climate is incomparably better than that of any part of the United States. It is much the most healthy country I have ever seen or have any knowledge of. There is no disease whatever that can be attributed to the influence of the climate.

ESTIMATES ON SIZE OF CALIFORNIA.

The face of the country differs as much from the United

States as the climate. The whole territory is traversed by ranges of mountains, which run parallel to each other and to the coast. The highest points may be about six thousand feet above the sea, in most places much lower, and in many parts they dwindle to low hills. They are everywhere covered with grass and vegetation, and many of the valleys and northern declivities abound with the finest timber trees. Between these ranges of mountains are level valleys, or rather plains, of every width, from five miles to fifty. The magnificent valley through which flow the rivers St. Joaquin and Sacramento is *five hundred miles long*, with an average width of forty or fifty. It is intersected laterally by many smaller rivers, abounding with salmon.

The only inhabitants of this valley, which is capable of supporting a nation, are about a hundred and fifty Americans and a few Indians. No published maps that I have seen give any correct idea of the country, excepting the outline of the coast.

SAN FRANCISCO BAY DESCRIBED.

The Bay of San Francisco is considered by nautical men as one of the finest harbors in the world. It consists of two principal arms, diverging from the entrance in nearly opposite directions, and each about fifty miles long, with an average width of eight or ten. It is perfectly sheltered from every wind, has great depth of water, is easily accessible at all times, and space enough for half the ships in the world. The entrance is less than a mile wide, and could be easily fortified so as to make it entirely impregnable. The vicinity abounds in the finest timber for ship-building, and in fact everything necessary to make it a great naval and commercial depot. If it were in the hands of a nation who knew how to make use of it, its influence would soon be felt on all the western coast of America, and probably through the whole Pacific.

A CHANGE PREDICTED.

I think it cannot long remain in the hands of its present owners. If it does not come into possession of Americans, the English will have it. This port in their hands, what will Oregon be worth to the United States? They loudly threaten to get possession of Cuba as an offset against Texas. Will they not be quite as likely to obtain California, as an offset against Oregon? A British ship of war was here last summer, whose captain was a brother of Lord Aberdeen, and one of her lieutenants a son of Sir R. Peel. The gentlemen declared openly that this port would shortly belong to them. This I take to be only a slight ebullition of John Bullism, but that they want this port, and will have it if possible, there can be no doubt, a consummation most earnestly and ardently to be deprecated by every American. I hope it may direct your views to take an interest in this matter.

ESTIMATE ON CAPABILITIES OF CALIFORNIA.

The agricultural capabilities of California are but very imperfectly developed. The whole of it is remarkably adapted to the culture of the vine. Wine and brandy of excellent quality are made in considerable quantities. Olives, figs and almonds grow well. Apples, pears and peaches are abundant, and in the southern part, oranges. Cotton is beginning to be cultivated, and succeeds well. It is the finest country for wheat I have ever seen. Fifty for one is an average crop, with very imperfect cultivation. One hundred fold is not uncommon, and even one hundred and fifty has been produced. Maize produces tolerably well, but not equal to some parts of the United States. Hemp, flax and tobacco have been cultivated on a small scale, and succeed well. The raising of cattle is the principal pursuit of the inhabitants, and the most profitable.

The foreign commerce of Upper California employs from ten to fifteen sail of vessels, mostly large ships. Somewhat more than half of these are American, and belong exclusively to the port of Boston. The others are English, French, Russian, Mexican, Peruvian and Hawaiian. The French from their islands in the Pacific, and the Russians from Kamtschatka, and their establishments on the north-west coast, resort here for provisions and live stock. The exports consist of hides and tallow, cows, lard, wheat, soap, timber and furs. There are slaughtered annually about one hundred thousand head of cattle, worth $800,000. The whole value of the exports annually amounts to about $1,000,000. The largest item of imports is American cotton goods. The duties on imports are enormously high, amounting on the most important articles to one hundred and fifty per cent on the original cost, and in many instances to four or five hundred. Thus, as in most Spanish countries, a high bounty is paid to encourage smuggling. Whale ships visit St. Francisco annually in considerable numbers for refreshments, and fail not to profit by the facilities for illicit commerce.

CALIFORNIA WILL BE A STATE.

California, although nominally belonging to Mexico, is about as independent of it as Texas, *and must ere long share the same fate*. Since my residence here, no less than four Mexican Governors have been driven from the country by force of arms. The last of these, Micheltorena, with about four hundred of his soldiers and one hundred employés, were driven away about a year ago.

This occurred at the time that the rest of the nation was expelling his master, Santa Ana, although nothing of this was known here at the time. The new administration, therefore, with a good grace, highly approved of our conduct. In fact, the successive administrations in Mexico have always shown a disposition to sanction and approve of whatever we may do here, from a conscious inability to retain even a nominal dominion over the country by any other means. Upper California has

been governed for the last year entirely by its own citizens. Lower California is in general an uninhabited and uninhabitable desert. The scanty population it contains lives near the extremity of the Cape, and has no connection and little intercourse with this part of the country.

GOLD MINES BEFORE SUTTER'S DISCOVERY.

Upper California has a productive gold mine, and silver ore has been found in many places. A mine of quicksilver has been very lately found in this vicinity, which promises to be very valuable.

INDIANS OF CALIFORNIA.

"I know not, since you have been so long engaged in more weighty concerns, if you take the same interest as formerly in Indian affairs, but since I have supposed your personal identity to remain, I shall venture a few remarks on the Aborigines of California. In stature the California Indian rather exceeds the average of the tribes east of the mountains. He is heavier limbed and stouter built. They are a hairy race, and some of them have beards that would do honor to a Turk. The color similar to that of the Algonquin race, or perhaps rather lighter. The visage, short and broad, with wide mouth, thick lips, short, broad nose, and extremely low forehead. In some individuals the hair grows quite down to the eyebrows, and they may be said to have no forehead at all. Some few have that peculiar conformation of the eye so remarkable in the Chinese and Tartar races, and entirely different from the common American Indian or the Polynesian; and with this unpromising set of features, some have an animated and agreeable expression of countenance. The general expression of the wild Indian has nothing of the proud and lofty bearing, or the haughtiness and ferocity so often seen east of the mountains. It is more commonly indicative of timidity and stupidity.

"The men and children are absolutely and entirely naked, and the dress of the women is the least possible or conceivable remove from nudity. Their food varies with the season. In February and March they live on grass and herbage; clover and wild pea-vine are among the best kinds of their pasturage. I have often seen hundreds of them grazing together in a meadow, like so many cattle. [Descendants of Nebuchadnezzar.—Ed.]

"They are very poor hunters of the larger animals, but very skillful in making and managing nets for fish and food. They also collect in their season great quantities of the seeds of various grasses, which are particularly abundant. Acorns are another principal article of food, which are larger, more abundant, and of better quality than I have seen elsewhere. The Californian is not more different from the tribes east of the mountains in his physical than in his moral and intellectual qualities. They are easily domesticated, not averse to labor, have a natural aptitude to learn mechanical trades, and, I believe, universally a fondness for music, and a facility in acquiring it.

INDIANS OF THE MISSION.

"The Mission of St. Joseph, when in its prosperity, had one hundred plough-men, and I have seen them all at work in one field each with his plough. It had also fifty weavers, twenty tanners, thirty shoe-makers, forty masons, twenty carpenters, ten blacksmiths, and various other mechanics. They are not nearly so much addicted to intoxication as is common to other Indians. I was for some years of the opinion that they were of an entirely different race from those east of the mountains, and they certainly have but little similarity. The only thing that caused me to think differently is that they have the same Moccasin game that is so common on the Mississippi, and what is more remarkable, they accompany it by singing precisely the same tune! The diversity of language among them is very great. It is seldom an Indian can understand another who lives fifty miles distant; within the limits of California are at least a hundred dialects, apparently entirely dissimilar. Few or no white persons have taken any pains to learn them, as there are individuals in all the tribes which have communication with the settlements who speak Spanish.

INDIANS EASILY DOMESTICATED.

The children, when caught young, are most easily domesticated, and manifest a great aptitude to learn whatever is taught them; when taken into Spanish families, and treated with kindness, in a few months they learn the language and habits of their masters. When they come to maturity they show no disposition to return to the savage state. The mind of the wild Indian, of whatever age, appears to be a *tabula rasa*, on which no impressions, except those of mere animal nature, have been made, and ready to receive any impress whatever. I remember a remark of yours some years ago, that "Indians were only grown-up children." Here we have a real race of infants. In many recent instances when a family of white people have taken a farm in the vicinity of an Indian village, in a short time they would have the whole tribe for willing serfs. They submit to flagellation with more humility than the negroes. Nothing more is necessary for their complete subjugation but kindness in the beginning, and a little well-timed severity when manifestly deserved. It is common for the white man to ask the Indian, when the latter has committed any fault, how many lashes he thinks he deserves.

INDIAN SIMPLICITY.

"The Indian, with a simplicity and humility almost inconceivable, replies ten or twenty, according to his opinion of the magnitude of the offense. The white man then orders another

FARM YARD VIEW.

GARDEN VIEW OF RESIDENCE.

RESIDENCE OF EUGENE SHERWOOD. EL SAUSAL RANCHO. NEAR SALINAS CITY, MONTEREY CO. CAL.

YASSOU SUDOC 7.2

Indian to inflict the punishment, which is received without the least sign of resentment or discontent. This I have myself witnessed or I could hardly have believed it. Throughout all California the Indians are the principal laborers; without them the business of the country could hardly be carried on.

"I fear the unexpected length of this desultory epistle will be tedious to you, but I hope it will serve at least to diversify your correspondence. If I can afford you any information, or be servicable to you in any way, I beg you to command me. Any communication to me can be sent through the American Minister at Mexico, or the Commanding Officer of the Squadron in the Pacific, directed to the care of T. O. Larkin, Esq., American Consul in Monterey. I am, sir, very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"HON. LEWIS CASS. JOHN MARSH."

Dr. Marsh was murdered on the 24th of September, 1856 It occasioned much excitement at the time, as the Doctor was one of the oldest residents of the State. The murderers were Mexicans, who followed him as he was on the road towards home from Pacheco. The discovery of the horse and buggy in Martinez at early daylight was the first knowledge of the affair. One of the murderers was arrested the next day. He was tried, but escaped from jail and eluded pursuit for ten years. He was again arrested with his accomplice, P. Moreno, who was sentenced to State prison for life, while the first was discharged.

INCREASED IMMIGRATION TO CALIFORNIA.

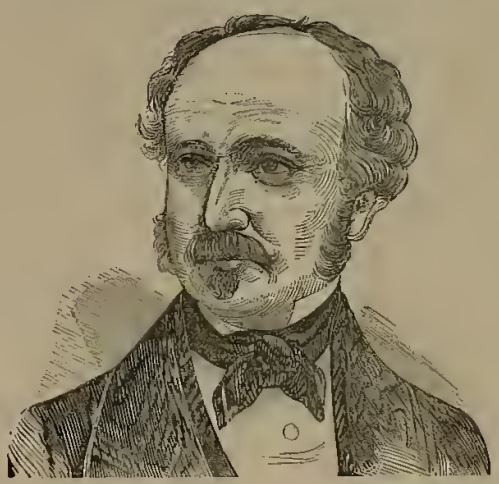
1840.—In the first five years of the decade commencing with 1840, there began to settle in the vast Californian valleys that intrepid band of pioneers, who, having scaled the Sierra Nevadas with their wagons, trains, and cattle, began the civilizing influences of progress on the Pacific coast. Many of them had left their homes in the Atlantic and Southern States, with the avowed intention of proceeding direct to Oregon. On arrival at Fort Hall, however, they heard glowing accounts of the salubrity of the Californian climate and the fertility of its soil; they therefore turned their heads southward and steered for the wished-for haven. At length, after weary days of toil and anxiety, fatigued and foot-sore, the promised land was gained. And what was it like?

CALIFORNIA IN A STATE OF NATURE.

The valleys were an interminable grain field; mile upon mile, and acre after acre, wild oats grew in marvellous profusion, in many places to a prodigious height—one glorious green of wild waving corn—high overhead of the wayfarer on foot, and shoulder-high with the equestrian; wild flowers of every prismatic shade charmed the eye, while they vied with each other in the gorgeousness of their colors, and blended into dazzling splendor.

One breath of wind and the wide emerald expanse rippled itself into space, while with the heavier breeze came a swell whose rolling waves beat against the mountain sides, and, being hurled back, were lost in the far-away horizon; shadow pursued shadow in a long, merry chase.

The air was filled with the hum of bees, the chirrup of birds, and an overpowering fragrance from various plants. The hill-sides, overrun as they were with a dense mass of tangled jungle, were hard to penetrate, while in some portions the deep dark gloom of the forest trees lent relief to the eye. The almost boundless range was intersected throughout with divergent trails, whereby the traveler moved from point to point, progress being, as it were, in darkness on account of the height of the oats on either side, and rendered dangerous in the valleys by the bands of untamed cattle, sprung from the stock introduced by the missions and early Spanish settlers. These



GEN. JOHN A. SUTTER.

found food and shelter on the plains during the night; at dawn they repaired to the higher grounds to chew the cud and bask in the sunshine.

THE HARDY PIONEERS.

What a life was that of the early pioneer, and how much of life was often crowded into a year, or, sometimes, even into a day of their existence! Now, that the roads are all made, and the dim trail has been supplanted by well-beaten and much-traveled highways, how complacently we talk and write and read of their deeds and exploits. The writer of fifty years hence will be the man who will have the license to color up the heroic deeds of valor, and set forth in fitting words a proper tribute to the valor and prowess of the generation that is just now passing from our midst. We of to-day cannot, dare not, say it as it should be, for there are living witnesses who would say it was too highly colored—too romantic, too fanciful.

TOIL AND PRIVATIONS OF PIONEERS.

It has been theirs to subdue the wilderness and change it into smiling fields of bright growing grain. Toil and privations, such as we can little appreciate now, was their lot for years. Poor houses, and even no houses at all, but a simple tent or even an Indian wickeup sheltered them from the rigors of the storm and the inclemency of the weather. The wild beasts of the woods were their night visitors, prowling about and making night hideous with their unearthly noises, and working the nerves of women, and often, perhaps of men, up to a tension that precluded the possibility of sleep and rest. Neighbors lived many miles away, and visits were rare and highly appreciated.

LAW AND ORDER PREVAIL.

Law and order prevailed almost exclusively, and locks and bars to doors were then unknown, and the only thing to fear in human shape were the petty depredations by Indians. For food they had the fruit of the chase, which afforded them ample meat, but bread was sometimes a rarity, and appreciated when had as only those things are which tend most to our comfort, and which we are able to enjoy the least amount of. But they were happy in that life of freedom from the environments of society and social usage. They breathed the pure, fresh air, untainted by any odor of civilization; they ate the first fruits of the virgin soil, and grew strong and free on its strength and freedom.

ARRIVAL OF CAPTAIN SUTTER.

The southern portion of California was essentially Spanish and Mexican in its population, while the northern part was left to the occupation of foreigners. The Sacramento valley was comparatively unnoticed until after the settlement of Captain John A. Sutter at New Helvetia, but following that event, it became the theater for grand operations and achievements. Sutter's Fort was the nucleus about which congregated nearly all of the early emigrants, and the annexation of California is largely due to the influence of that gentleman and those associated with him. Ever hospitable and generous, he was a friend to whom the early settlers and explorers repaired for advice and sustenance.

1839.—Captain John Augustus Sutter was born in Baden, Germany, at midnight, February 28, 1803, of Swiss parents. After the completion of his education he became a captain in the French army, but becoming tired of the superficial nature of French society and customs, he set out for America, to find some secluded spot where he might surround himself with a home and associations more in consonance with his ideas and tastes. New York was reached in July, 1834, and from there, after a sojourn of only one month, the Captain went to the far-famed "West." From here he journeyed to New Mexico and having heard of the marvelous beauty and fertility of California, he joined a party of trappers, expecting soon to reach his destination. But the journey ended at Fort Vancouver, and Captain Sutter's only way to reach California was to go to the Sandwich Islands and from there to take a sailing ship to Monterey. After waiting a long time in Honolulu he took passage in a ship bound for Sitka. By singular good luck the vessel was driven into San Francisco bay, July 2, 1839.

Captain Sutter, having reached the goal of his ambition, received permission from the Mexican authorities to select a place for settlement in the Sacramento valley. After much difficulty he finally succeeded in reaching the junction of the Sacramento and American rivers.

SUTTER'S FORT LOCATED.

A location was made, and Captain Sutter commenced the construction of a house. The spot was named "New Helvetia," in honor of his mother-country. On account of the strength, armament and formidable appearance of the buildings, the place was called by all the early settlers "Sutter's Fort," which name is even now the most general one. This fort was commenced in 1842 and finished in 1844. In 1841, when his grant of land was to be made, it became necessary to have a map of the tract, and he employed for that purpose Captain Jean Vioget, a seaman and Swiss by birth. The survey was made by lines of latitude and longitude. Sutter made his application under this survey of 1841, the same year the map was completed. The Mexican laws allowed only eleven leagues to be granted to any one person, but Sutter's map contained fifty leagues or more. Nevertheless, he got the idea that he could hold it, and with this came the idea that he could sell it. The original claim embraced a considerable portion of Sacramento and Placer counties, all of Sutter, the valley portion of Yuba, and a little point of Colusa.

1840.—In the early part of 1839 a company was made up in St. Louis, Missouri, to cross the plains to California, consisting of D. G. Johnson, Charles Klein, David D. Dutton, mentioned earlier as having come to the country with Captain Smith, and William Wiggins. Fearing the treachery of the Indians this little band determined to await the departure of a party of traders in the employ of the American Fur Company, on their annual tour to the Rocky Mountains. At Westport they were joined by Messrs. Wright, Gegger, a Doctor Wiselzenins and his German companion, and Peter Lassen, also two missionaries with their wives and hired man, *en route* for Oregon, as well as a lot of what were termed fur trappers, bound for the mountains, the entire company consisting of twenty-seven men and two women. At Fort Hall, Klein and Wiselzenins returned, thus reducing the number to twenty-five.

In September, 1839, the company reached Oregon, and so-

journed there during the winter of that year; but in May, 1840, a vessel arrived with missionaries from England, designing to toneh at California on her return. Mr. William Wiggins, now of Monterey, the narrator of this expedition, and his three companions from Missouri, among whom was David D. Dutton, at present a resident of Vacaville, Solano county, got on board.

The vessel put in at Bodega, where the Russians were. The Mexican commandant sent a party of soldiers to prevent them from landing. At this crisis, the Russian Governor ordered the Mexican soldiers to leave or be shot down. They then retired.

Here our travelers were at a stand-still, with no means of proceeding on their journey, or of finding their way ont of the inhospitable country; they therefore penned the following communication to the American Consul, then at Monterey:—

PORT BODEGA, July 25, 1840.

"*To the American Consul of California*—

"DEAR SIR:—We, the undersigned citizens of the United States, being desirous to land in the conntry, and having been refused a passport, and been opposed by the Government, we write to you, sir, for advice, and claim your protection. Being short of funds, we are not able to proceed further on the ship. We have concluded to land under the protection of the Russians; we will remain there fifteen days, or until we receive an answer from you, which we hope will be as soon as the circumstances of the case will permit. We have been refused a passport from General Vallejo. Our object is to get to the settlements, or to obtain a pass to return to our own country. Should we receive no relief, we will take up our arms and travel, consider ourselves in an enemy's country, and defend onrselves with onr guns.

"We subscribe ourselves,

"Most respectfully,

"DAVID DUTTON, WM. WIGGINS,
"JOHN STEVENS, J. WRIGHT."
"PETER LASSEN,

IMPORTANT PIONEER PARTY.

1841.—May 8, a party of thirty-six persons left Independence, Missouri, bound to California. They passed near Salt Lake to Carson river, and then to the main channel of Walker's river. Near its sonree they crossed the Sierras, and descended into the San Joaquin valley. They crossed the San Joaquin river at the site of the present railroad bridge; and, reaching the ranch of Dr. Marsh, at the base of Mount Diablo, the eyes of the party were refreshed with the first signs of civilization which had greeted them from the time of leaving Fort Laramie.

Of this adventurous little band who braved the hardships and dangers of a journey, then occnpying months, which can now be compassed within a week, a number are still living in California, among whom may be mentioned General John Bidwell, of Chico—of which he is the honored founder—having filled high public stations which mark the esteem and confidence reposed in him by his fellow-citizens, not only of his own immediate home, but of the entire State; Captain Charles M. Webber, one of the most prominent of the pioneer citizens of Stockton; Josiah Belden, one of the oldest residents of San José.

This party disbanded at Dr. Marsh's, and became scattered throughout the State. Many of these emigrants have played such important parts in the early history of California that a list of their names is appended:—

COL. J. B. BARTLESON,	Captain of the party. Returned to Missouri. Is now dead.
GEN. JOHN BIDWELL,	Resides in Chico, Butte county.
COL. JOSEPH B. CHILES,	Resides in St. Helena, Napa county.
JOSIAH BELDEN,	Resides at San José and S. F.
CHARLES M. WEBBER,	Resides in Stockton.
CHARLES HOPPER,	Resides in Yountville, Napa county.
HENRY HUBER,	Resides in San Francisco.
MICHAEL C. NYE,	Resides in Oregon.
GREEN MCMAHON,	Resides in Vacaville, Solano county.
NELSON MCMAHON,	Returned to Missouri.
TALBOT H. GREEN,	Resides in Pennsylvania.
AMBROSE WALTON,	Returned to Missouri.
JOHN MCDOWELL,	" " " and died.
GEORGE HENSHAW,	" " "
COL. ROBERT RYCKMAN,	" " " and died.
CHARLES FLUGGE,	" " "
GWINN PATTON,	" " " and died.
WILLIAM BELTY,	Unknown.
BENJ. KELSEY, and wife,	Reside in Santa Barbara county.
ANDREW KELSEY,	Killed by Indians at Clear Lake.
JAMES JOHN,	Went to Oregon.
HENRY BROLASKI,	Went to Callao, thence to Missouri.
JAMES DAWSON,	Drowned in Columbia river.
MAJOR WALTON,	Drowned in Sacramento river.
GEORGE SHORTWELL,	Accidentally shot on the journey.
JOHN SWARTZ,	Died in California.
GROVE C. COOK,	Died at San José, Cal.
D. W. CHANDLER,	Died at San Francisco.
NICHOLAS DAWSON,	Dead.
THOMAS JONES,	"
ROBERT H. THOMES,	Died March 26, 1878, at Tehama.
ELIAS BARNETT,	Lives in Youutville, Napa county.
J. P. SPRINGER,	Died at or near Santa Cruz.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS IN THE VALLEY.

1841.—It is a fact that there was not a honse in the Sacramento or San Joaqnin valleys in 1841, exeept Sutter's. He had one adobe house and a few huts, but his fort was not completed until some time afterwards.

After the settlement of New Helvetia, the next point where a dwelling was located was about two miles north-east of the

fort, on the American river, in 1841. This was settled by John Sinclair for Captain Elias Grimes and Hiram Grimes, to whom Sutter afterwards sold it. It made a fine ranch and farm, and was extensively stocked.

1842.—Nicolaus Allgeier, in 1842, was placed on what is known as the town of Nicolaus, on the east bank of Feather river. The next two places were settled almost simultaneously in the fall of this year. Hock Farm, which subsequently became the home of Captain Sutter, was established and made his principal stock-farm, the animals ranging over that part of Sutter county lying west of Feather river, and south of the Butte mountains.

The land in the vicinity of Marysville was leased to Theodore Cordua. Cordua made a stock-farm of it to a limited extent. Marysville is located where he erected, at what is now the foot of D street, an adobe dwelling-house, a store-house or trading room, culinary department and out-houses. The walls of the dwelling were thick, and well constructed for withstanding a siege. The spot was named "New Mecklenburg" by Captain Sutter, in honor of the place of nativity of Cordua. It soon became known, however, as Cordua's Ranch.

William Gordon settled on his ranch on Cache creek, in Yolo county, in the fall of 1842. The place now known as Vacaville was settled about the same time by Manuel Baca, from New Mexico.

THE PARTY OF 1843.

In the fall of 1843, a party arrived across the plains *via* Fort Boise and Pitt river. They came down the west bank of the Sacramento river into what is now Colusa county, and crossed the river below the mouth of Stony creek and went over to Feather river.

Major P. B. Redding, who was with this party, sketched the land about the mouth of Stony creek, and not being entitled to receive a grant himself, gave the map to the wife of Dr. Stokes, of Monterey, who was a Mexican woman, and she obtained a grant, giving Redding two leagues, or perhaps half the grant, for his locations. This was the first grant made within the limits of Colusa county, and the first settler on the grant was a man by the name of Bryant, who built a house and raised some corn in 1846.

Wolfskill settled on his grant on Putah creek, south of Cache creek, and south of Gordon's grant, in 1843.

General John Bidwell says: "In my trip up the valley, in 1843, I went as far as the present town of Red Bluff. I was in pursuit of some stolen animals, and was in haste to overtake a party going to Oregon, which I did, and recovered the animals. My party consisted of Peter Lassen, James Brunham, and an Indian.

"In the summer of 1843, a company arrived from 'the States' *via* Oregon, where they had wintered. This party was under the lead of L. W. Hastings, and N. Coombs, of Napa, was one of the party. Hastings was so well pleased with the land lying on the west bank of the Sacramento river just below the present town of Colusa, that he got me to make a map of it, intending to apply for a grant. He did not succeed, however. Some two or three of Hastings' party—their names I do not now recall—were in the habit of shooting at Indians, and had killed two or three before reaching the Colusa village, which was the only known point within about forty miles above, and thirty miles below, where horses could be watered from the river. At last the Indians became alarmed, and the tribe ahead had notice of the coming of the Oregon party. On attempting to approach the river at Colusa the Indians attacked them. For this they were reported hostile, and Sutter went with about forty men—mostly Indians whom he had taught the use of fire-arms and whom he employed as hunters and trappers—and punished them severely. Many Indians were killed—mostly of the Willy tribe. Sutter's forces crossed the river six or seven miles above Colusa on a bridge built by the Indians—the Duc-Dues, I believe—for fishing purposes. This bridge was about sixty feet wide and very long, for the river was wide but not deep.

GENERAL BIDWELL GIVES NAMES TO STREAMS.

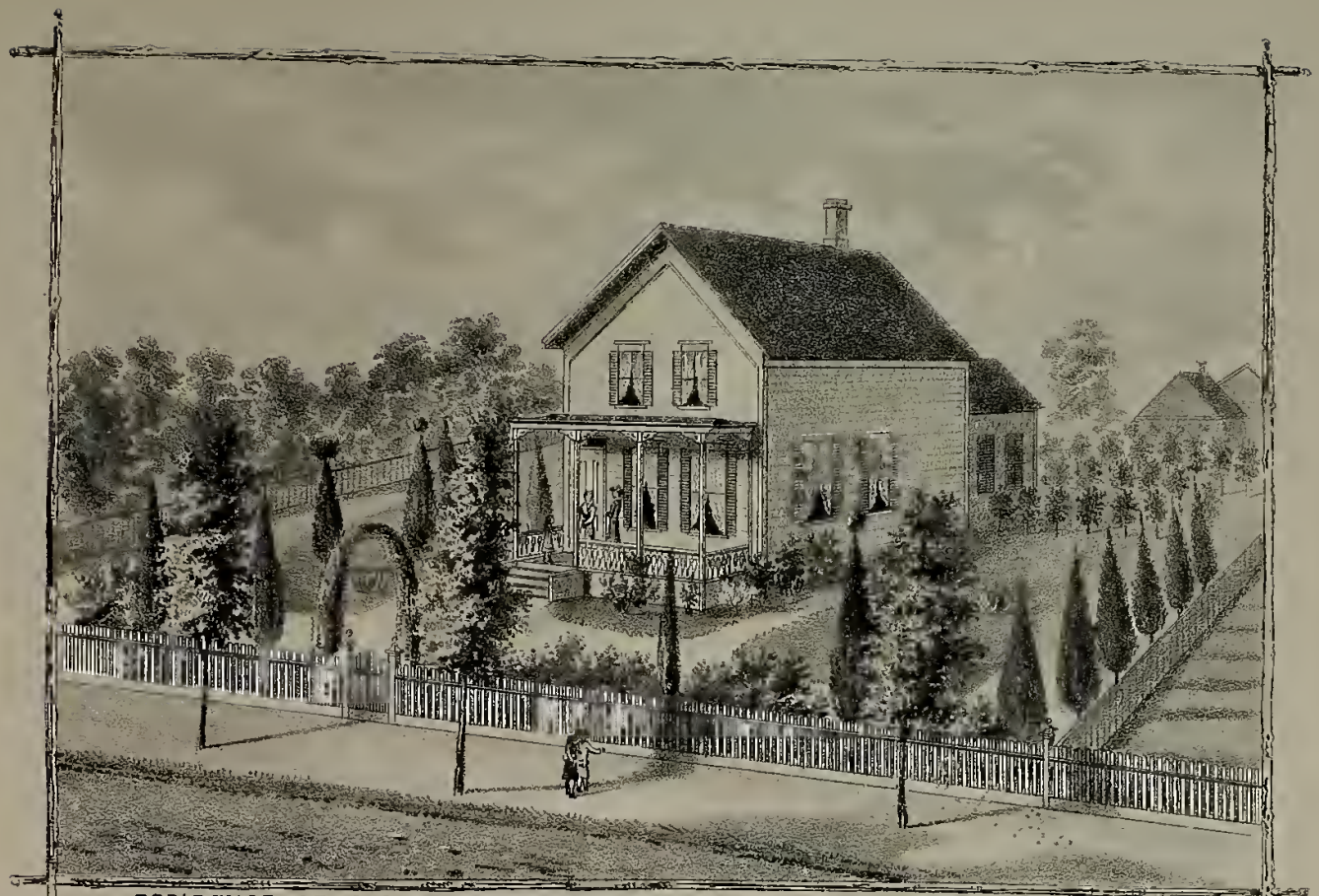
"On my return from Red Bluff in March, 1843, I made a map of this upper Sacramento valley, on which most of the streams were laid down, and they have since borne the names then given them.

FIRST SETTLEMENT NORTH OF SUTTER'S FORT.

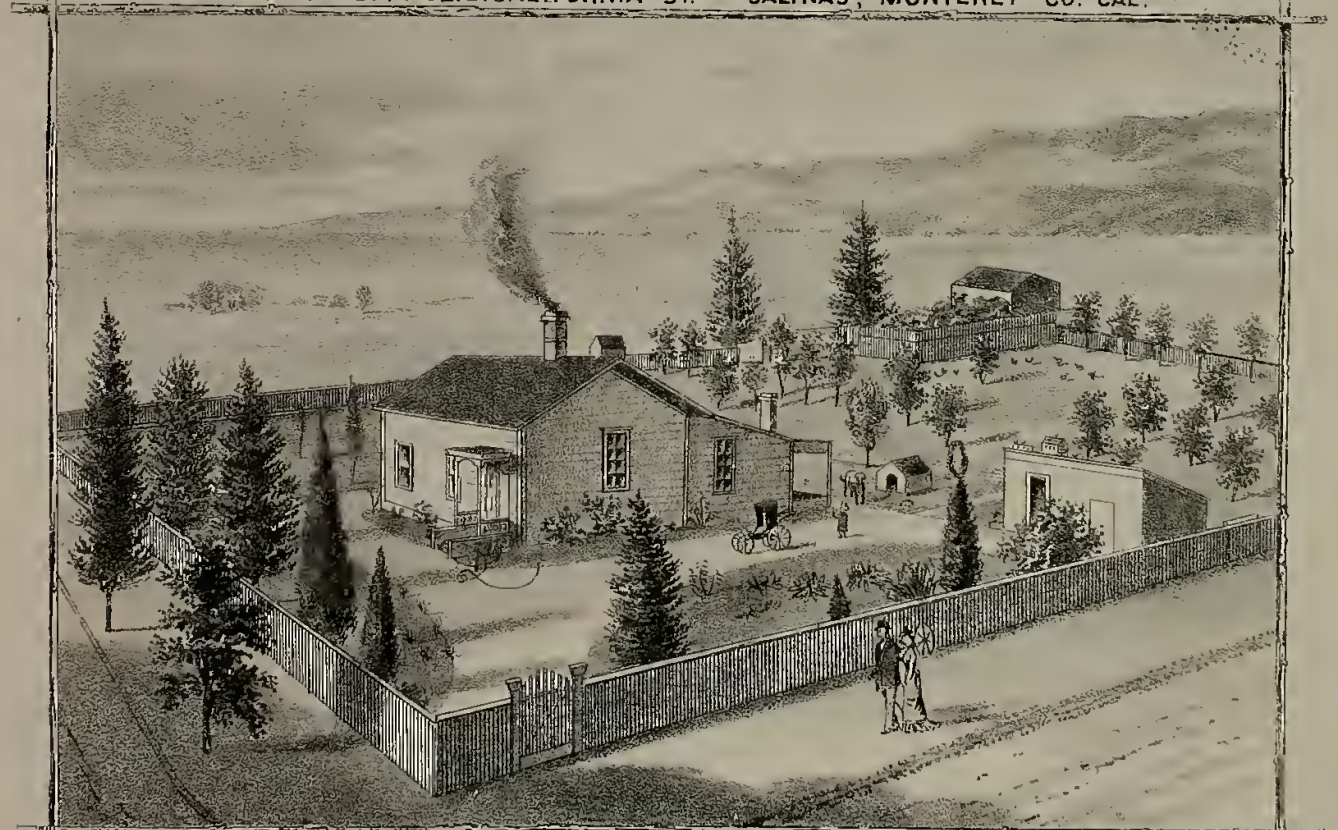
1844.—"Peter Lassen then selected what became his grant on Deer creek (now in Tehama county), and it was the first place selected and settled north of Sutter's grant. He started there in December, 1843, but camped at Sutter's Buttes (now called Marysville Buttes or Butte mountains) till January or February, 1844, before proceeding to his destination. Several other places were examined and mapped in 1843, but little was done in this line till 1844, because those who wanted the land had not been here long enough to become citizens and be entitled to receive a grant."

Knight's grant, on the Sacramento river, was settled by himself, in 1844.

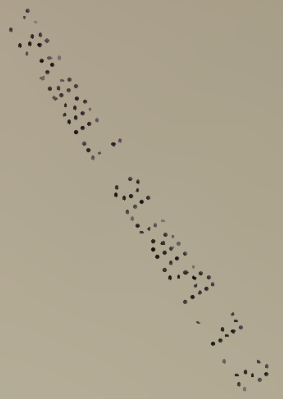
The next settlement was by Peter Lassen, in Tehama county, on Deer creek. Lassen started to take possession of the land in December, 1843, but did not reach his destination till January or February, 1844. The settlement by Samuel Neal and David Dutton on Butte creek, about seven miles south of Chico, was made in 1844. About the same time Edward A. Farwell, with Thomas Fallon, settled on his grant on Chico creek, about a mile below the present town site of Chico. The same year, but a little later, a settlement was made on the present property of General John Bidwell, by William Dickey, who obtained the grant.



RESIDENCE OF S. F. GEIL. CALIFORNIA ST. SALINAS, MONTEREY CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE OF HENRY JOHNSON. SALINAS CITY CAL. 1879.



THE PIONEER PARTY OF 1844.

1844.—A band of hardy pioneers worked their laborious way through the drifting snow of the mountains, and entered the beautiful San Joaquin valley, one of them remaining in his snow-bound camp at Donner lake until returning spring made his rescue possible.

The party consisted of twenty-three men: John Flomhoy; Captain Stevens, now a resident of Kern county, California; Joseph Foster; Dr. Townsend; Allen Montgomery; Moses Schallenberger, now living in San José, California; G. Greenwood and his two sons, Jond and Britt; James Miller, now of San Rafael, California; Mr. Calvin; William Martin; Patrick Martin; Dennis Martin; Martin Murphy and his five sons; Mr. Hitchcock and son.

They left Council Bluffs May 20, 1844, enroute to California, of the fertility of whose soil and the mildness of whose climate glowing accounts had been given.

TRUCKEE, THE INDIAN GUIDE.

The dangers of the plains and mountains were passed, and the party reached the Humboldt river, when an Indian named Truckee presented himself, and offered to guide them to California. After questioning him closely, they employed him as their guide, and as they progressed, found that the statements he had made about the route were fully verified. He soon became a great favorite among them, and when they reached the lower crossing of the Truckee river, now Wadsworth, they gave his name to the beautiful stream, so pleased were they by the pure water and abundance of fish to which he had directed them. The stream will ever live, in history, as the Truckee river.

CONSTRUCTION OF VESSELS.

1845.—William Hardy came ashore from a whale-ship in the latter part of the year 1845. He first went to work as a carpenter for Thomas O. Larkin in Monterey. He had not been employed in this way long before Rosclean and Sansevain sent over to Monterey for carpenters to come to Santa Cruz and build a schooner. Mr. Hardy came, among others, and they went to work on the vessel. The vessel was completed in 1846, and was called the *Santa Cruz*, and sailed to the Sandwich Islands to be coppered. She returned, and was lost at sea.

THE FIRST GRINDSTONES.

W. C. Moon settled at "Moon's Ranch," Tehama county, in 1845, and with him a noted hunter and Indian fighter by the name of Merritt. They, with Peter Lassen, made a large canoe-load of grindstones on Stony creek in 1845, and packed them on mules over twenty miles to the river. They sold a few at Sutter's Fort, and peddled the rest out all around the Bay of San Francisco. When the canoe left Sacramento, it was laden to within six inches of the top. As they proceeded from point to point, the canoe became lighter, of course; but, at first, it seemed anything but safe, even for inland navigation.

THE CELEBRATED ALCALDE.

In the year 1845, William Blackburn came to Santa Cruz. He came over the plains from Independence, Missouri, and arrived here in October. He was a native of Virginia, born in 1814. He came over the country in company with Jacob R. Snyder, George McDougal, and Harvey Speel.

They stopped together on the Zyante and went to making shingles. William Blackburn was a cabinet-maker by trade, and in the year 1844 worked at that business in New Orleans. But men arriving in California, of course, took hold of any business that would pay. So these men seem to have been still engaged in lumbering and shingle-making when the Bear flag went up in Sonoma.

When the Bear Flag battalion came marching down towards Monterey early in July, 1846, William Blackburn and his associates joined it. Just now, too, the United States flag went up in Monterey, and the battalion went south to see that its authority was acknowledged. In due time Blackburn returned to Santa Cruz and went into the merchandising business in the adobe building fronting on the upper plaza.

In the year 1847, he was appointed alcalde by Governor Mason, and for a year or two dispensed justice in a way peculiarly his own.

BLACKBURN AS ALCALDE.

Many curious illustrations of it could be given, but we will instance one or two. Many enlarged stories have been told of Judge Blackburn, but these here mentioned are taken from the records, or from living witnesses' statements.

The alcalde records in the County Clerk's office of date of August 14, 1847, show that on that day a jury tried Pedro Gomez for the murder of his wife, Barbara Gomez, and found him guilty.

Sentence of the Court: "That the prisoner be conducted back to prison, there to remain until Monday, the 16th of August (two days only) and then be taken out and shot."

"August 17. Sentence carried into effect on the 16th accordingly. W. BLACKBURN, Alcalde."

Pretty summary justice that! It should, perhaps, be stated that, according to law, Judge Blackburn ought to have reported the trial of this criminal to the higher court in Monterey, and have had the action of his court sanctioned, before the execution. For some reason he did not do this, but had the criminal shot, and then reported both the trial and execution to headquarters!

This did not quite suit Governor Mason's ideas of propriety, even in that lawless time, and some pretty sharp correspondence followed between the Governor and Judge Blackburn. This exact course of procedure does not seem to have been repeated!

A TOUCHING SCENE.

But there was a sequence, on the 21st of August, before the court, that is touching indeed. Josepha Gomez and Balinda Gomez, orphan children of the murderer father and the murdered mother, were brought into court—two little girls—to be disposed of by the Court.

The Court gave Balinda, eleven years old, to Jacinto Castro "to raise" until she was twenty-one years of age, unless she was sooner married; the said Jacinto Castro obligating himself to give her a good education, and three cows and calves at her marriage, or when she arrives of age.

The Court gave Josepha, nine years old, to Alexander Roderiguez, with some similar provision for her education and care. But it is a sorry feeling that comes over us as we seem to see those poor little orphan girls parted there to go among strangers. It is hoped their lives have been less a grief than their childhood.

SERVED HIM RIGHT.

But in court, still further, November 27, 1847, the case of A Roderiguez *vs.* one C———; plaintiff sued defendant, a boy, for shearing his horse's mane and tail off. It was proved that the defendant did the shearing.

An eye witness of the trial says, that when it came to the matter of the sentence, Judge Blackburn looked very grave, and his eyes twinkled a good deal, and he turned to his law book, and examined it here and there, as if looking up authorities touching a very important and perplexing case. All at once he shut up his book, sat back in his chair, and speaking with a solemn tone, said:—

"I find no law in any of the statutes applicable to this case, except in the laws of Moses—'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' Let the prisoner be taken out in front of this office, and there be sheared close."

The sentence was literally carried into effect, to the great satisfaction and amusement of the native inhabitants, who expressed their approval by saying, "It served him right!"

BLACKBURN'S CAREER.

In 1845 he crossed the plains from Independence, Missouri, to California, in the company of Jacob R. Snyder, George Williams, George McDougal, and Henry Speel, all being leading men in the company. They arrived in this county in October of that year, and settled on the Zyante, where Blackburn, Snyder, and McDougal engaged in the shingle business. Speel left the party at Fort Hall for Oregon, but arrived in California in 1846.

Blackburn, with all of these fellow-travelers, was in Fremont's battalion, under the Bear flag, Blackburn being First Lieutenant of Artillery, Company F,—Captain McLane. At the battle of Buenaventura, Lieutenant Blackburn fired the first gun, loading and handling it. During that campaign, Snyder was the Quartermaster. They continued in the service till the treaty of Couenga, when they returned to Santa Cruz as their home, Blackburn opening a store on the Old Plaza, which was also an open hotel, for no white man was ever asked pay for supper or lodging; but anything there was in the house was at the service of the guest; open-handed hospitality being the character of host and people in those primitive times, here as elsewhere, throughout California. McDougal settled in Gilroy.

BLACKBURN AS JUDGE.

During those stormy periods of anarchy and lawlessness, he performed the duties of the office to the entire satisfaction of all; and although his decisions cover points of all the varied questions of jurisprudence, we believe none have ever yet been reversed by any higher court. His pretensions were not based on Coke or Littleton, but on common sense and justice. The records of his court are as amusing as the jokes of "Punch."

Blackburn, as Judge, was always anxious that the law and justice should be fully and quickly vindicated, and, after passing sentence, would give no delay to its execution; for, although it was the rule for his decisions to be sent to the Governor for approval they were generally sent after the execution, so that there should be no chance for a delay of justice. Although that might seem to be summary proceeding, yet it met the approval of the people over whom he governed, but at times was the cause of some sharp and terse correspondence between himself and his superiors.

In 1848 he resigned his office to go to the gold region. He returned to Santa Cruz in 1849, and was appointed a Justice of the Peace under the Territorial Government.

BLACKBURN'S FARMING PROFITABLE.

In 1851 he settled on his homestead in Santa Cruz, and commenced farming in company with his brother, Daniel Blackburn, and they planted the bottom with potatoes, and such was the enormous yield of the whole bottom that at thirteen cents per pound, the then price of potatoes, the yield was nearly $100,000; and for several years the profits of potato raising were enormous. Where the house now stands, four acres yielded $1,200 worth of potatoes to the acre; they were early, and brought 12½ cents per pound. Next year thirteen acres were rented to Thomas Weeks at $100 per acre, full payment in advance.

BLACKBURN'S PREMIUM POTATOES.

From this place the Judge sent samples of potatoes of four pounds weight (which was a general average), to the Crystal Palace Fair at New York, and received a premium for the finest potatoes ever known. From here also was derived the fame which Santa Cruz now holds of producing fine potatoes.

In 1848 Judge Blackburn built a vessel, a schooner of about fifty tons burden, called the "Zach Taylor," and Captain Vincent commanded it. When Monterey ceased to be the headquarters of the Pacific, the vessel was run on the Sacramento river. He was also concerned in building the first saw-mill up the Blackburn Gulch.

He was considered a man of enterprise and improvement, and we find him from his start towards the Pacific to have been a man of note, first as one of the leaders in the train with which he journeyed; again a commander and soldier in the first war towards the generation of a Pacific Government; then, as a jurist, his history is recorded in the archives of the country; finally as an agriculturist, his mark was made and is on record in the proceedings of the Crystal Palace World's Fair, New York, which was also probably the first visible knowledge demonstrating to the East the capabilities of California to raise her own food.

FIRST PROTESTANT WORSHIP.

1846.—Mr. A. A. Hecox appears to have commenced Protestant public worship in Santa Cruz. He was an authorized Christian minister in the Methodist Episcopal church. Worship was first held at the house of John D. Green, in August, 1847, and after that in the house of J. G. T. Dunleavy.

Mr. Hecox thinks he preached the first Protestant sermon in California at the funeral of a Miss Hitchcock, who died at San José, about December, 1846. Feeble in body and leaning upon a staff he made his way to the house of mourning, where he found a few of the relatives of the deceased, who had assembled to bid farewell to their departed sister who had fallen far, far from home. His remarks were based upon the following words, "Remember how short my time is."

The first Methodist class was formed the latter part of February, 1848, and the Rev. E. Antony elected preacher, and Mr. Hecox appointed in charge of the work in San José.

The gold discovery, however, drew off the people very suddenly in the latter part of the year, and public worship was practically suspended for the time.

1846.—Alfred Baldwin came in 1846. When a boy, living in Delaware county, New York, he got very much interested in this Pacific region through reading Lewis and Clark's journal.

The desire to see this country that was said to have no cold winters, grew upon him. Being in St. Louis in 1845 when a party was starting overland to Oregon he joined it.

They reached their destination in the fall of 1845. Mr. Baldwin came to San Francisco early in 1846. He very soon enlisted under Purser James H. Watmough, purser of the sloop of war "Portsmouth," with others, to see that there was no resistance to the flag of the United States, which had then just been raised. They were stationed at San José.

PURSUIT OF STANISLAUS INDIANS.

While they were there news came down from the mission San José, that Indians from the San Joaquin neighborhood were making their usual raids and stealing all the horses.

This was an old habit of the Indians, and frontier ranchos, like Marsh's or Livermore's, could not keep horses.

The spirit of the new flag did not propose to submit to these depredations. So, very promptly, Captain Watmough organized a party to go and look after these matters. It consisted of some twenty-five or thirty men.

They went to the Indians' lurking place on the Stanislaus river, and there camped for the night. By and by, in the darkness, a band of horses came rushing on them.

The Indians had stolen them from around the mission, as before remarked, and now as they thought they were driving them into their own secure retreat, they were driving them into the hands of our encamped force.

The horses were secured and brought back, but the Indians themselves succeeded in getting away into the willows and thickets. Returning to San José, the party was ordered at once to go south in a vessel named *Sterling* to help take care of things there. Getting a little below Monterey, they met the *Vandalia* coming up with orders that they should return to Monterey, and there fit out an expedition and proceed in force down the coast by land. Back to Monterey they came. Men were sent to the Sacramento valley to get horses to mount the expedition. Mr. Baldwin, meanwhile, worked at his trade in Monterey, getting the harnesses ready for the hauling of the cannon.

BATTLE OF THE SALINAS.

1846.—In the month of November, 1846, the requisite number of horses having been obtained, were about to be driven across the Salinas plain toward Monterey.

But just here, Pio Pico, who had heard of this coming band of horses, confronts them with a force of Californians.

Before he gets the horses, however, the men in charge of them turn them aside to a rancho in the hills, and on the next day go out to disperse the opposing California forces.

The battle of the Salinas resulted, and it went very hard with our few men. It is said to have been the only battle during the struggle for American rule in California that did go

hard with our forces. The record is that Captain Foster, the officer in command, was killed, and eleven of his men. But the horses were not captured. That night their faithful Indian guide, "Tom," broke through and carried the news to Monterey. The entire force there marched immediately over to the Salinas, but no enemy was any longer to be found. The horses were obtained, the expedition was gotten ready, and moved down the country. Of course in December and onward they encountered the rainy season, and the storms in the St. Inez mountains were terrible; but they got through at last, and accomplished the object of their equipment.

1846.—Elihu Anthony came to California in 1846, from Indiana. He stopped first in San José, but moved with his family to Santa Cruz in January, 1848.

M. A. Meder came to California around the Horn, in 1846, arriving in San Francisco, August 1st. He was a New England man, handy at any work, and before long Isaac Graham found him and engaged him to come to Santa Cruz, and help him repair his saw-mill on the Zyante creek. He came down and began to work there in February, 1847.

WORDS OF A PIONEER.

1846.—Hon. Elam Brown, who resides at Lafayette, Contra Costa county, was prominent and active in aiding to establish the rule of the Americans. He was a member of the convention that formed the Constitution at Monterey.

Mr. Brown participated in the first two sessions of the Legislature. What he lacked in ability and knowledge, he in a great measure made up in industry and economy.

Mr. Brown tells us: "I was eighty-three years old the 10th day of last June. I labor under the same embarrassment that the hunter did who could not shoot a duck; for when he took aim on one, another would put its head in the way. I find much less difficulty in collecting than in selecting incidents. My own and Mr. Nathaniel Jones' families were the first Americans that settled within the present bounds of this, Contra Costa county. There were no white families nearer than San José Mission. I settled on my present farm in 1848, and I expect to remain on it the balance of my time on earth."

Mr. Brown disclaims any praise over the tens of thousands of others who have equally participated and aided in the great work of reclaiming the vast waste of wilderness, that seventy-six years ago was almost entirely occupied by the native Indians and wild beasts, but now covered over with organized States, counties, cities, towns and farms, with all the comforts and conveniences of art and science that civilization confers. Being an eye-witness in the front line of a long march, the picture is plain. The work is large to those who have not seen the beginning and end of the whole extraordinary advance of settlement and civilization in America from the year 1804 to 1880.

These were some of the men who were at the head of affairs here in that stirring transition period between the two flags, the Mexican and that of the United States, and the introduction of California as a State of the American Union. This brings us to what is known as the Bear Flag War.

FIRST CAST PLOW.

Mr. Anthony's foundry made the first cast-iron plows ever constructed in California. Patterns were obtained from the East in 1848, and the castings made and attached to the proper wood-work. Previous to this they had been imported and sold at high figures. The modern plow was at this time supplanting the old Mexican affair, illustrated and described elsewhere.

FIRST MINING PICK.

At this same foundry was made, in the spring of 1848, the first picks for mining purposes. As soon as the report of gold discovery was known in Santa Cruz, Anthony went to manufacturing picks for miners' use. He made seven and a half dozen. They were light and weighed only about three pounds each.

Thomas Fallon, now of San José, took them with his family in an ox-team across the mountains to the Sutter mines, or mill, to dispose of them. He sold nearly all of them at three ounces of gold each; but the last of the lot brought only two ounces each, as by this time other parties had packed in a lot from Oregon.

BEAR FLAG WAR.

In 1846, the American settlers, many of whom had married Spanish ladies, learned that it was the intention of General Castro, then Governor of California, to take measures for the expulsion of the foreign element, and more especially of the Americans. Lieutenant John C. Fremont, of the United States Topographical engineers, was then camped at the north end of the Buttes, being on his way to Oregon. The settlers sent a deputation to him, asking him to remain and give them the protection of his presence. He was afraid of a court-martial; but they argued with him that if he would take back to Washington his broken Lieutenant's commission in one hand and California in the other, he would be the greatest man in the nation. The bait was a tempting one. Fremont hesitated; but they kept alluring him nearer to the scene of action. On the 9th of June, 1846, there were some thirteen settlers in his camp at the mouth of Feather river, when William Knight, who had arrived in the country from Missouri in 1841, and had married a Spanish lady, came and informed them that Lieutenant Arci had passed his place—now Knight's Landing—that morning, going south, with a band of horses, to be used against the Americans in California.

SPRINGHURST. RES. OF G.F. BUTT. NATIVIDAD, MONTEREY CO. CAL.

THE SETTLERS ORGANIZE.

The settlers organized a company with Ezekiel Merritt, the oldest man among them, as captain, and gave chase to Arci. They overtook him on the Cosumne river, and captured him and his horses. The Rubicon was now passed, and there was nothing to do but to go ahead. When they got back to Fremont's camp they found other settlers there, and on consultation it was determined to capture Sonoma, the head-quarters of Geneal M. G. Vallejo, the military commander of Northern California. They gathered strength as they marched along, and when they got to John Grigsby's place in Napa valley, they numbered thirty-three men. Here the company was reorganized and addressed by Dr. Robert Semple, afterwards President of the Constitutional Convention. We give the account of the capture in General Vallejo's own words, at the Centennial exercises held at Santa Rosa, July 4, 1876.

GEN. VALLEJO'S ACCOUNT.

"I have now to say something of the epoch which inaugurated a new era for this country. A little before dawn on June 14, 1864, a party of hunters and trappers, with some foreign settlers, under command of Captain Merritt, Doctor Semple, and William B. Ide, surrounded my residence at Sonoma, and without firing a shot, made prisoners of myself, then commander of the northern frontier, of Lieutenant-Colonel Victor Prudon, Captain Salvador Vallejo, and Jacob P. Leese. I should here state that down to October, 1845, I had maintained at my own expense a respectable garrison at Sonoma, which often in union with the settlers, did good service in campaigns against the Indians; but at last, tired of spending money which the Mexican Government never refunded, I disbanded the force, and most of the soldiers who had constituted it left Sonoma. Thus in June, 1846, the plaza was entirely unprotected, although there were ten pieces of artillery, with other arms and munitions of war. The parties who unfurled the Bear Flag were well aware that Sonoma was without defense, and lost no time in taking advantage of this fact, and carrying out their plans.

"Years before, I had urgently represented to the Government of Mexico the necessity of stationing a sufficient force on the frontier, else Sonoma would be lost, which would be equivalent to leaving the rest of the country an easy prey to the invader. What think you, my friends, were the instructions sent me in reply to my repeated demands for means to fortify the country? These instructions were that I should at once force the emigrants to recross the Sierra Nevada, and depart from the territory of the Republic. To say nothing of the inhumanity of these orders, their execution was physically impossible—first, because the immigrants came in autumn, when snow covered the Sierras so quickly as to make a return impracticable. Under the circumstances, not only I, but Commandante General Castro, resolved to provide the immigrants with letters of security, that they might remain temporarily in the country. We always made a show of authority, but well convinced all the time that we had no power to resist the invasion which was coming upon us. With the frankness of a soldier I can assure you that the American immigrants never had cause to complain of the treatment they received at the hands of either authorities or citizens. They carried us as prisoners to Sacramento, and kept us in a calaboose for sixty days or more, until the authority of the United States made itself respected, and the honorable and humane Commodore Stockton returned us to our hearths."

FIRST MOVEMENT FOR INDEPENDENCE.

On the seizure of their prisoners the revolutionists at once

BAY OF SAN FRANCISCO IN 1846.

took steps to appoint a captain, who was found in the person of John Grigsby, for Ezekiel Merritt wished not to retain the permanent command. A meeting was then called at the barracks, situated at the north-east corner of the plaza, under the presidency of William B. Ide, Dr. Robert Semple being secretary. At this conference Semple urged the independence of the country, stating that having once commenced they must proceed, for to turn back was certain death. Before the dissolution of the convention, however, rumors were rife that secret emissaries were being dispatched to the Mexican rancheros, to inform them of the recent occurrences, therefore to prevent any attempt at a rescue, it was deemed best to transfer their prisoners to Sutter's Fort, where the danger of such would be less.

RESOLVED TO ESTABLISH A GOVERNMENT.

Before transferring their prisoners, however, a treaty, or agreement was entered into between the captives and captors, which will appear in the annexed documents kindly furnished to us by General Vallejo, and which have never before been

given to the public. The first is in English, signed by the principal actors in the revolution and reads:—

"We, the undersigned, having resolved to establish a government upon Republican principals in connection with others of our fellow-citizens, and having taken up arms to support it, we have taken three Mexican officers as prisoners; General M. G. Vallejo, Lieut. Col. Victor Prudon, and Captain D. Salvador Vallejo, having formed and published to the world no regular plan of government, feel it our duty to say that it is not our intention to take or injure any person who is not found in opposition to the cause, nor will we take or destroy the property of private individuals further than is necessary for our immediate support.

"EZEKIEL MERRITT, WILLIAM FALLON,
"R. SEMPLE, SAMUEL KELSEY."

The second is in the Spanish language and reads as follows:—

"Const pr. la preste. qe. habiendo sido sorprendido pr. una numerosa fuerza armada qe. me tomó prisionero y à los gefes y officiales que. estaban de guarnicion en esta plaza de la qe. se apoderó la espresada fuerza, habiendola encontrado cabsolutamte. indefensa. tanto yo, como los S. S. Officiales qe suscribero comprometemos nue stra palabra de honor, de qe. estando bajo las garantias de prisionero da guerra, no tomaremos las armas ni a favor ni contra repetida fuerza armada de qnien hemos recibiro la intimacion del momto. y un escrito fuinado qe. garantiza nuestras vidas, familias dé intereses, y los de toto el vecindario de esta jurisdn. mientras no hagamos oposicion. Sonoma, Junio, 14 de 1846.

"M. G. VALLEJO.
"SALVADOR VALLEJO.
"VCR. PRUDON."

GEN. VALLEJO CARRIED TO SUTTER'S FORT.

But to proceed with our narrative of the removal of the general, his brother and Prudon to Sutter's Fort. A guard consisting of William B. Ide, as captain, Captain Grigsby, Captain Merritt, Kit Carson, William Hargrave, and five others left Sonoma for Sutter's Fort, with their prisoners upon horses actually supplied by General Vallejo himself. We are told that on the first night after leaving Sonoma with their prisoners, the revolutionists, with singular inconsisteney, encamped and went to sleep without setting sentinel or guard; that during the night they were surrounded by a party under the command of Juan de Padilla, who crept up stealthily and awoke one of the prisoners, telling him that there was with him close at hand a strong and well-armed force of rancheros, who, if need be, could surprise and slay the Americans before there was time for them to fly to arms, but that he, Padilla, before giving such instructions waited the orders of General Vallejo, whose rank entitled him to the command of any such demonstration.

The general was cautiously aroused and the scheme divulged to him, but with a self-sacrifice which cannot be too highly commended, answered that he should go voluntarily with his guards, that he anticipated a speedy and satisfactory settlement of the whole matter, advised Padilla to return to his rancho and disperse his band, and positively refused to permit any violence to the guard, as he was convinced that such would lead to disastrous consequences, and probably involve the rancheros and their families in ruin, without accomplishing any good result.

Having traveled about two-thirds of the way from Sutter's Fort, Captain Merrit and Kit Carson rode on ahead with the news of the capture of Sonoma, desiring that arrangements be made for the reception of the prisoners. They entered the fort early in the morning of June 16th.

THE BEAR FLAG.

On the seizure of the citadel of Sonoma, the Independents found floating from the flag-staff-head the flag of Mexico, a fact which had escaped notice during the bustle of the morning. It was at once lowered, and they set to work to devise a banner which they should claim as their own. They were as one on the subject of there being a star on the groundwork, but they taxed their ingenuity to have some other device, for the "lone star" had been already appropriated by Texas.

So many accounts of the manufacture of this insignia have been published that we give the reader those quoted by the writer in *The Pioneer*:—

"A piece of cotton cloth," says Mr. Laney, "was obtained, and a man by the name of Todd proceeded to paint from a pot of red paint a star in the corner. Before it was finished Henry L. Ford, one of the party, proposed to paint on the center, facing the star, a grizzly bear. This was unanimously agreed to, and the grizzly bear was painted accordingly. When it was done the flag was taken to the flag-staff, and hoisted amid the hurrahs of the little party, who swore to defend it with their lives."

Of this matter Lieutenant Revere says: "A flag was also hoisted bearing a grizzly bear rampant, with one stripe below, and the words, 'Republic of California,' above the bear, and a single star in the union." This is the evidence of the officer who hauled down the Bear flag and replaced it with the stars and stripes on July 9, 1846.

The *Western Shore Gazetter* has the following version: "On the 14th of June, 1846, this little handful of men proclaimed California a free and independent republic, and on that day hoisted their flag, known as the 'Bear flag;' this consisted of a strip of worn-out cotton domestic, furnished by Mrs. Kelley, bordered with red flannel, furnished by Mrs. John Sears, who had fled from some distant part to Sonoma for safety upon hearing that war had been thus commenced. In the center of

the flag was a representation of a bear, *en passant*, painted with Venetian red, and in one corner was painted a star of the same color. Under the bear were inscribed the words, 'Republic of California,' put on with common writing ink. This flag is preserved by the California Pioneer Association, and may be seen at their rooms in San Francisco. It was designed and executed by W. L. Todd."

The *Sonoma Democrat* under the caption, A True History of the Bear Flag, tells its story: "The rest of the revolutionary party remained in possession of the town. Among them were three young men—Todd, Benjamin Duell, and Thomas Cowie. A few days after the capture, in a casual conversation between these young men, the matter of a flag came up. They had no authority to raise the American flag, and they determined to make one. Their general idea was to imitate, without following too closely their national ensign. Mrs. W. B. Elliott had been brought to the town of Sonoma by her husband from his ranch on Mark West creek for safety. The old Elliott cabin may be seen to this day on Mark West creek, about a mile above the Springs. From Mrs. Elliott, Benjamin Duell got a piece of new red flannel, some white domestic, needles, and thread. A piece of blue drilling was obtained elsewhere.

So from this material, without consultation with any one else, these three young men made the Bear flag. Cowie had been a saddler. Duell had also served a short time at the same trade. To form the flag, Duell and Cowie sewed together alternate strips of red, white, and blue. Todd drew in the upper corner a star and painted on the lower a rude picture of a grizzly bear, which was not standing as has been sometimes represented, but was drawn with head down. The bear was afterwards adopted as the design of the great seal of the State of California. On the original flag it was so rudely executed that two of those who saw it raised have told us that it looked more like a hog than a bear. Be that as it may, its meaning was plain—that the revolutionary party would, if necessary, fight their way through at all hazards. In the language of our informant, it meant that there was no back-out; they intended to fight it out. There were no halyards on the flagstaff, which stood in front of the barracks. It was again reared, and the flag, which was soon to be replaced by that of the Republic, for the first time floated on the breeze."

IDE'S RECORD OF THE FLAG.

William Winter, Secretary of the Association of Territorial Pioneers of California, and Mr. Lancey, questioned the correctness of these dates, and entered into correspondence with all the men known to be alive, who were of that party, and others who were likely to throw any light on the subject. Among many answers received, we quote the following portion of a letter from James G. Bleak:—

"ST. GEORGE, Utah, 16th of April, 1878.

"*To William Winter, Esq., Secretary of Association 'Territorial Pioneers of California'*—

"DEAR SIR:—Your communication of the 3d instant is placed in my hands by the widow of a departed friend—James M. Ide, Son of William B.—as I have at present in my charge some of his papers. In reply to your question asking for 'the correct date' of raising the 'Bear flag' at Sonoma, in 1846, I will quote from the writing of William B. Ide, deceased:—

'The said Bear flag (was) made of plane (plain) cotton cloth, and ornamented with the red flannel of a shirt from the back of one of the men, and christened by the 'California Republic,' in red paint letters on both sides; (it) was raised upon the standard where had floated on the breezes the Mexican flag aforetime; it was the 14th of June, '46. Our whole number was twenty-four, all told. The mechanism of the flag was performed by William L. Todd, of Illinois. The grizzly bear was chosen as an emblem of strength and unyielding resistance.'"

IDE'S REMARKABLE SPEECH.

The garrison being now in possession, it was necessary to elect officers; therefore, Henry L. Ford was elected First Lieutenant; Granville P. Swift, First Sergeant; and Samuel Gibson, Second Sergeant. Sentries were posted, and a system of military routine inaugurated. In the forenoon, while on parade, Lieutenant Ford addressed the company in these words:—

"My countrymen! We have taken upon ourselves a very responsible duty. We have entered into a war with the Mexican nation. We are bound to defend each other or be shot! There's no half-way place about it. To defend ourselves, we must have discipline. Each of you has had a voice in choosing your officers. Now they are chosen, they must be obeyed!"

To which the entire band responded that the authority of the officers should be supported. For point and brevity this is almost equal to the speech put in the mouths of some of his military heroes by Tacitus, the great Roman historian.

IDE ORGANIZES THE FORCES.

The words of William B. Ide throw further light upon the machinery of the civil-military force: "The men were divided into two companies of ten men each. The First Artillery were busily engaged in putting the cannons in order, which were charged doubly with grape and canister. The First Rifle Company were busied in cleaning, repairing and loading the small arms. The commander, after setting a guard and posting a sentinel on one of the highest buildings to watch the approach of any persons who might feel a curiosity to inspect our operations, directed his leisure to the establishment of some system of finance, whereby all the defenders' families might be brought within the lines of our garrison and supported. Ten thousand

pounds of flour were purchased on the credit of the government, and deposited with the garrison. And an account was opened, on terms agreed upon, for a supply of beef and a few barrels of salt constituted our main supplies. Whisky was contrabanded altogether. After the first round of duties was performed, as many as could be spared off guard were called together and our situation fully explained to the men by the commanders of the garrison."

Will S. Green says: "We have seen it stated by some writers, that Captain John Grigsby was chosen to the command after the capture of Sonoma, and also that Ide was so chosen, but both of them went with the prisoners to Sutter's fort. We have talked with both Ide and Semple about the Bear Flag war, and we are certain that Ide was not the military commander, but that it was in a civil capacity that he issued the proclamation above given. Ford, although nominally a lieutenant, was the real military leader of the Bear Flag party. He had served four years as Sergeant in the U. S. Dragoons, and understood the drill and discipline better than those more able to direct the policy to be pursued. Ide and Semple were the leaders in that."

A messenger was dispatched to San Francisco to inform Captain Montgomery, of the United States ship *Portsmouth*, of the action taken by them, he further stating that it was the intention of the insurgents never to lay down their arms until the independence of their adopted country had been established.

A TRAGIC AND FEARFUL DEATH.

Lieutenant Ford, finding that the magazine was short of powder, sent two men, named Cowie and Fowler, to the Sotoyome rancho, owned by H. D. Fitch, for a bag of rifle powder. Two miles from Santa Rosa, they were attacked and slaughtered by a party of Californians. Two others were dispatched on special duty; they, too, were captured, but were treated better. Receiving no intelligence from either of the parties, foul play was suspected; therefore, on the morning of the 20th of June, Sergeant Gibson was ordered, with four men, to proceed to the Sotoyome rancho, learn, if possible, the whereabouts of the missing men, and procure the powder. They went as directed, secured the ammunition, but got no news of the missing men. As they were passing Santa Rosa, on their return, they were attacked at daylight by a few Californians, and turning upon their assailants, captured two of them, Blas Angelina and Barnadino Garcia, *alias* Three-fingered Jack, and took them to Sonoma. They told of the taking and slaying of Cowie and Fowler.

The story of their death is a sad one. After Cowie and Fowler had been seized by the Californians, they encamped for the night, and the following morning determined in council what should be the fate of their captives. A swarthy New Mexican named Mesa Juan Pedilla, and Three-fingered Jack, the Californian, were loudest in their denunciation of the prisoners as deserving of death; and, unhappily, their counsels prevailed. The unfortunate young men were then led out, stripped naked, bound to a tree with a lariat, while, for a time, the inhuman monsters practiced knife-throwing at their naked bodies, the victims, the while, praying to be shot. They then commenced throwing stones at them, one of which broke the jaw of Fowler. The fiend, Three-fingered Jack, then advancing, thrust the end of his riata (a rawhide rope) through the mouth, cut an incision in the throat, and then made a tie, by which the jaw was dragged out. They next proceeded to kill them slowly with their knives. Cowie, who had fainted, had the flesh stripped from his arms and shoulders, and pieces of flesh were cut from their bodies and crammed into their mouths, they being finally disemboweled. Their mutilated remains were afterwards found and buried where they fell, upon the farm now owned by George Moore, two miles north of Santa Rosa. No stone marks the grave of these pioneers, one of whom took so conspicuous a part in the event which gave to the Union the great State of California.

Three-fingered Jack was killed by Captain Harry Love's Rangers, July 27, 1853, at Pinola Pass, near the Merced river, with the bandit Joaquin Murietta; while Ramon Carrillo met his death at the hands of the Vigilantes, between Los Angeles and San Diego, May 21, 1864.

W. B. IDE'S PROCLAMATION.

At Sonoma Captain William B. Ide, with the consent of the garrison, issued the following:—

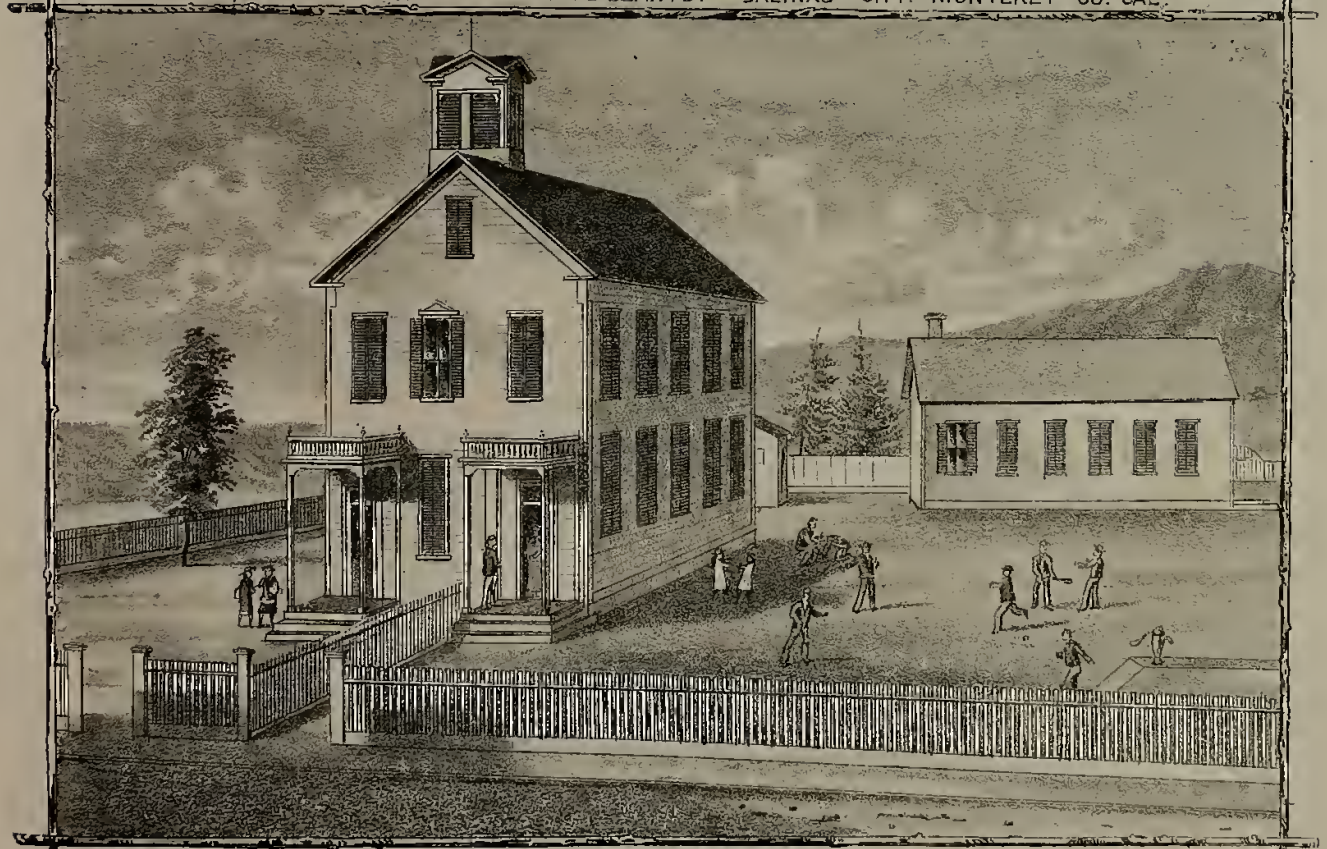
"*A proclamation to all persons and citizens of the District of Sonoma, requesting them to remain at peace, and follow their rightful occupations without fear of molestation.*

"The commander-in-chief of the troops assembled at the fortress of Sonoma, gives his inviolable pledge to all persons in California, not found under arms, that they shall not be disturbed in their persons, their property, or social relations, one with another, by men under his command.

"He also solemnly declares his object to be: first, to defend himself and companions in arms, who were invited to his country by a promise of lands on which to settle themselves and families; who were also promised a republican government; when, having arrived in California, they were denied the privilege of buying or renting lands of their friends; who instead of being allowed to participate in, or being protected by a republican government, were oppressed by a military despotism; who were even threatened by proclamation, by the chief officers of the aforesaid despotism, with extermination, if they should not depart out of the country, leaving all their property, arms, and beasts of burden; and thus deprived of their means of flight or defense, were to be driven through deserts inhabited by hostile Indians, to certain destruction.

REV. G. SORRENTINI, A.N., PASTOR.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH OF SACRED HEARTS. SALINAS CITY. MONTEREY CO. CAL.



CASTROVILLE SCHOOL BUILDINGS. MONTEREY CO. CAL.

CC-BY-NC-ND

"To overthrow a government which has seized upon the property of the missions for its individual aggrandizement; which has ruined and shamefully oppressed the laboring people of California, by enormous exactions on goods imported into the country, is the determined purpose of the brave men who are associated under my command.

"I also solemnly declare my object, in the second place, to be to invite all peaceable and good citizens of California, who are friendly to the maintenance of good order and equal rights, and I do hereby invite them to repair to my camp at Sonoma, without delay, to assist us in establishing and perpetuating a republican government, which shall secure to all civil and religious liberty; which shall encourage virtue and literature; which shall leave unshackled by fetters agriculture, commerce, and manufactures.

"I further declare that I rely upon the rectitude of our intentions, the favor of heaven, and the bravery of those who are bound and associated with me by the principles of self-preservation, by the love of truth and the hatred of tyranny, for my hopes of success.

"I furthermore declare that I believe that a government to be prosperous and happy must originate with the people who are friendly to its existence; that the citizens are its guardians, the officers its servants, its glory its reward.

"WILLIAM B. IDE.

"Headquarters, Sonoma, June 18, 1846."

JUDGE IDE'S HISTORY.

Captain William B. Ide was born in Ohio; came overland, reaching Sutter's Fort in October, 1845. June 7, 1847, Governor Mason appointed him land surveyor for the northern district of California, and the same month he was appointed Justice of the Peace at Cache Creek. At an early day he got a grant of land which was called the Rancho Barranca Colorado, just below Red creek in Colusa county, as it was then organized. In 1851 he was elected County Treasurer, with an assessment roll of three hundred and seventy-three thousand two hundred and six dollars. Moved with the county seat to Monroeville, at the mouth of Stony creek, September 3, 1851; was elected County Judge of Colusa county, and practiced law, having a license. Judge Ide died of small-pox at Monroeville on Saturday, December 18, 1852, aged fifty years.

ANECDOTE OF JUDGE IDE.

Ide was the presiding Judge and Deputy Clerk, and Huls was Associate Justice and Deputy Sheriff. The prisoner was brought into court by Huls, and the indictment read to him by Ide as Clerk. He was on trial for horse stealing; the penalty at that time was death. The Judge mounted the bench and informed the prisoner of his rights, including that of having counsel assigned him for his defense. This the prisoner asked. Here was a dilemma. There was no licensed attorney, nearer than Butte county, to be had. The Court (Ide and two Associate Judges) held a consultation on the situation. Ide, however, was always equal to any emergency, and he suggested that he himself had been over at Hamilton a few days before attending Judge Sherwood's court and had been admitted as a practicing attorney, and he did not see why he should not defend the prisoner.

This was suggested to the defendant at the bar, who was delighted with the arrangement of being defended by the presiding Judge. There being no District Attorney present, it was expected that the presiding Judge would also look out for the interest of the people. With the court thus organized, the trial began. Ide would question the witnesses, raise his points of law on either side, and then get on the bench to help decide them, take exceptions to his own ruling, and then as Clerk make the entries.

When the testimony was all in, Ide addressed the jury, presenting first the side of the prosecution, and then of the defense, winding up with a plea for mercy. Then he got on the bench again, and instructed the jury calmly and impartially as to the law of the case. The jury retired and in a few moments brought in a verdict of "guilty."

When the time for sentence came, the Judge ordered the prisoner to stand up, and he addressed him in substance as follows: "You have had a fair and impartial trial by a jury of your peers. You have been ably defended by counsel appointed by this Court. The jury have found you guilty of grand larceny, the penalty of which, under the benign laws of this State, is death. It is therefore the judgment of this Court that you be taken by the Sheriff to some convenient place, on the — day of ——, and then and there hanged by the neck until you are dead, dead, dead, and may the Lord have mercy on your soul."

Turning to Associate Huls he ordered the Sheriff to take charge of the prisoner. A day or so before that set for the execution Huls went over after his prisoner, but found that he had been pardoned out by the Governor, without the officers o Colusa county knowing anything about it.

FIGHT UNDER THE BEAR FLAG.

The only real fight of the war occurred on the 25th of June, between a body of about eighty Californians and some twenty men under command of Lieutenant Ford. These few men were put to flight, and continued their march across the bay. Fremont arrived at Sonoma two days after the fight, still hesitating. He wanted, so we are told by Semple and Ide, (who informed Will S. Green of Colusa,) to occupy a position where he might reap the benefit of a victory and not suffer from defeat.

After the return of the Californians across the bay, the Bear

Flag party urged Fremont to capture the ship *Moscow*, then lying at Sausalito, cross the bay, capture Castro, and by one bold stroke end the war. Captain Phelp of the *Moscow*, was in full sympathy with the movement, and even went so far as to put a lot of provisions on a launch near enough to them to be captured by the party of revolutionists.

Commodore John D. Sloat took possession of Monterey, and three days afterwards the Bear Flag party heard of it, and the stars and stripes took the place of the Bear at Sonoma.

FLAG RAISED IN MONTEREY.

On Saturday, July 11, 1846, came the astounding news from Monterey, that Commodore Sloat had arrived there in the United States frigate *Savannah*, and had raised the United States flag, and had taken possession of the country in consequence of war, which had broken out between the United States and Mexico. It was understood that Commodore Sloat requested Captain Fremont to go with all possible dispatch to Monterey.

The United States flag was raised in Monterey on July 7th. If the messenger started immediately, he was four days on his way to Fremont's camp. But Fremont appears to have been nine days on the way to Monterey, reaching there on Sunday, July 19th. If the question is asked, why this slowness, when speed would be so certainly looked for, the reply must be that no answer is apparent.

CAPTURE OF MONTEREY.*

"Concerning the capture of Monterey," says Will S. Green, "we were fortunate enough to hear the recital by Commodore Sloat himself. War was anticipated between the United States and Mexico long before it occurred, and Commodore Jones, then in command on this coast, was instructed to take Monterey, the capital of California, as soon as he heard hostilities had commenced. As we have seen, he acted too hurriedly, and, on the instance of the American Minister, he was removed. Sloat, who succeeded, had the same instructions, and was lying at Mazatlan with a frigate and a sloop-of-war, anxiously watching the signs of the times. It was known that there was an arrangement with England to take possession of California, and hold it for Mexico in case of war. Admiral Seymour, of the British navy, with the line-o'-battle ship *Collingwood*, was also at Mazatlan waiting orders. One day Seymour got dispatches, and Sloat got none. Sloat set a watch on the Admiral's movements and found him in close consultation with the leading Mexicans, who avoided the American commander. He guessed that hostility had commenced, and when Seymour went on board his vessel and began to make ready for departure, he felt certain of the fact; and the white sails of the *Collingwood* had not disappeared in the distance before the two small, American vessels were under way for Monterey. Every possible inch of canvass was spread and a quick voyage was made. On arriving at Monterey a demand was made for the surrender of the place, which was complied with without the firing of a gun. In a day or so the lookout announced the approach of the *Collingwood*. Not knowing how the Admiral would interpret his order to take possession of Monterey, the Commodore had his two small vessels got in readiness for action. The huge Englishman sailed up between the two American vessels and dropped anchor. Sloat sent an officer on board with his compliments to the Admiral, and the latter came in person to see the Commodore. He told Sloat that he knew that he had received no official information of the existence of war, and added that no officer in the British navy would have taken the responsibility he had done. He then asked Sloat in a sort of bantering way what he would have done if he had come into port and found the British flag flying. "I would have had you sink these two little ships for me," was the Commodore's reply. It was thus owing to the prompt action and courage of Commodore Sloat that we became possessed of California.

WAR DECLARED AGAINST MEXICO.

In the meantime Congress had (unknown to these parties) declared war against Mexico, and an expedition one thousand six hundred strong under General Stephen W. Kearny, was traversing the continent in the direction of the Pacific. Simultaneously with Fremont's action in the north, Commodore Sloat seized upon Monterey; and his successor—Commodore Stockton—prepared at once for the reduction of the then principal city of Los Angeles.

With this end in view, he organized a battalion of mounted riflemen, of which Fremont was appointed Major, and Gillespie, Captain. This force was embarked on the sloop-of-war *Cyane*, and dispatched to San Diego with orders to co-operate with the Commodore in his proposed movement on the *Ciudad de Los Angeles*. On August 1st, Stockton sailed in the *Congress*, and on the 6th arrived at San Pedro, having taken possession of Santa Barbara on his way. He now learned that the enemy under Generals Castro and Andres Pico were strongly posted near Los Angeles with a force estimated at fifteen hundred men. He learned further that Major Fremont had landed at San Diego, but was unable to procure horses, and therefore could not join him. In the absence of Fremont's battalion, Stockton was wholly destitute of cavalry; yet, impressed with the importance of celerity of movement, he disembarked his men. The force consisted only of from three hundred to four hundred marines, wholly ignorant of military drill; and their only artillery—six small guns, rudely mounted and dragged by hand.

* More fully given in Historical "History of Monterey County," by Elliott & Moore.

A few days after landing, a flag of truce approached over the hills, borne by commissioners from Castro. Desiring to impress these with an exaggerated idea of the strength of his force, Stockton directed his little army to march at intervals of twenty or thirty paces apart, to a position where they would be sheltered from observation. In this manner the commissioners were completely deceived, and when on their arrival they were marched up to the mouth of an immense mortar, shrouded in skins save its huge aperture, their terror and discomfiture were plainly discernible.

Stockton received them with a stern and forbidding countenance, harshly demanding their mission, which they disclosed in great confusion. They bore a letter from Castro proposing a truce; each party to hold its own possessions until a general pacification should be had. This proposal Stockton rejected with contempt, and dismissed the commissioners with the assurance that only an immediate disbandment of his forces and an unconditional surrender, would shield Castro.

After some skirmishing of the two forces Castro surrendered, and the soldiers were permitted to go at large on their parole of honor—not again to bear arms against the United States. Commodore Stockton now issued a proclamation declaring California a territory of the United States; and, as all resistance had ceased, proceeded to organize a civil and military government, himself retaining the position of Commander-in-chief and Governor.

About this time Stockton first learned that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico; and leaving fifty men under command of Lieutenant A. H. Gillespie to garrison Los Angeles, he proceeded north, to look after affairs in that quarter. Thus the whole great territory of Upper California had been subjected to American rule without bloodshed *or even the firing of a gun.*

TREATY OF PEACE SIGNED.

The treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico was signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848; ratifications were exchanged at Queretaro, May 30th, following. Under this treaty the United States assumed the Mexican debt to American subjects, and paid into the Mexican treasury $15,000,000 in money, receiving in exchange Texas, New Mexico, and Upper California, and the right of free navigation on the Colorado river and the Gulf of California.

FIRST AMERICAN GOVERNOR.

Sloat proclaimed himself Governor of California, and acted as such until the 17th of August, 1846, when he was superseded by Commodore R. F. Stockton, who commenced at once a vigorous campaign against the Mexicans under Flores, whom he defeated January 8 and 9, 1847. In January, 1847, Stockton appointed Fremont Governor, but this of right belonged to General S. W. Kearney, who, on March 1st, assumed that office. He was succeeded by Colonel Mason in May, and on the 15th of April, 1849, General Bennett Riley was appointed Governor, and continued in office until he was succeeded by Peter H. Burnett, under the State Constitution.

CALIFORNIA IN TRANSITION.

The year 1846 was the crisis-year in the destiny of California. In looking back on the events of that year, touching this country, from this distance of time, their main purpose stands out clearly revealed, as it did not when those events were transpiring. It is plain enough now, that they were inspired from Washington.

The government of the United States had kept a careful watch of what was going on on this coast for many years. Ever after the famous explorations of Lewis and Clarke, who were sent out by President Jefferson, in 1804, our Government had kept itself thoroughly informed of everything that concerned California.

The hopes of England to acquire California, were also well known, and all her movements having that end in view, were carefully observed.

Meanwhile the Government at Washington continued to seek all possible information concerning this country, then so remote and unexplored. Thomas O. Larkin, who came here from Massachusetts in 1832, seems to have had a fancy and a tact for gathering up facts and statistics. These he freely communicated to the Government.

By this means, as well as in other ways, they were made acquainted, not only with the geography and natural resources of the country, but with its inhabitants, both the native born and the foreign.

The Donner Party.

1846.—There are stories of human trial and suffering whose deep interest no amount of repetition can render stale, and such a story is the record of the ill-fated party of immigrants which furnished the actors in the terrible tragedy of Donner lake. Portions of the tale have been written by many hands. They have differed widely, and many have been plainly colored for effect.

The story of the Donner party, in its general features, is too well known on this coast to need repetition. Too many suffered the hardships of crossing the plains to allow the recollections of those days to die out. For years after the great rush of immigration in '49 no story was told more frequently or was listened to with more eager interest than the misfortunes of that party.

The Donner party proper was formed in Sangamon county, Ill., and was composed of ninety persons. Numerous additions

were made to the train on its way, and when it left Independence, Mo., it numbered between two hundred and three hun wagons, and was over two miles in length. The journey to Salt Lake was made without any noticeable incidents, save the extreme slowness of the march. At Fort Bridger the woes of the Donner party began. Eighty-seven persons—the survivors of the original ninety—determined to go by way of the Hastings cut-off, instead of following the old trail. The remainder of the train clung to the old route, and reached California in safety. The cut-off was by way of Weber canyon and was said to rejoin the old emigrant road on the Humboldt, making a saving of 300 miles. It proved to be in a wretched condition, and the record of the party from this time was one long series of disasters. Their oxen became exhausted—they were forced to make frequent halts; the stock of provisions ran low. Finally, in the Salt Lake desert, the emigrants saw plainly that they would never reach the Pacific coast without assistance. Two of their number were dispatched with letters to Captain Sutter imploring aid.

At the present site of Reno, the party concluded to rest. Three or four days' time was lost. This was the fatal act. The storm-clouds were already brewing upon the mountains, only a few miles distant. The ascent was ominous. Thick and thicker grew the clouds, outstripping in threatening battalions the now eager feet of the alarmed emigrants, until at Prosser creek, three miles below Truckee, October 28, 1846, a month earlier than usual, the storm set in, and they found themselves in six inches of newly-fallen snow. On the summit it was already from two to five feet deep.

The party, in much confusion, finally reached Donner lake in disordered fragments. Frequent and desperate attempts were made to cross the mountain tops, but at last, baffled and despairing, they returned to camp at the lake. The storm now descended in all its pitiless fury upon the ill-fated immigrants. Its dreadful import was well understood, as laden with omens of suffering and death. With slight interruptions, the storm continued for several days. The animals were literally buried alive and frozen in the drifts. Meat was hastily prepared from their carcasses, and cabins rudely built. One cabin (Moses Schallenberger's, now a resident of San Jose), erected November, 1844, was already standing about a quarter of a mile below the lake. This the Breen family appropriated. Judge Breen, now of San Juan, gives his reminiscences of the Donner party in our history of San Benito county. The Murphys erected one three hundred yards from the lake, marked by a large stone twelve feet high. The Graves family built theirs near Donner creek, farther down the stream, the three forming the apexes of a triangle, and distant 150 yards or more.

The Donner Brothers, with their families, hastily constructed a brush shed in Alder Creek valley, six or seven miles from the lake.

The Mr. Donner who had charge of one company, was an Illinoisian, sixty years of age, a man of high respectability and abundant means. His wife was a woman of education and refinement, and much younger than he.

Of course these were soon utterly destitute of food, for they could not tell where the cattle were buried, and there was no hope of game on a desert so piled with snow that nothing without wings could move. The number of those who were thus storm-stayed, at the very threshold of the land whose winters are one long spring, was eighty, of whom thirty were females, and several, children. Much of the time the tops of the cabins were below the snow level.

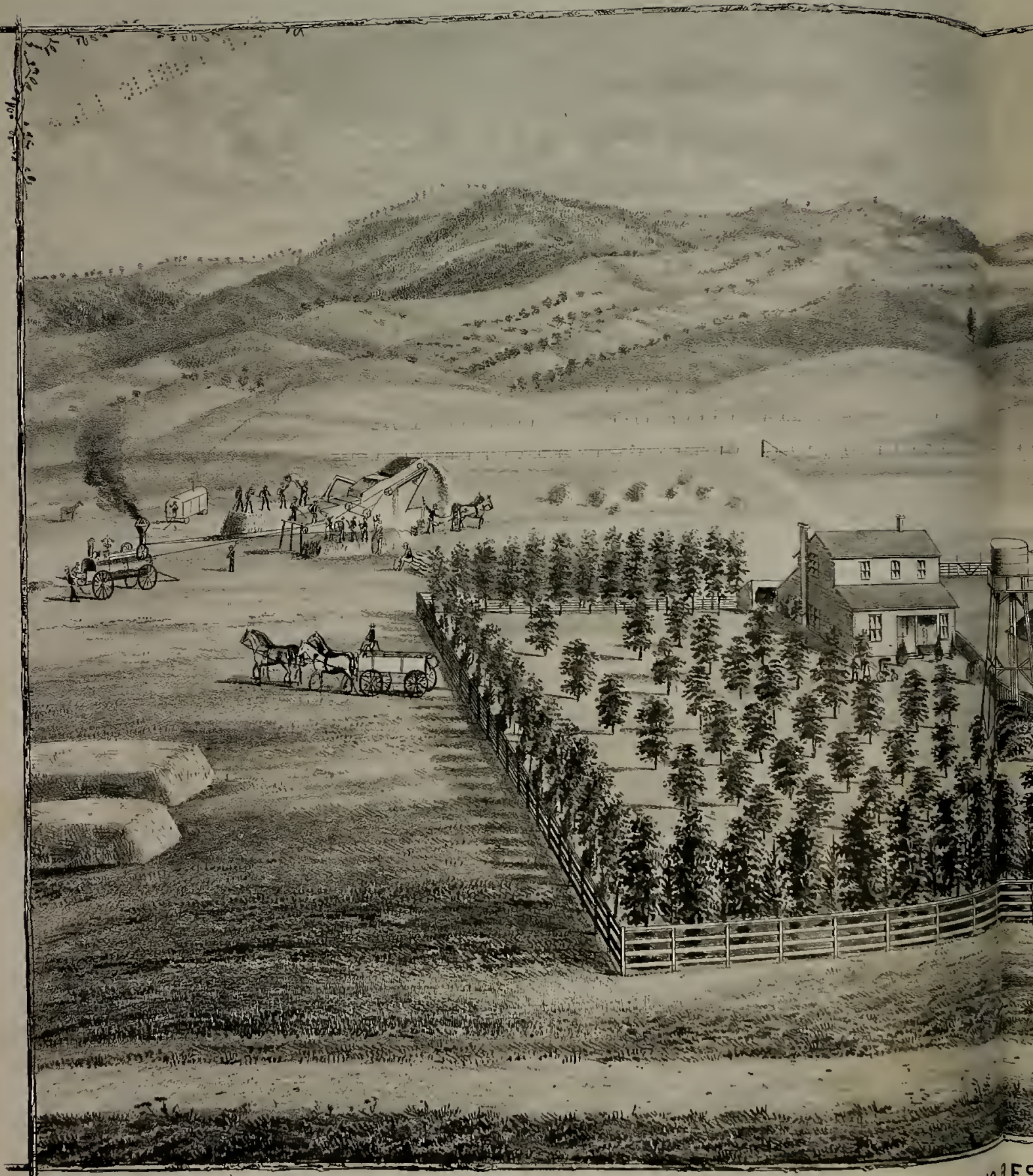
FORLORN HOPE PARTY.

It was six weeks after the halt was made that a party of fifteen, including five women and two Indians who acted as guides, set out on snow-shoes to cross the mountains, and give notice to the people of the California settlements of the condition of their friends. At first the snow was so light and feathery that even in snow-shoes they sank nearly a foot at every step. On the second day they crossed the "divide," finding the snow at the summit twelve feet deep. Pushing forward with the courage of despair, they made from four to eight miles a day.

Within a week they got entirely out of provisions; and three of them, succumbing to cold, weariness, and starvation, had died. Then a heavy snow-storm came on, which compelled them to lie still, buried between their blankets under the snow, for thirty-six hours. By the evening of the tenth day three more had died, and the living had been four days without food. The horrid alternative was accepted—they took the flesh from the bones of their dead, remained in camp two days to dry it, and then pushed on.

On New Years, the sixteenth day since leaving Truckee lake, they were toiling up a steep mountain. Their feet were frozen. Every step was marked with blood. On the second of January, their food again gave out. On the third, they had nothing to eat but the strings of their snow-shoes. On the fourth, the Indians eloped, justly suspicious that they might be sacrificed for food. On the fifth, they shot a deer, and that day one of their number died. Soon after three others died, and every death now eked out the existence of the survivors. On the seventeenth, all gave out, and concluded their wanderings useless, except one. He, guided by two friendly Indians, dragged himself on till he reached Johnson's Ranch on Bear river, the first settlement on the western slope of the Sierras, when relief was sent back as soon as possible, and the remaining six survivors were brought in next day. It had been thirty-two days since they left Donner lake. No tongue can tell, no pen portray, the awful suffering, the terrible and appalling straits, as well as the noble deeds of heroism that characterized this march of death. The eternal mountains, whose granite

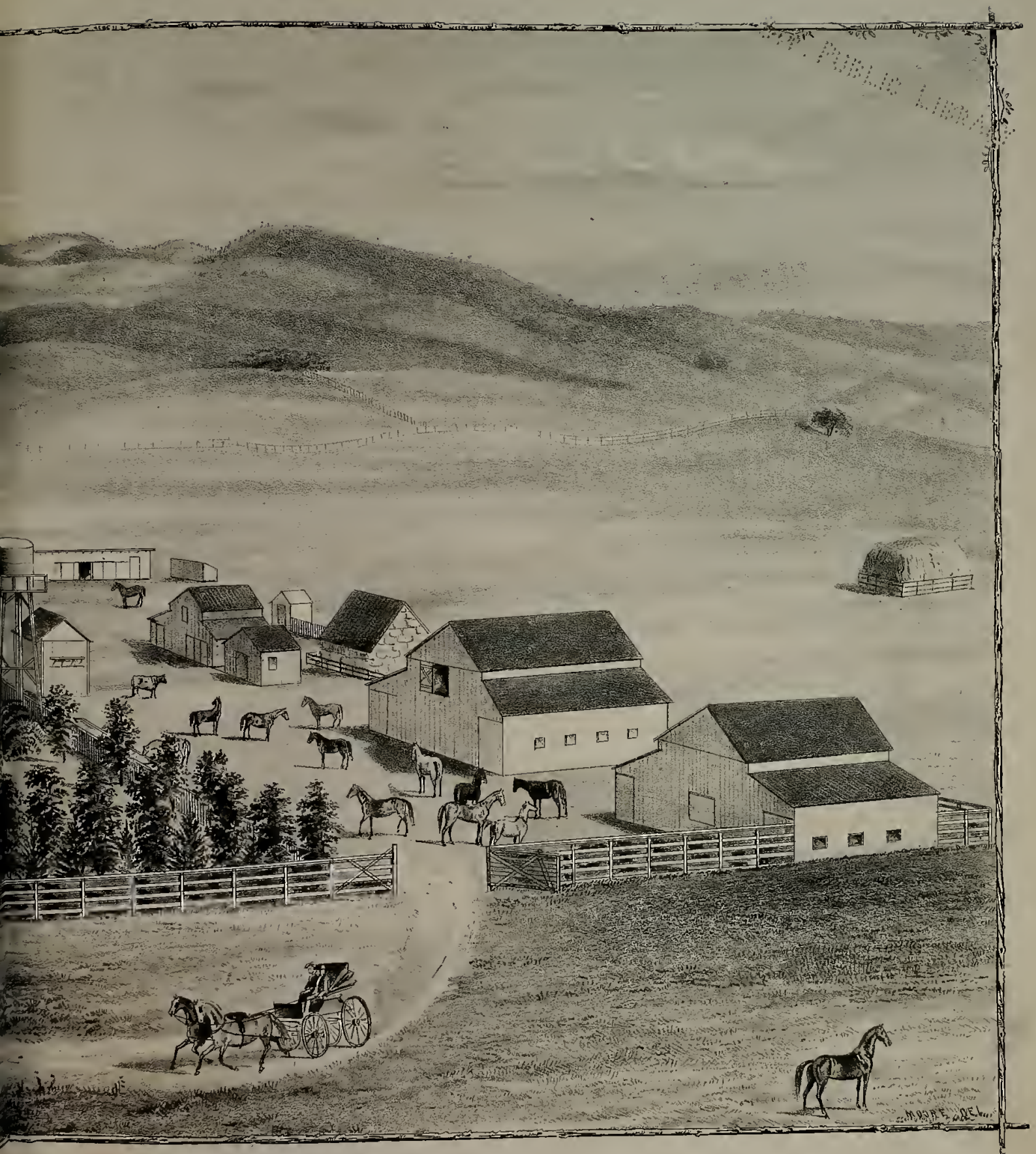
S. F. PUBLIC LIBRARY



W.W ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. S.F. CAL.

BUENA ESPERANZA RANCHO. ES

12 MILES FROM SA. NAS



ESIDENCE OF MICHAEL LYNN.

AS. MONTEREY CO. CAL.

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARY

faces bore witness to their sufferings, are fit monuments to mark the last resting-place of this heroic party.

RELIEF PARTIES FITTED OUT.

The story that there were immigrants perishing on the other side of the snowy barrier ran swiftly down the Sacramento valley to New Helvetia, and Captain Sutter, at his own expense, fitted out an expedition of men and of mules ladened with provisions, to cross the mountains and relieve them. It ran on to San Francisco, and the people, rallying in public meeting raised fifteen hundred dollars, and with it fitted out another expedition. The naval commandant of the port fitted out still others.

The first of the relief parties, under Captain J. P. Tucker, reached Truckee lake on the nineteenth of February. Ten of the people in the nearest camp were dead. For four weeks those who were still alive had fed only on bullocks' hides. At Donner's camp they had but one hide remaining. The visitors left a small supply of provisions with the twenty-nine whom they could not take with them, and started back with the remainder. Four of the children they carried on their backs.

Second of the relief parties, under J. F. Reed, reached Truckee lake on the first of March. They immediately started back with seventeen of the sufferers; but, a heavy snow-storm overtaking them, they left all, except three of the children, on the road. The third party, under John Stark, went after those who were left on the way; found three of them dead, and the rest sustaining life by feeding on the flesh of the dead.

The last relief party reached Donner's camp late in April, when the snows had melted so that the earth appeared in spots. The main cabin was empty, but some miles distant they found the last survivor of all lying on the cabin floor smoking his pipe. "He was ferocious in aspect, savage and repulsive in manner. His camp-kettle was over the fire and in it his meal of human flesh preparing. The stripped bones of his fellow-sufferers lay around him. He refused to return with the party, and only consented when he saw there was no escape."

This person was Louis Keseberg, who has been execrated as a cannibal, and whose motive in remaining behind has been ascribed to plunder. Never until now has he made any attempt to refute these stories. He says:—

"For nearly two months I was alone in that dismal cabin. * * * Five of my companions had died in my cabin, and their stark and ghastly bodies lay there day and night, seemingly gazing at me with their glazed and staring eyes. I was too weak to move them had I tried. I endured a thousand deaths. To have one's suffering prolonged inch by inch; to be deserted, forsaken, hopeless; to see that loathsome food ever before my eyes was almost too much for human endurance."

For two months he lived there entirely alone, boiling the flesh of his dead companions. When the last relief party came they found him the sole survivor.

If he were guilty of the crimes charged to him he has certainly paid the penalty. To use his own words: "Wherever I have gone people have cried, 'Stone him! stone him!' Even little children in the streets have mocked me and thrown stones at me as I passed. Only a man conscious of his own innocence would not have succumbed to the terrible things which have been said of me—would not have committed suicide. Mortification, disgrace, disaster, and unheard-of misfortune have followed and overwhelmed me."

Keseberg has lost several fortunes, and is now living in poverty at Brighton, Sacramento county, with two idiotic children.

FATE OF DONNER AND WIFE.

When the third relief party arrived at Donner lake, the sole survivors at Alder Creek were George Conner, the Captain of the company, and his heroic wife, whose devotion to her dying husband caused her own death during the last and fearful days of waiting for the fourth relief. George Donner knew he was dying, and urged his wife to save her life and go with her little ones with the third relief, but she refused. Nothing was more heart-rending than her sad parting with her beloved little ones, who wound their childish arms lovingly around her neck and besought her with mingled tears and kisses to join them. But duty prevailed over affection, and she retraced the weary distance to die with him whom she had promised to love and honor to the end.

Mrs. Donner was the last to die. Her husband's body, carefully laid out and wrapped in a sheet, was found in his tent. Circumstances led to the suspicion that the survivor (Keseberg) had killed Mrs. Donner for her flesh and her money; and when "he was threatened with hanging, and the rope tightened around his neck, he produced over five hundred dollars in gold, which, probably, he had appropriated from her store."

STRANGE AND EVENTFUL DREAM.

George Yount was the pioneer settler of Napa county. He dreamed that a party of immigrants were snow-bound in the Sierra Nevadas, high up in the mountains, where they were suffering the most distressing privations from cold and want of food. The locality where his dream had placed these unhappy mortals, he had never visited, yet so clear was his vision that he described the sheet of water surrounded by lofty peaks, deep-covered with snow, while on every hand towering pine trees reared their heads far above the limitless waste. In his sleep he saw the hungry human beings ravenously tear the flesh from the bones of their fellow creatures, slain to satisfy their craving appetites, in the midst of a gloomy desolation. He dreamed his dream on three successive nights, after which he related it to others, among whom were a few who had

been on hunting expeditions to the Sierras. These wished for a precise description of the scene foreshadowed to him. They recognized the Truckee, now the Donner lake. On the strength of this recognition Mr. Yount fitted out a search expedition, and, with these men as guides, went to the place indicated; and, prodigious to relate, was one of the successful relieving parties to reach the ill-fated Donner party.

SCENE OF THE DISASTER.

Of the eighty-seven persons who reached Donner lake, only forty-eight escaped. Of these twenty-six are known to be living in this State and in Oregon.

The best description of the scene of the disaster was given by Edwin Bryant, who accompanied General Kearney's expedition in 1847 to bury the remains. He says: "Near the principal cabins I saw two bodies entire, with the exception that the abdomens had been cut open and the entrails extracted. The flesh had been either wasted by famine or evaporated by exposure to the dry atmosphere, and they presented the appearance of mummies. Strewn around the cabins were dislocated and broken skulls (in some instances sawed asunder with care, for the purpose of extracting the brains), human skeletons, in short, in every variety of mutilation. A more revolting and appalling spectacle I never witnessed. The cabins were burned, the bodies buried, and now there is nothing to mark the place save the tall stumps, from ten to twenty feet in height, which surround some of the rocks on the lake's shore."

The Discovery of Gold.

No history of a county in California would be complete without a record of the rush to this coast at the time of what is so aptly named the "gold fever."

The finding of gold at Coloma by Marshall was not the real discovery of the precious metal in the territory. But the time and circumstances connected with it, together with the existing state of affairs, caused the rapid dissemination of the news. People were ready and eager for some new excitement, and this proved to be the means of satisfying the desire. From all parts of California, the coast, the United States, and in fact the world, poured in vast hordes of gold-seekers. The precious metal had been found in many places.

DR. SANDELS' SEARCH FOR GOLD.

1843.—In the summer of 1843, there came to this coast from England, a very learned gentleman named Dr. Sandels. He was a Swede by birth. Soon after his arrival on the coast, the Doctor visited Captain Sutter. The Captain always thought there must be mineral in the country, and requested Dr. Sandels to go out into the mountains and find him a gold mine; the Doctor discouraged him by relating his experience in Mexico, and the uncertainty of mining operations, as far as his knowledge extended, in Mexico, Brazil, and other parts of South America. He advised Sutter never to think of having anything to do with the mines; that the best mine was the soil, which was inexhaustible. However, at Sutter's solicitation, Dr. Sandels went up through his grant to Hock Farm, and thence through the Butte mountains up the Sacramento valley, as far as the location of Chico.

While passing over the black adobe land lying between the Butte mountains and Butte creek, which resembled the gold wash in Brazil, Dr. Sandels remarked:—"Judging from the Butte mountains, I believe that there is gold in this country, but I do not think there will ever be enough found to pay for the working." Dr. Sandels was hurried, as the vessel upon which he was to take passage was soon to sail, and he could not spare the time to pursue his search to any more definite end.

GEN. BIDWELL KNEW OF GOLD.

1844.—When General Bidwell was in charge of Hock Farm, in the month of March or April, 1844, a Mexican by the name of Pablo Gutteirez was with him, having immediate supervision of the Indian vaqueros, taking care of the stock on the plains, "breaking" wild horses, and performing other duties common to a California rancho. This Mexican had some knowledge of gold mining in Mexico, where he had lived, and after returning from the mountains on Bear river, at the time mentioned, he informed General Bidwell that there was gold up there.

SUTTER'S SAW-MILL.

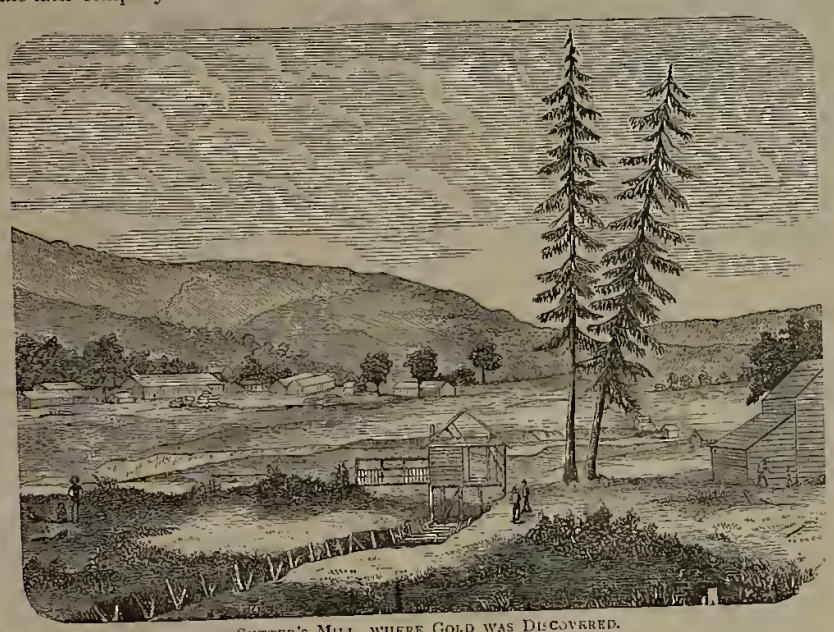
1847.—Captain Sutter always had an unconquerable desire for the possession of a saw-mill, by which he could himself furnish the necessary material for the construction of more improved buildings than the facilities of the country could at that time afford. Around his fort, in 1847, was a person named James W. Marshall, who had a natural taste for mechanical contrivances, and was able to construct, with the few crude tools and appliances at hand, almost any kind of a machine ordinarily desired. It was to this man that Sutter intrusted the erection of the long-contemplated and much-needed saw-mill. The contract was written by Mr. John Bidwell, then Captain Sutter's secretary, and signed by the parties. Marshall started out in November, 1847, equipped with tools and provisions for his men. He reported the distance of the selected site to be thirty miles, but he occupied two weeks in reaching his destination in Coloma. In the course of the winter a dam and race were made, but, when the water was let on, the tail-

race was too narrow. To widen and deepen it, Marshall let in a strong current of water directly to the race, which bore a large body of mud and gravel to the foot.

MARSHALL'S DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

1848.—On the 19th of January, 1848, Marshall observed some glittering particles in the race, which he was curious enough to examine. He called five carpenters on the mill to see them; but though they talked over the possibility of its being gold, the vision did not inflame them.

One lump weighed about seventeen grains. It was malleable, heavier than silver, and in all respects resembled gold. About 4 o'clock in the evening Marshall exhibited his find to the circle composing the mill company laborers. Their names were James W. Marshall, P. L. Wimmer, Mrs. A. Wimmer, J. Barger, Ira Willis, Sydney Willis, A. Stephens, James Brown, Ezkiah F. Persons, H. Bigler, Israel Smith, William Johnson, George Evans, C. Bennett and William Scott. The conference resulted in a rejection of the idea that it was gold. Mrs. Wimmer tested it by boiling it in strong lye. Marshall afterwards tested it with nitric acid. It was gold, sure enough, and the discoverer found its like in all the surrounding gulches wherever he dug for it. The secret could not be long kept. It was known at Yerba Buena three months after the discovery.



SUTTER'S MILL, WHERE GOLD WAS DISCOVERED.

TWO IMPORTANT EVENTS.

The treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, by which California was ceded to the United States, was concluded in Mexico, on February 2, 1848. It proves to have been on that very day, the second of February, 1848, that, here in California, Marshall rides in from Sutter's Mill, situated at what is now Coloma, forty miles to Sutter's Fort, his horse in a foam and himself all bespattered with mud; and finding Captain Sutter alone, takes from his pocket a pouch from which he pours upon the table about an ounce of yellow grains of metal, which he thought would prove to be gold. It did prove to be gold, and there was a great deal more where that came from. General Bidwell writes: "I myself first took the news to San Francisco. I went by way of Sonoma. I told General Vallejo. He told me to say to Sutter 'that he hoped the gold would flow into his purse as the waters through his mill-race.'"

WHAT MIGHT HAVE BEEN.

We cannot observe the coincidence of the date of this great discovery, with that of the negotiation of the treaty of peace with Mexico, by which California was acquired by the United States, without thinking, What if the gold discovery had come first? What if the events of the war had postponed the conclusion of peace for a few months? What if Mexico had heard the news before agreeing upon terms? What if Mexico's large creditor, England, had also learned that there was abundance of gold here in California? Who can tell when, in that case, there would have been peace, and upon what terms, and with what disposition of territory?

THE DISCOVERY DOUBTED.

In the bar room at Weber's Hotel in San Jose, one day in February, 1848, a man came in, and to pay for something he had purchased, offered some gold-dust, saying that gold had been discovered at Sutter's Mill on American river, and all were going to work. The people were very incredulous and would not believe the story. An old Georgia miner said that what the man had was really gold, and requested him to investigate the matter. When he arrived at Sutter's Mill, he asked Sutter regarding it, and the Captain assured him that it was a certainty, and that a man could make five dollars a day. He carried the news to San Jose and the place was almost deserted, every one hastening to the mines.

The people were suspicious regarding the quality and amount of the gold. As the weeks passed, confidence was gained and the belief that there might possibly be precious minerals in other localities was strengthened.

Prospectors gradually pushed out beyond the narrow limits of the first mining district, and thus commenced the opening

up of the vast mining fields of California and the Pacific coast.

A SPECK OF GOLD.

A Frenchman fishing in a prospect hole for frogs for his breakfast, at Mokelumne Hill in November, 1848, discovered a speck of gold on the side of the excavation, which he dug out with his pocket-knife and sold for $2,150.

Three sailors who had deserted took out $10,000 in five days on Weber creek. Such strokes of good fortune turned all classes into miners, including the lawyers, doctors and preachers.

The exports of gold-dust in exchange for produce and merchandise amounted to $500,000 by the 25th of September. The ruling price of gold-dust was $15 per ounce, though its intrinsic value was from $19 to $20.

MERCHANTS REFUSE GOLD-DUST.

A meeting of citizens, presided over by T. M. Leavenworth and addressed by Samuel Brannan, passed resolutions in September not to patronize merchants who refused to take gold-dust at $16 per ounce. A memorial was also sent from San Francisco to Congress in that month for a branch mint here. It stated, among other things, the opinion that by July 1, 1849, $5,500,000 worth of dust at $16 per ounce would be taken out of the mines. The figures were millions too low.

ADVANCE IN REAL ESTATE.

Real estate in San Francisco took a sudden rise. A lot on Montgomery street, near Washington, sold in July for $10,000, and was resold in November with a shanty on it for $27,000. Lots in Sacramento, or New Helvetia, also came up to fabulous prices that winter. By the month of October the rush from Oregon caused the Oregon city papers to stop publication. In December, the Kanakas and Sonorians came in swarms. A Honolulu letter, November 11th, said:—

"Such another excitement as the news from California created here the world never saw. I think not less than five hundred persons will leave before January 1st, and if the news continues good, the whole foreign population except missionaries will go."

The news did continue good, and they came, some missionaries included. Soon there came up from the mines complaints of outrage and lawlessness, mostly against Kanakas and other foreigners. How well they were founded, to what they led, and how they were suddenly and summarily silenced, is a story that covers a very interesting part of the history of California and the progress of civilization in America.

On the 29th of May the *Californian* issued a slip stating that its further publication, for the present, would cease, because nearly all its patrons had gone to the mines.

SAN FRANCISCO DESERTED.

A month later there were but five persons—women and children—left in Yerba Buena. The first rush was for Sutter's Mill, since christened Coloma, or Culluma, after a tribe of Indians who lived in that region. From there they scattered in all directions. A large stream of them went over to Weber creek, that empties into the American some ten or twelve miles below Coloma. Others went up or down the river. Some, more adventurous, crossed the ridge over to the north and middle forks of the American.

By the close of June the discoveries had extended to all the forks of the American, Weber creek, Hangtown creek, the Cosumnes (known then as the Makosume), the Mokelumne, Tuolumne, the Yuba (from *uvas*, or *yuvas*—grape), called in 1848 the "Yuba," or "Ajuba," and Feather river. On July 15th the editor of the *Californian* returned and issued the first number of his paper after its suspension. It contained a description of the mines from personal observation. He said:—

"The country from the Ajuba (Yuba) to the San Joaquin, a distance of about one hundred and twenty miles, and from the base toward the summit of the mountains, as far as Snow Hill [meaning Nevada], about seventy miles, has been explored and gold found on every part. There are now probably three thousand people, including Indians, engaged in collecting gold. The amount collected by each man ranges from $10 to $350 per day. The publisher of this paper collected with the aid of a shovel, pick, and a tin pan, from $44 to $128 per day—averaging $100. The gross amount collected may exceed $600,000; of which amount our merchants have received about $250,000, all for goods, and in eight weeks. The largest piece known to be found weighs eight pounds."

NUMBER OF MINERS IN AUGUST.

1848.—On the 14th of August the number of white miners was estimated at four thousand. Many of them were of Stephenson's Regiment and the disbanded Mormon Battalion. The *Californian* remarked on that day that "when a man with his pan or basket does not average $30 to $40 a day, he moves to another place."

Four thousand ounces a day was the estimated production of the mines five months after the secret leaked out. In April the price of flour here was $4 per hundred. In August it had risen to $16. All other subsistence supplies rose in the same proportion. Here is part of a letter from Sonoma, to the *Californian*, August 14th:—

"I have heard from one of our citizens who has been at the placers only a few weeks, and collected $1,500, still averaging $100 a day. Another, who shut up his hotel here some five or six weeks since, has returned with $2,200, collected with a spade, pick, and Indian basket. A man and his wife and boy collected $500 in one day."

Sam Brannan laid exclusive claim to Mormon Island, in the American, about twenty-eight miles above its mouth, and levied

RANCH, AND RESIDENCE, OF MR. J. B. SMITH. SANTA RITA, MONTEREY CO, CAL.

RESIDENCE OF J. M. SOTO. SANTA RITA, RANCHO, MONTEREY CO. CAL.

LIBRARY OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
COLLEGE OF
ART

a royalty of thirty per cent on all the gold taken there by the Mormons, who paid it for a while, but refused after they came to a better understanding of the rules of the mines. By September the news had spread to Oregon and the southern coast, and on the 2d of that month the *Californian* notes that one hundred and twenty-five persons had arrived in town "by ship" since August 26th. In the "Dry Diggings" near Auburn—during the month of August, one man got $16,000 out of five cart-loads of dirt. In the same diggings a good many were collecting from $800 to $1,500 a day.

In the fall of 1848, John Murphy, now of San Jose, discovered Murphy's Camp Diggings in Calaveras, and some soldiers of Stephenson's Regiment discovered Rich Gulch at Mokelumne Hill. That winter one miner at Murphy's realized $80,000. It was common report that John Murphy, who mined a number of Indians on wages, had collected over $1,500,000 in gold-dust before the close of the wet season of 1848.

The following notice of the discovery is from the *Californian*, of San Francisco, on the 19th of April, 1848:—

NEW GOLD MINE.—It is stated that a new gold mine has been discovered on the American Fork of the Sacramento, supposed to be [it was not] on the land of William A. Leidesdorff, Esq., of this place. A specimen of the gold has been exhibited and is represented to be very pure.

May opened with accounts of new discoveries. The *Californian* of May 3d said:—"Seven men, with picks and spades, gathered $1,600 worth in fifteen days." That was a little more than $15 per man per day. On the 17th of May the same paper said:—

"Many persons have already left the coast for the diggings. Considerable excitement exists here. Merchants and mechanics are closing doors. Lawyers and alcaldes are leaving their desks, farmers are neglecting their crops, and whole families are forsaking their homes, for the diggings."

By May 24th gold-dust had become an article of merchandise, the price being from $14 to $16 per ounce. The *Californian* of that date had these advertisements:—

GOLD! GOLD!! GOLD!!!—Cash will be paid for California gold by R. R. BUCKALEW, Watchmaker and Jeweler, San Francisco.

GOLD! GOLD!! GOLD!!!—Messrs. DICKSON & HAY are purchasers of Sacramento gold. A liberal price given. BEE HIVE.

THE SECRET WOULD NOT KEEP.

Before Sutter had quite satisfied himself that the metal found was gold, he went up to the mill, and, with Marshall, made a treaty with the Indians, buying of them their titles to the region round about, for a certain amount of goods. There was an effort made to keep the secret inside the little circle that knew it, but it soon leaked out. They had many misgivings and much discussion whether they were not making themselves ridiculous; yet by common consent all began to hunt, though with no great spirit, for the "yellow stuff" that might prove such a prize.

Slowly and surely, however, did these discoveries creep into the minds of those at home and abroad; the whole civilized world was set agog with the startling news from the shores of the Pacific. Young and old were seized with the California fever; high and low, rich and poor, were infected by it; the prospect was altogether too gorgeous to contemplate. Why, they could actually pick up a fortune for the seeking!

A RUSH FOR THE GOLD.

While the real argonauts of 1848 were wandering around among the hills and gulches that flank the western slope of the Sierra Nevada, armed with pan, spoon and butcher-knife, testing the scope and capabilities of the gold mines, the news of the discovery was speeding on its way to the Eastern States, by two routes simultaneously.

It reached the frontier of Missouri and Iowa by the Mormon scouts and roving trappers about the same time that vessels sailing round Cape Horn took it to New York and Boston, which was in the late autumn of 1848. The first reports repeatedly confirmed and enlarged upon, threw the whole country into the wildest excitement. In the city of New York and the extreme Western States the fever was hottest.

EMIGRANT COMPANIES.

1849.—The adventurers generally formed companies, expecting to go overland or by sea to the mines, and to dissolve partnership only after a first trial of luck together in the "diggings." In the Eastern and Middle States they would buy up an old whaling ship, just ready to be condemned to the wreckers, put in a cargo of such stuff as they must need themselves, and provisions, tools, or goods, that must be sure to bring returns enough to make the venture profitable. Of course, the whole fleet rushing together through the Golden Gate made most of these ventures profitless, even when the guess was happy as to the kind of supplies needed by the Californians. It can hardly be believed what sieves of ships started, and how many of them actually made the voyage.

Hundreds of farms were mortgaged to buy tickets for the land of gold. Some insured their lives and pledged their policies for an outfit. The wild boy was packed off hopefully. The black sheep of the flock was dismissed with a blessing, and the forlorn hope that, with a change of skies, there might be a change of manners. The stay of the happy household said, "Good-bye, but only for a year or two," to his charge. Unhappy husbands availed themselves cheerfully of this cheap and reputable method of divorce, trusting time to mend matters in their absence. Here was a chance to begin life anew.

THE MINERS' LAWS.

"The miners found no governmental machinery competent to protect their lives or their property, and hence each mining

camp made a law unto itself. The punishment, of course, was sure and swift, and, as a consequence there was but little of it. Gold was left in deep canons with no one to watch it, and every opportunity was afforded for theft; but if there were any disposed to take what did not belong to them, the knowledge that their lives would pay the forfeit if detected, deterred them from it. The excitement of the times led to gambling. It seemed that almost everybody, even those who had been leading church members at the East, were seized with the mania for gambling. Tables for this purpose were set out in every hotel, and one corner of many of the stores, both in mines and cities, were set apart for the monte table.

SAN FRANCISCO ON SUNDAY.

"Sunday in the time of the mining excitement differed little from other days. Banks were open; expresses were running; stores were open for the most part; auctioneers were crying their wares, and the town was full of business and noise. Gambling saloons were thronged day and night. The plaza was surrounded with them on two sides, and partly on a third. Music of every sort was heard from them, sometimes of the finest kind, and now and then the noise of violence and the sound of pistol shots. The whole city was a strange and almost bewildering scene to a stranger."

THE ERA OF 1849.

"The 'fall of '49 and the spring of '50' is the era of California history, which the pioneer always speaks of with warmth. It was the free-and-easy age when everybody was flush, and fortune, if not in the palm, was only just beyond the grasp of all. Men lived chiefly in tents, or in cabins scarcely more durable, and behaved themselves like a generation of bachelors. The family was beyond the mountains; the restraints of society had not yet arrived. Men threw off the masks they had lived behind and appeared out in their true character. A few did not discharge the consciences and convictions they had brought with them. More rollicked in a perfect freedom from those bonds which good men cheerfully assume in settled society for the good of the greater number. Some afterwards resumed their temperate, steady habits, but hosts were wrecked before the period of their license expired.

"Very rarely did men, on their arrival in the country, begin to work at their old trade or profession. To the mines first. If fortune favored, they soon quit for more congenial employments. If she frowned, they might depart disgusted, if they were able; but oftener, from sheer inability to leave the business, they kept on, drifting from bar to bar, living fast, reckless, improvident, half-civilized lives; comparatively rich to-day, poor to-morrow; tormented with rheumatisms and agues, remembering dimly the joys of the old homestead; nearly weaned from the friends at home, who, because they were never heard from, soon became like dead men in their memory; seeing little of women and nothing of churches; self-reliant, yet satisfied that there was nowhere any 'show' for them; full of enterprise in the direct line of their business, and utterly lost in the threshold of any other; genial companions, morbidly craving after newspapers; good fellows, but short-lived."

A REVIEW OF EVENTS.

At this day it seems strange that the news of this great discovery did not fly abroad more swiftly than it did. It would not seem so very strange, however, if it could be remembered how very improbable the truth of the gold stories then were.

And it appeared to be most improbable, that if gold was really found, it would be in quantities sufficient to pay for going after it. People were a little slow to commit themselves, at first, respecting it. Even as late as May 24, 1848, a correspondent writing in the *Californian*, a paper then published in San Francisco, expressed the opinion of some people, thus:—

"What evil effects may not result from this mania, and the consequent abandonment of all useful pursuits, in a wild-goose chase after gold?"

A good many people, far and near, looked upon the matter in this light for some time. The slowness with which the news traveled in the beginning, is seen in this:—

Monterey, then the seat of government, is not more than four or five days' travel from the place where gold was discovered. The discovery took place not later than the first of February, 1848. And yet Alcalde Walter Colton says, in his journal, under date, Monday, May 29th, "Our town was startled out of its quiet dreams to-day by the announcement that gold had been discovered on the American Fork."

If it took four months for the news of the discovery of gold to travel as far as Monterey, the capital town of the country, it is not surprising that it hardly got over to the Atlantic States within the year 1848. There was then an express that advertised to take letters through to Independence, Missouri, in sixty days, at fifty cents apiece.

If the gold news had been thoroughly credited here, it might have been published all through the East by the first of May; but it was not. In the early fall of 1848, however, the rumor began to get abroad there, through private sources. At first it was laughed at, and those who credited it at all had no idea that gold existed here in sufficient quantities to be worth digging.

COLTON'S VISIT TO THE MINES.

Walter Colton, the alcalde of Monterey, and writer of "Three Years in California," hearing of the discovery of gold, visited the mines. From his descriptions we obtain an insight into the scenes of those days. We copy his journal for a few days:—

MINING ON THE STANISLAUS.

"1848, Oct. 12.—We are camped in the center of the gold

mines, in the heart of the richest deposits, where many hundreds are at work. All the gold-diggers were excited by the report that a solid pocket of gold had been found on the Stanislaus. In half an hour a motley crowd, with crow-bars, pick-axes, spades, and wash-bowls went over the hills in the direction of the new deposit. I remained and picked out from a small crevice of slate rock, a piece weighing a half-ounce.

"Oct. 13.—I started for the Stanislaus diggings. It was an uproarous life; the monte-table with its piles of gold, glimmering in the shade. The keeper of the bank was a woman. The bank consisted of a pile of gold weighing, perhaps, a hundred pounds. They seemed to play for the excitement, caring little whether they won or lost.

"It was in this ravine that, a few weeks since, the largest lump of gold found in California was discovered. Its weight was twenty-three (23) pounds, and in nearly a pure state. Its discovery shook the whole mines. (Query—Does any one know the name of the finder?)

A BATH IN THE STANISLAUS.

"Oct. 14.—A new deposit was discovered this morning near the falls of the Stanislaus. An Irishman had gone there to bathe, and in throwing off his clothes, had dropped his knife which slipped into a crevice, and in getting it picked up gold-dust. He was soon tracked out, and a storm of picks were splitting the rocks.

"Oct. 15.—Quite a sensation was produced by the arrival from Stockton of a load of provisions and whisky. The price of the former was:—flour, $2 per pound; sugar and coffee, $4. The whisky was $20 per quart. Coffee-pots and sauce-pans were in demand, while one fellow offered $10 to let him suck with a straw from the bung. All were soon in every variety of inebriety.

"Oct. 16.—I encountered to-day, in a ravine some three miles distant, among the gold washers, a woman from San Jose. She was at work with a large wooden bowl, by the side of a stream. I asked her how long she had been there, and how much gold she averaged per day. She replied: "Three weeks, and an ounce."

"Oct. 18.—A German, this morning, picking a hole in the ground near our camping tree, struck a piece of gold weighing about three ounces. As soon as it was known, some forty picks were flying into the earth, but not another piece was found. In a ravine, a little girl this morning picked up what she thought a curious stone, and brought it to her mother, who found it a lump of gold, weighing six or seven pounds.

"Oct. 20.—I encountered this morning, in the person of a Welchman, a marked specimen of the gold-digger. He stood some six feet eight in his shoes, with giant limbs and frame. A slender strap fastened his coarse trowsers above his hips, and confined the flowing bunt of his flannel shirt. A broad-rimmed hat sheltered his browny features, while his unshorn beard and hair flowed in tangled confusion to his waist. To his back was lashed a blanket and bag of provisions; on one shoulder rested a huge crow-bar, to which was hung a gold-washer and skillet; on the other rested a rifle, a spade, and a pick, from which dangled a cup and a pair of heavy shoes. He recognized me as the magistrate who had once arrested him for breach of the peace. "Well, Alcalde," said he, "I am glad to see you in these diggings. I was on a burster; you did your duty, and I respect you for it; and now let me settle the difference between us with a bit of gold; it shall be the first I strike under this hog." Before I could reply, his traps were on the ground, and his pick was tearing up hog after hog. These removed he struck a layer of clay. "Here she comes," he ejaculated, and turned out a piece of gold that would weigh an ounce or more. "There, Alcalde, accept that, and when you reach home have a bracelet made for your good lady." He continued digging

THE ALCALDE MEETS THE MINER.

around the same place for the hour I remained, but never found another piece—not a particle. No uncommon thing to find only one piece and never another near it."

THE DESERTED CLAIMS.

Scattered all up and down through the mining districts of California are hundreds of such spots as that represented by Colton. Time was when the same place was full of life and activity; when the flume ran; when the cabins were tenanted; when the loud voices of men rose, and the sounds of labor kept the birds away that now fly so fearlessly around the tumbling ruins. But the claim gave out, and the miners, gathering their tools together, vamosed for some other spot, and desolation set in. The unused flume dropped to pieces, ownerless huts became forlorn, and the *debris* only added to the dismalness of the place. Or who knows, some dark deed may have led to the abandonment of the claim, for surely the spot looks uncanny and gloomy enough for twenty murders.

LIST OF CALIFORNIA GOVERNORS.

The Governors of California since its settlement to the present time were as follows :—

SPANISH RULE.

NAME.	INAUGURATED.
Gaspar de Portala	1767–1771
Felipe de Barri	1771–1774
Felipe de Neve	1774–1782
Pedro Fajes	1782–1890
Jose Antonio Romea	1790–1792
*Jose J. de Arrillaga	1792–1794
Diego de Borica	1794–1800
Jose J. de Arrillaga	1800–1814
*Jose Arguello	1814–1815
Pablo Vincente de Sola	1815–1822

MEXICAN RULE.

Pablo Vincente de Sola	1822–1823
Luis Arguello	1823–1825
Jose Maria de Echeandia	June, 1825—Jan., 1831
Manuel Victoria	Jan., 1831—Jan., 1832
*Pio Pico	Jan., 1832—Jan., 1833
Jose Figuerra	Jan., 1833—Aug., 1835
*Jose Castro	Aug., 1835—Jan., 1836
Nicolas Gutierrez	Jan., 1836—Apr., 1836
Mariano Chico	Apr., 1836—Aug., 1836
Nicolas Gutierrez	Aug., 1836—Nov., 1836
Juan B. Alvarado	Nov., 1836—Dec., 1842
Manuel Micheltorena	Dec., 1842—Feb., 1845
Pio Pico	Feb., 1845—July 1846

AMERICAN RULE—TERRITORIAL.

Com. John D. Sloat	July 7, 1846—Aug. 17, 1846
Com. R. F. Stockton	Aug. 17, 1846—Jan. —, 1847
Col. John C. Fremont	Jan. —, 1847—Mar. 1, 1847
Gen. S. W. Kearny	Mar. 1, 1847—May 31, 1847
Col. Richard B. Mason	May 31, 1847—Apr. 13, 1849
Gen. Bennet Riley	Apr. 13, 1849—Dec. 20, 1849

STATE—GOVERNORS.

†Peter H. Burnett	Dec. 20, 1849
John. McDougal	Jan. 9, 1851
John Bigler	Jan. 8, 1852
John Bigler	Jan. 8, 1854
J. Neely Johnson	Jan. 8, 1856
John B. Weller	Jan. 8, 1858
†Milton S. Latham	Jan. 8, 1860
John G. Downey	Jan. 14, 1860
Leland Stanford	Jan. 8, 1862
‡Frederick F. Low	Dec. 2, 1863
Henry H. Haight	Dec. 5, 1867
†Newton Booth	Dec. 8, 1871
Romualdo Pacheco	Feb. 27, 1875
William Irwin	Dec. 9, 1875
George C. Perkins	Jan. 5, 1880

* *Ad interim.* † Resigned. ‡ Term increased from two to four years.

Organization of the Government.

1846.—Thomas O. Larkin, the American Consul at Monterey, who under instructions had gained a great amount of influence among the leading native Californians, suggested and caused the issuance of a circular by Governor Pico, in May, 1846, calling a convention of thirty of the more prominent men in the country. This assemblage was to discuss the condition of affairs and to petition the Mexican authorities for an improved government; if the request met with a refusal, the territory was to be sold to some other power. The tendency of this discussion would be towards the transfer of the territory to the United States. The convention did not meet, however, as events transpired which precluded the possibility of a peaceful transfer. Lieut. John C. Fremont arrived in that year, and soon became embroiled in a wordy conflict with the authorities, and Ide and his party declared a revolution at Sonoma as heretofore mentioned.

The more intelligent settlers of California saw at an early day the urgent necessity of a regular constitution and laws. The provisional government existing since the conquest of 1847 was but a temporary affair and by no means able to satisfy the wants of a great, growing and dangerous population, which had now so strangely and suddenly gathered together. The inhabitants could not wait the slow movements of Congress. Attempts were made by the citizens of San Francisco, Sonoma, and San Jose to form legislatures for themselves, which they invested with supreme authority. It was quickly found that these independent legislative bodies came into collision with each other, and nothing less than a general constitution would be satisfactory to the people.

Great meetings for these purposes were held at San Jose, San Francisco, Monterey, Sonoma, and other places, in the months of December and January, 1848–9. It was resolved that delegates be chosen by popular election from all parts of the State to meet at San Jose. These delegates were to form a Constitution. These movements were general on the part of all citizens and no partisan feeling was shown in the matter.

CONVENTION CALLED AT MONTEREY.

While the people were thus working out for themselves this great problem, the then great Military Governor, Gen. Riley, saw fit to issue on the 3d of June, 1849, a proclamation calling a Convention to meet at Monterey on the 1st of September, to frame a Constitution.

These delegates were forty-eight in number, and while they represented all parts of the State, they were also representatives of every State in the Union. They were men not much used to those deliberations expected of such a body, but they determined to do their duty in the best possible manner.

SHOP. AND RESIDENCE. OF E. FENTON. 2 MILES SOUTH OF SALINAS. MONTEREY CO. CAL.

U.S. PUBLIC LIBRARY

The delegates, at their first regular meeting on the 4th of September, chose by a large majority of votes, Dr. Robert Semple as President of the Convention; Captain William G. Marcy was then appointed Secretary, and the other necessary offices were properly filled up. After rather more than a month's constant labor and discussion, the existing Constitution of California was drafted and finally adopted by the Convention.

This document was formed after the model of the most approved State constitutions of the Union, and was framed in strict accordance with the most liberal and independent opinions of the age.

On the 13th of October, 1849, the delegates signed the instrument and a salute of *thirty-one* guns was fired.

The house in which the delegates met was a large, handsome two-story stone erection, called "Colton Hall," and was, perhaps, the best fitted for their purposes of any building in the country. It was erected by Walter Colton, who was the Alcalde of Monterey, having been appointed by Commodore Stockton July 28, 1846. The building is still standing in a good state of preservation, and we here present a view of it as it looked at that time.

FIRST CALIFORNIA LEGISLATURE.

On Saturday, the 15th of December, 1849, the first Legislature of the State of California met at San Jose. The Assembly occupied the second story of the State House—a cut of which is on page 65—but the lower portion, which was designed for the Senate Chamber, not being ready, the latter body held their sittings, for a short period, in the house of Isaac Branham, on the south-west corner of Market Plaza. The State House proper was a building sixty feet long, forty feet wide, two stories high, and adorned with a piazza in front. The upper story was simply a large room with a stairway leading thereto. This was the Assembly Chamber. The lower story was divided into four rooms; the largest, twenty by forty feet, was designed for the Senate Chamber, and the others were used by the Secretary of State, and the various committees. The building was destroyed by fire on the 29th of April, 1853, at four o'clock in the morning.

SOLONS DISSATISFIED WITH SAN JOSE.

On the first day of the first Legislative session only six Senators were present, and perhaps twice as many Assemblymen. On Sunday, Governor Riley and Secretary Halleck arrived, and by Monday nearly all the members were present. Number of members: Senate, 16; Assembly, 36. Total 52. No sooner was the Legislature fairly organized than the members began to growl about their accommodations. They didn't like the Legislative building, and swore terribly between drinks at the accommodations of the town generally. Many of the solons expressed a desire to move the Capital from San Jose immediately. On the 19th instant Geo. B. Tingley, a member of the House from Sacramento, offered a bill to the effect that the Legislature remove the Capital at once to Monterey. The bill passed its first reading and was laid over for further action.

FIRST STATE SENATORS ELECTED.

On the 20th Gov. Riley resigned his gubernatorial office, and by his order, dated Head-quarters Tenth Military Department, San Jose, Cal., Dec. 20, 1849 (Order No. 41), Captain H. W. Halleck, afterwards a General in the war of the Rebellion, was relieved as Secretary of State. On the same day Governor Peter Burnett was sworn by K. H. Dimick, Judge of the Court of First Instance.

The same day, also, Col. J. C. Fremont received a majority of six votes, and Dr. M. Gwin a majority of two for Senators of the United States. The respective candidates for the United States Senate kept *ranches*, as they were termed; that is they

COLTON HALL, MONTEREY, CALIFORNIA.

kept open house. All who entered drank free and freely. Under the circumstances they could afford to. Every man who drank of course wished that the owner of the establishment might be the successful candidate for the Senate. That wish would be expressed half a dozen times a day in as many different houses. A great deal of solicitude would be indicated just about the time for drinks.

FIRST INAUGURAL BALL.

On the evening of the 27th, the citizens of San Jose having become somewhat alarmed at the continued grumbling of the strangers within their gates, determined that it was necessary to do something to content the assembled wisdom of the State, and accordingly arranged for a grand ball, which was given in the Assembly Chamber. As ladies were very scarce, the country about was literally "raked," to use the expression of the historian of that period, "for señoritas," and their red and yellow flannel petticoats so variegated the whirl of the dance that the American-dressed ladies and in fact the solons themselves were actually bewildered, and finally captivated, for, as the record further states, "now and then was given a sly wink

of the eye between some American ladies, and between them and a friend of the other sex as the señoritas, bewitching and graceful in motion, glided by with a captured member." But, notwitbstanding this rivalry, the first Californuia inaugural ball was a success. "The dance went on as merry as a marriage bell. All were in high glee. Spirits were pleuty. Some hovered where you saw them not, but the sound thereof was not lost."

THE NOTED LEGISLATURE.

Speaking of the appellation applied to the first body of California law-makers, *i. e.*, "The Legislature of a thousand drinks," the same quaint writer says, "with no disrespect for the members of that body, I never beard one of them deny that the baptismal name was improperly bestowed upon them. They were good drinkers — they drank like men. If they could not stand the ceremony on any particular occasion they would lie down to it with becoming grace. I knew one to be laid out witb a white sheet spread over him, and six lighted candles around him. He appeared to be in the spirit land. He was really *on* land with the spirits in bim—too full for utterance. But to do justice to this body of men, there were but a very few among them wbo were given to drinking habitually, and as for official labor, they performed probably more than any subsequent legislative body of the State in the same given time.

In the State House there was many a trick played, many a joke passed, the recollection of which produces a smile upon the faces of those who witnessed them. It was not infrequently that as a person was walking up-stairs with a lighted candle, a shot from a revolver would extinguish it. Then what shouts of laughter rang through the building at the scared individual. Those who fired were marksmen; their aim was true and they knew it."

THE FANDANGO.

Speaking of the way in which these gay and festive Legislators passed their evenings, a writer says: "The almost nightly amusement was the fandango. There were some respectable ones and some which at this day would not be called respectable. The term might be considered relative in its signification. It depended a good deal on the spirit of the times and the the notion of the attendant of such places. Those fandangos, where the members kept their hats on and treated their partners after each dance, were not considered of a high-toned character (modern members will please bear this in mind).

There were frequent parties where a little more gentility was exhibited. In truth, considering the times and the country, they were very agreeable. The difference in language, in some degree prohibited a free exchange of ideas between the two sexes when the Americans were in excess. But then, what one could not say in so many words he imagined, guessed, or made signs, and on the whole, the parties were novel and interesting.

AMUSEMENTS FOR THE MEMBERS.

The grand out-door amusements were the bull and bear fights. They took place sometimes on St. James, and sometimes on Market Square. Sunday was the usual day for bull-fights. On the 3d of February the Legislators were entertained by a great exhibition of a fellow-man putting himself on a level with a beast. In tbe month of March there was a good deal of amusement, mixed with a good deal of excitement.

It was reported all over the Capital that gold had been discovered in the bed of Coyote creek. There was a general rush. Picks, shovels, crow-bars, and pans had a large sale. Members of the Legislature, officials, clerks, and lobbyists, concluded suddenly to change their vocatiou. Even the sixteen dollars per day which they had voted themselves, was no inducement to keep them away from Coyote creek. But they soon came back again, and half of those who went away would never own it after the excitement was over. Beyond the above interesting, and presumably prominent facts, history gives us very little concerning the meeting of our first Legislature, except that the session lasted one hundred and twenty-nine days, an adjournment having been effected on the 22d of April, 1850.

SECOND SESSION OF LEGISLATURE.

The second Legislature assembled on the 6th of January, 1851. On the 8th the Governor tendered his resignation to the Legislature, and John McDougal was sworn in as his successor. The question of the removal of the capital from San Jose was one of the important ones of the session, so much so that the citizens of San Jose were remarkably active in catering to the wishes of the members of the Legislative body. They offered extravagant bids of land for the capitol grounds, promised all manner of buildings and accommodations, and even took the State scrip in payment for Legislators' board. But it was of no use.

Vallejo was determined to have the capital, and began bribing members right and left with all the city lots they wanted. The Act of removal was passed February 14th, and after that date the Legislators had to suffer. The people refused to take State scrip for San Jose board, charged double prices for everything; and when, on the 16th of May, the Solons finally pulled up stakes and left, there was not thrown after them the traditional old shoe, but an assorted lot of mongrel oaths and Mexican maledictions.

REMOVAL OF THE CAPITAL.

Third Session—Convened at Vallejo, the new Capital, January 5, 1752. Number of members: Senate, 27; Assembly, 62; total 89.

Fourth Session—Convened at Vallejo, January 2, 1853; removed to Benicia, February 4, 1853.

Fifth Session—Convened at Benicia, January 2, 1854, removed to Sacramento, February 25, 1854, where it has since remained.

PRESENT CAPITOL BUILDING.

In the beginning of 1860 the citizens of Sacramento deeded to the State, lots of land in the city on which a new State Capitol could be built. Work commenced the 15th day of May 1861, and the corner-stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies, conducted by N. Green Curtis, then Grand Master of the Order. In a few years other blocks were added, so that now the grounds extend from Tenth to Fifteenth and from L to N streets. For this addition the citizens subscribed $30,000, the State appropriation not being sufficient to fully pay for the land. The original architect was Reuben Clark, to whom the greatest meed of praise should be given for the beautiful building that now adorns the city and is an honor to the State. After the dedication ceremonies, work was discontinued on it for some time, and it was not until 1865 that labor was recommenced in earnest. Up to November 1, 1875, the cost, added to the usual items for repairs and improvements, amounted to $2,449,428.31. The building is two hundred and forty feet in height, the height of the main building being ninety-four feet. Its depth is one hundred and forty-nine feet and its length two hundred and eighty-two. The Assembly Chamber is seventy-three by seventy-five, with a height of forty-eight feet, and the Senate seventy-three by fifty-six, with the same height. The first, or ground story of the building, is sixteen feet above the level of the surrounding streets.

The State Capitol, one of the prettiest in America, stands in a park of eight blocks, terraced and ornamented with walks, drives, trees, shrubs and plants, forming one of the prettiest spots in the country. This fine structure cost about $2,500,000 and its towering dome, surmounted by the Temple and Goddess of Liberty, rises two hundred and forty feet, and is the first object presented to view in the distance from whatever direction the traveler approaches the city. A fine engraving of this building will be found as a frontispiece.

The State Capitol Park, in which are located the Capitol building, the State Armory, and the State Printing Office, embraces ten full blocks of land, and the breadth of four streets, running north and south. Recent improvements, lay out the grounds in a graceful landscape style, of extensive lawn and clumps of trees, and arranges them more especially as a drive. The main drive is in the form of an ellipse, the roadway being forty feet in width, and estimated to be about two-thirds of a mile in length. It is bordered by a double row of trees, and the grounds intervening between the roadway and the fences are being tastefully laid out in the best style of landscape gardening.

Descriptive and Statistical Matter.

THE Coast Range of mountains runs parallel to the ocean, and has an altitude of from two thousand to four thousand feet above the sea, and an average width of twenty to forty miles.

SIERRA NEVADA RANGE.

On the general eastern boundary of California, and running nearly its entire length, lies the Sierra Nevada (snowy range), its summit being generally above the region of perpetual snow. In this State it is about four hundred and fifty miles long and eighty miles wide, with an altitude varying from five thousand to fifteen thousand feet above the level of the sea. Nearly its whole width is occupied with its western slope, descending to a level of three hundred feet above the sea; its eastern slope, five or six miles wide, terminating abruptly in the great interior basin, which is five thousand feet above the sea level. The sides of the Sierra Nevada, to a height of about eight thousand feet, are covered with dense forests of valuable timber, which is succeeded by rugged granite and perpetual snow.

STATE HOUSE AT SAN JOSE, 1849.

CALIFORNIA ALPS.

John Muir says:—

"Few portions of the California Alps are, strictly speaking, picturesque. The whole massive uplift of the range, four hundred and fifty miles long by about seventy wide, is one grand picture, not clearly divisible into smaller ones; in this respect it differs greatly from the older and riper mountains of the Coast Range. All the landscapes of the Sierra were remodeled deep down to the roots of their granite foundations by the developing ice-floods of the last geological winter.

HEAD-WATERS OF THE TUOLUMNE.

"On the head-waters of the Tuolumne is a group of wild Alps on which the geologist may say the sun has but just begun to shine, yet in a high degree picturesque, and in all its main features so regular and evenly balanced as almost to appear conventional—one somber cluster of snow-laden peaks with gray pine-fringed granite bosses braided around its base, the whole

surging free into the sky from the head of a magnificent valley, whose lofty walls are beveled away on both sides so as to embrace it all without admitting anything not strictly belonging to it. The foreground was now all aflame with autumn colors, brown and purple and gold, ripe in the mellow sunshine; contrasting brightly with the deep, cobalt blue of the sky, and the black and gray and pure, spiritual white of the rocks and glaciers. Down through the midst the young Tuolumne was seen pouring from its crystal fountains, now resting in glassy pools as if changing back again into ice; now leaping in white cascades as if turning to snow; gliding right and left between the granite bosses, then sweeping on through the smooth meadowy levels of the valley, swaying pensively from side to side with calm, stately gestures, past dipping willows and sedges, and around groves of arrowy pine; and throughout its whole eventful course, flowing fast or slow, singing loud or low, ever filling the landscape with spiritual animation, and manifesting the grandeur of its sources in every movement and tone."

MOUNT DIABLO.

The most familiar peak in the State is, however, Mount Diablo, being very near its geographical center, and towering above all other peaks—prominent from its inaccessibility and magnificent panoramic sweep from its top—prominent from its selection by the Government as the initial point of base and meridian lines in the land survey, it being the reference point in about two-thirds of the State.

It stands out boldly three thousand eight hundred and fifty-six feet high, overlooking the tranquil ocean, thirty miles due east from the Golden Gate, serving as a beacon to the weary, sea-tossed mariner, far out on the blue, briny billows, pointing him to a haven of security in the great harbor through the Golden Gate itself; and even on through bay and strait to anchorages safe and deep, up to where the foot-stones of the great pile meet and kiss the brackish waters. Grand old mountain, majestic, silent, yet a trumpet-tongued preacher! Who is there of the prosperous dwellers upon its slopes, or near its grateful shadows, that, going or coming by land or sea, does not look upon that blue receding or advancing pile with a full heart?

General Vallejo gives the following as the history of Mount Diablo (Mount Devil): "In 1806, a military expedition from San Francisco marched against the tribe 'Bolgones,' who were encamped at the foot of the mountain. The Indians were prepared to receive the expedition, and a hot engagement ensued in the large hollow fronting the western side of the mountain. As the victory was about to be decided in favor of the Indians, an unknown personage, decorated with the most extraordinary plumage, and making diverse movements, suddenly appeared near the combatants. The Indians were victorious, and the *incognito* (Puy), departed towards the mount. The defeated soldiers, on ascertaining that the Spirit went through the same ceremony daily, and at all hours, named the mount 'Diablo,' in allusion to its mysterious inhabitant, that continued thus to make its strange appearance until the tribe was subdued by the troops in command of Lieutenant Gabriel Moraga, in a second campaign, the same year. In the aboriginal tongue, *Puy* signifies Evil Spirit; and, doubtless, it signifies devil in the Anglo-American language."

"It is believed there are few points on the earth's surface from which so extensive an area can be seen as from this mountain." The writer has, from its summit, counted thirty-five cities and villages, where reside two-thirds of the inhabitants of the State.

GREAT MOUNTAIN RANGES.

The two great mountain ranges unite at the northern and southern part of the State, each connecting range having a lofty peak.

In the northern connecting link is Mount Shasta, fourteen thousand four hundred and forty-two feet high. It rears its great, craggy snow-covered summit high in the air, and is often seen at a distance of two hundred miles at the south-west. It takes about three days to reach its summit and return. You can ride to the snow line the first day, ascend to the top the following morning, descend to your camp in the afternoon, and return to the valley on the third day. Mount Shasta has a glacier, almost, if not quite, the only one within the limits of the United States. The mountain is an extinct volcano. Its summit is composed of lava, and the eye can easily trace the now broken lines of this old crater when viewed from the north.

Mount Shasta is clothed with snow for a virtual mile down from its summit during most of the year. Mount Whitney is the highest point in the United States (14,900 feet); but Mount Shasta (14,442 feet) makes a more imposing appearance because it rises in solitary grandeur seven thousand feet above any mountains near it. In the Sierra Nevada range are more than one hundred peaks over ten thousand feet high, according to the State Geological Survey.

In the southern connecting link is snow-capped Mount San Bernardino eleven thousand six hundred feet above the sea level. Between these two great ranges, lie the great interior basin of the State, comprising the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys, really but one geographical formation, drained by the two great rivers bearing their respective names, and their tributaries; an uninterrupted level country of exceeding fertility, and the great future wheat growing section of the State. This basin extends north and south about four hundred miles, with an average breadth of from fifty to sixty miles, rising into undulating slopes and low hills as the mountains are approached on either side. It is covered with a diluvium from four hundred to fifteen hundred feet deep, and presents evidences of having once been the bed of a vast lake.

Innumerable valleys are formed by spurs shooting off from

RESIDENCE OF MRS. T. C. Mc CUSKER. PAJARO DISTRICT, MONTEREY CO, CAL.

the western slope of the Sierra Nevada range, and from the Coast range on either side, extending the entire length of the State; well watered by springs and living streams, possessing a good soil and climate, and every way adapted to profitable mixed husbandry.

This great valley is drained from the north by the Sacramento river, and from the south by the San Joaquin, which, after meeting and uniting in the center of the basin, break through the Coast Range to the Pacific. At the southern extremity are the Tulare lakes and marshes, which in the wet season cover a large extent of surface. Along the great rivers the valleys are generally low and level, and extremely fertile, rising into undulating slopes and low hills as the mountains are approached on either side, and broken on the east by numerous spurs from the Sierras. The following table gives the most noted mountains in the State:—

ALTITUDE OF PROMINENT POINTS IN THE STATE.

NAMES OF PLACES. (SIERRA NEVADA RANGE).	Distance fr'm S.F.	Altitude above sea.	NAMES OF PLACES. (COAST RANGE.)	Distance fr'm S.F.	Altitude above Sea.
Mount Whitney	173	14,900	Snow Mountain	114	7,500
Mount Shasta	244	14,442	Mount St. John	96	4,500
Mount Tyndall	160	14,386	Mount Hamilton	52	4,400
Mount Dana	148	13,227	Mount St. Helena	70	4,343
Mount Lyell	144	13,217	Mount Diablo	32	3,856
Mount Brewer	152	13,886	Mt. Loma Prieta	54	4,040
Mount Silliman	130	11,623	Mount Balley	280	6,375
Lassen Butte	183	10,577	Mount Tamalpais	15	2,604
Stanislaus Peak	125	11,500	Marysville Buttes	92	2,030
Round Top	120	10,650	Farallone Islands	34	200
DownievilleButtes	157	8,720	Clay Street Hill	—	387
Colfax Village	144	2,431	Red Bluff	225	307
Sacramento	90	30	Redding	260	558

POPULATION AND INCREASE.

In 1831, the entire population of the State was 23,025, of whom 18,683 were Indian converts. During the years 1843, '44, '45 and '46 a great many emigrants from the United States settled in California. In January, 1847, the white population was estimated at from 12,000 to 15,000. Its population, in 1850, was probably 150,000. The population of the State, in 1880, was 864,686. There are on the average, six inhabitants to the square mile, but the distribution of the settlement over the State is unequal. Thus, San Francisco has about 8,000 people to the square mile, while those portions of San Diego and San Bernardino counties in the Colorado Desert and enclosed basin, with an area of fourteen thousand square miles, have at least seven square miles to each white inhabitant. The counties of San Francisco, San Mateo, Santa Clara, Contra Costa, San Joaquin, Sacramento, Yolo, Solano, Napa, Sonoma and Marin, fronting on San Francisco, San Pablo, and Suisun bays, and the deltas of the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers, all within thirty miles of Mount Diablo, and distinctly visible from its summit, have 580,800 inhabitants, or about fifty-eight to the mile, leaving a little more than two to the square mile for the remainder of the State.

CENSUS OF THE STATE BY COUNTIES*

SINCE ITS ORGANIZATION.

	COUNTIES	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.	Increase in ten years.
1	Alameda	----	8,927	24,237	63,639	39,402
2	Alpine (a)	----	----	685	539	dec 146
3	Amador	----	10,930	9,582	11,386	1,804
4	Butte	3,574	12,106	11,403	18,721	7,308
5	Calaveras	16,884	16,299	8,895	8,980	85
6	Colusa	115	2,274	6,165	13,118	6,953
7	Contra Costa	----	5,328	8,461	12,525	4,044
8	Del Norte	----	1,993	2,022	2,499	628
9	El Dorado	20,057	20,562	10,309	10,647	338
10	Fresno	----	4,605	6,336	9,478	3,142
11	Humboldt	----	2,694	6,140	15,515	9,375
12	Inyo (b)	----	----	1,956	2,928	477
13	Kern (b)	----	----	2,925	5,600	2,675
14	Klamath (i)	----	1,803	1,686	----	----
15	Lake (e)	----	----	2,969	6,643	3,674
16	Lassen (d)	----	----	1,327	3,341	2,014
17	Los Angeles	3,530	11,333	15,309	33,392	18,083
18	Marin	323	3,334	6,903	11,326	4,423
19	Mariposa	4,379	6,243	4,572	4,399	dec. 173
20	Mendocino (c)	55	3,967	7,545	11,000	3,455
21	Merced*	----	1,141	2,807	5,657	2,850
22	Mono (f)	----	----	430	5,416	5,013
23	Monterey	1,872	4,739	9,876	11,309	—1,433
24	Modoc (j)	----	----	----	4,700	4,700
25	Napa (e)	405	5,521	7,163	12,894	5,713
26	Nevada	----	16,446	19,134	20,534	1,400
27	Placer	----	13,270	11,357	14,278	2,921
28	Plumas (d)	----	4,363	4,489	6,881	2,392
29	Sacramento	9,087	24,142	26,830	36,200	9,370
30	San Benito (k)	----	----	----	5,584	5,584
31	San Bernardino	----	5,551	3,988	7,800	3,812
32	San Diego	----	4,324	4,951	8,620	3,669
33	San Francisco (g)	----	56,802	149,473	233,956	84,483
34	San Joaquin (h)	3,647	9,435	21,050	24,323	3,273
35	San Luis Obispo	336	1,782	4,772	8,142	3,370
36	San Mateo (g)	----	3,214	6,635	8,717	2,082
37	Santa Barbara	1,185	3,543	7,784	9,478	1,694
38	Santa Clara	----	11,912	26,246	35,113	8,864
39	Santa Cruz	643	4,944	8,743	12,808	4,605
40	Shasta (d)	378	4,360	4,173	9,700	5,527
41	Sierra	----	11,387	5,619	6,617	998
42	Siskiyou	----	7,629	6,648	8,401	1,553
43	Solano	580	7,169	16,871	18,475	1,604
44	Sonoma	560	11,867	19,819	25,925	6,106
45	Stanislaus (h)	----	2,245	6,499	8,951	2,452
46	Sutter	3,444	3,390	5,030	5,212	182
47	Tehama	----	4,044	3,587	9,414	5,827
48	Trinity	1,635	5,125	3,213	4,982	1,769
49	Tulare	----	4,638	4,533	11,281	6,748
50	Tuolumne (h)	8,351	16,229	8,150	7,843	dec. 307
51	Ventura (j)	----	----	----	5,088	5,088
52	Yolo	1,086	4,716	9,899	11,880	1,981
53	Yuba	9,673	13,668	10,851	11,540	689
Total	The State	92,597	379,994	560,247	864,686	304,439
	White	91,635	323,177	499,424	767,266	267,842
	Colored	962	4,086	4,272	6,265	1,993
	Chinese	----	34,933	49,310	75,025	25,715
	Indians	----	17,908	7,241	16,130	8,889

The returns of 1850 for Contra Costa and Santa Clara were lost on the way to the Census Office, and those for San Francisco were destroyed by fire. The corrected State census of 1852 gives the population of these three counties as follows: Contra Costa, 2,786; San Francisco, 36,154; and Santa Clara, 6,764; and gives the total population of the State (save El Dorado, not returned) 215,122. El Dorado was estimated at 40,000, which would make the total population at that date 255,122. (*Tide* Doc. No. 14. Appendix to Senate Journal, 4th session Legislature.)

(a) In 1863 Alpine from Amador, Calaveras, El Dorado, and Mono.
(b) In 1865 organized.
(c) In 1861 Lake from Napa.
(d) In 1863 Lassen from Plumas and Shasta.
(e) In 1860 organized.
(f) In 1863 organized.
(g) In 1857 San Mateo from San Francisco.
(h) In 1854 Stanislaus from San Joaquin and Tuolumne.
(i) Divided and attached to other counties.
(j) Organized in 1873.
(k) Organized in 1872 from Monterey.

*The census of 1880 gives males, 518,271; females, 346,415; native, 572,006; foreign, 292,680.

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTIONS.

It is as an agricultural State now, however, that California is attracting attention, and to show what we are doing in that line we append a table of receipts and exports from San Francisco of wheat, flour, barley, oats, beans and potatoes since 1856.

Each year terminates with June 30th:—

WHEAT AND FLOUR.

	RECEIPTS.	EXPORTS.
Date.	Equal to bbls. Flour.	Equal to bbls. Flour.
1857	151,470	43,960
1858	116,474	6,654
1859	212,888	20,618
1860	419,749	186,182
1861	834,020	707,156
1862	560,304	385,600
1863	781,138	492,724
1864	715,975	509,730
1865	310,691	99,932
1866	917,217	626,060
1867	1,967,197	1,697,402
1868	1,878,508	1,691,115
1869	2,238,800	1,912,095
1870	2,244,061	1,974,259
1871	1,597,756	1,386,834
1872	937,203	738,206
1873	3,815,911	3,537,874
1874	3,079,473	3,069,123
1875	3,731,104	3,413,669
1876	2,652,461	2,490,633
1877	4,115,554	4,029,253
1878	1,864,644	1,765,304
1879	3,839,180	3,867,955
1880	2,891,660	2,591,545

BARLEY AND OATS.

	BARLEY.		OATS.	
	Receipts, in centals.	Exports, in centals.	Receipts, in centals.	Exports, in centals.
1857	455,823	66,368	157,344	8,370
1858	637,568	142,612	186,039	107,659
1859	779,870	295,836	320,248	218,647
1860	549,293	69,246	216,898	90,682
1861	677,455	339,536	315,078	116,467
1862	611,227	188,617	351,633	154,585
1863	432,203	49,809	177,105	39,986
1864	611,143	40,329	304,044	91,086
1865	438,432	13,920	273,973	3,366
1866	1,037,209	349,990	343,042	113,966
1867	730,112	142,154	328,478	89,331
1868	638,920	31,342	221,811	5,685
1869	608,988	91,202	234,498	21,934
1870	752,418	300,528	299,143	13,957
1871	701,639	138,008	304,153	13,227
1872	792,198	16,707	358,531	11,707
1873	981,028	226,928	200,545	5,437
1874	1,127,390	243,752	243,400	27,640
1875	1,243,657	182,146	305,844	56,023
1876	1,142,154	204,131	233,960	3,101
1877	1,552,765	282,875	210,257	4,479
1878	858,967	88,887	145,413	10,756
1879	1,752,712	468,335	253,802	29,253
1880	1,191,451	411,145	143,366	5,372

BEANS AND POTATOES.

	BEANS.		POTATOES.	
	Receipts, in sacks.	Exports, in sacks.	Receipts, in sacks.	Exports, in sacks.
1857	55,268	638	343,681	.....
1858	65,076	6,721	330,307	.....
1859	69,682	22,953	292,458	.....
1860	38,714	8,300	326,973	11,955
1861	34,188	4,675	317,419	40,997
1862	58,294	11,789	293,074	5,815
1863	59,620	2,863	364,423	14,952
1864	83,568	21,619	376,046	22,161
1865	47,822	4,244	346,654	5,976
1866	45,717	6,662	515,807	16,984
1867	50,678	2,921	543,193	7,378
1868	50,638	12,917	632,086	19,133
1869	53,711	1,899	604,392	24,360
1870	99,585	7,890	701,960	24,710
1871	85,618	21,800	700,122	18,880
1872	56,390	7,479	720,077	36,578
1873	70,048	5,997	779,379	27,986
1874	89,091	5,739	781,049	33,772
1875	113,577	8,156	752,456	29,441
1876	115,128	17,296	731,207	25,684
1877	117,860	10,512	810,576	36,818
1878	80,116	12,705	624,353	18,840
1879	207,193	17,871	750,211	23,440
1880	198,249	28,740	590,611	36,200

STATE LANDS AND HOW DIVIDED.

State Surveyor-General, William Minis, places the area of the State at 100,500,000 acres, divided as follows:—

Agricultural and mineral lands surveyed to June 30, 1879	40,054,114
Agricultural and mineral lands unsurveyed	39,065,754
Private grants surveyed to June 30, 1879	8,459,694
Mission Church property	40,707
Pueblo Lands	188,049
Private grants unsurveyed	15,000
Indian and military reservations	318,631
Lakes, islands, bays and navigable rivers	1,561,700
Swamp and overflowed lands unsurveyed	110,714
Salt marsh and tide lands around San Francisco bay	100,000
Salt marsh and tide lands around Humboldt bay	5,000
Aggregate	100,500,000

OWNERSHIP AND CULTIVATION OF LAND.

From various official sources we have compiled the subjoined table, showing the total area, the area sold by the Government (that is, held by private ownership), the area enclosed, and the area cultivated, in every county of the State—all in square miles. The figures are not exact, nor is it possible to make them so from any official records now in existence. The area "sold" is that treated as subject to taxation in the several counties, and the areas enclosed and cultivated are reported annually in the Assessor's reports.

In some cases, considerable quantities of land have been disposed of by the Federal Government, but in such a manner that they are not subject to taxation. Thus, the Southern Pacific Railroad Company has built 150 miles of its road in San Diego county, and is entitled to twenty square miles of land as subsidy for each mile of the road, making a total of 3,000 square miles; but this land has not yet been conveyed by patent, and nobody is authorized to say precisely which section will pass under the grant. The total areas, as given in the following table, are taken from calculations made by J. H. Wilde, Esq.

DIAGRAM SHOWING COMPARATIVE SIZE OF COUNTIES.

Prepared for Elliott & Moore's County History.

Arranged in square miles, each square represents 50 square miles land.

Each black ■ square represents 50 square miles cultivated, fractions omitted.

Each dotted ▪ square represents 50 square miles sold but not cultivated.

Each open □ square represents 50 square miles unsold land, not assessed.

The areas in the table are not exact. The cultivated and assessed land and valuations are from Assessor's reports. About one twenty-fourth of the State is cultivated, and about one fourth belongs to individuals.

NAME.	AREA.	CULTIVATED.	SOLD.	VALUATION, Real and Personal.
Santa Cruz.	433	35	380	$ 5,616,553
San Mateo.	450	90	450	6,157,210
Marin.	575	25	490	7,868,917
Sutter.	576	325	576	3,936,203
Yuba.	600	90	330	4,268,250
Amador.	700	45	200	2,724,449
Contra Costa.	756	180	700	7,720,292
Alameda.	800	105	650	37,452,230
Solano.	800	190	790	8,671,022
Napa.	828	40	350	7,873,926
Sierra.	830	4	140	751,005
Calaveras.	936	35	320	1,829,865
Lake.	975	30	230	1,213,084
San Benito.	1,000	55	480	3,774,603
Sacramento.	1,026	170	980	18,578,385
Nevada.	1,050	80	500	6,821,306
Yolo.	1,150	215	880	9,916,597
Santa Clara.	1,336	350	850	23,628,845
San Joaquin.	1,350	475	1,350	18,678,594
Stanislaus.	1,350	590	1,220	6,031,988
Ventura.	1,380	78	700	2,857,383
Placer.	1,380	150	600	5,832,925
Sonoma.	1,400	310	1,200	15,178,121
Mariposa.	1,440	8	300	1,299,950
Del Norte.	1,440	2	80	695,850
Butte.	1,458	370	750	10,665,097
Trinity.	1,800	12	100	898,610
El Dorado.	1,872	20	330	2,331,350
Tuolumne.	1,950	86	290	1,649,611
Merced.	1,975	480	1,500	5,712,657
Humboldt.	2,000	45	1,100	5,355,028
Colusa.	2,376	435	1,800	12,546,242
Plumas.	2,736	10	290	1,926,154
Tehama.	2,800	300	750	4,192,548
Siskiyou.	3,040	48	300	2,651,367
San Luis Obispo.	3,160	90	1,500	$4,137,570
Monterey.	3,300	300	1,150	7,185,185
Santa Barbara.	3,540	90	1,300	4,479,829
Mendocino.	3,816	95	1,100	5 508,650
Mono.	4,186	10	80	1,691,779
Shasta.	4,500	55	1,800	1,963,320
Lassen.	4,942	40	320	1,213,184
Tulare.	5,500	150	1,900	4,694,250
Inyo.	5,852	10	110	972,401
Los Angeles.	6,000	170	2,200	16,160,988
Modoc.	7,380	40	250	1,239,152
Kern.	8,000	40	2,000	4,485,097
Fresno.	8,750	110	2,800	6,055,062
San Diego.	15,150	28	600	3,161,177
San Bernardino.	23,472	85	700	2,601,321
Total.....	164,031	6,941	41,350	$578,839,214

By way of comparison, on same scale, to show the vast size of California, we represent the State of Rhode Island. 1,306 square miles.

SIZE OF CALIFORNIA.

Its extreme length, north-west and south-east, is about seven hundred and seventy miles, and greatest breadth three hundred and thirty miles, embracing every variety of climate in the known world. It has an area of one hundred and sixty-four thousand nine hundred and eighty-one square miles, or one hundred million nine hundred and forty-seven thousand eight hundred and forty acres, of which eighty-nine million acres are suited to some kind of profitable husbandry.

California is four times greater in area than Cuba. It will make four States as large as New York, which has a population of nearly five million. It will make five States the size of Kentucky, which has a population of one million three hundred and twenty-one thousand. It will make twenty-four States the size of Massachusetts, having a population of one million five hundred thousand. It has an area one hundred and forty-four times as great as Rhode Island. It is four-fifths the size of Austria, and nearly as large as France, each having a population of thirty-six million. It is nearly twice the size of Italy, with twenty-seven million inhabitants, and it is one and one-half times greater than Great Britain and Ireland, having a population of thirty-two million.

California needs population—she is susceptible of sustaining millions where she now has thousands.

With industry, economy, sobriety, and honesty of purpose, no man in this State, with rare exceptions, will fail of success in the ordinary pursuits of life.

BAYS, HARBORS AND ISLANDS.

California has a sea-coast extending the whole length of the State, amounting, following the indentations, to somewhat over seven hundred miles. The principal bays and harbors, beginning on the south, are San Diego, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Monterey, San Francisco, Tomales, Bodega, and Humboldt.

San Francisco bay, the most capacious and best protected harbor on the western coast of North America, is nearly fifty miles long (including its extension, San Pablo bay,) and about nine miles wide. The entrance to the bay is through a strait about five miles long and a mile wide, and is named Chrysopylæ, or Golden Gate.

A FEW LAKES.

There are few lakes worthy of mention in California. The largest is Tulare, in the southern part of the State, which is very shoal. It is about thirty-three miles long by twenty-two wide, though in the wet season it covers a much larger area. Owen's Kern, and Buena Vista are much smaller lakes, in the same vicinity.

Donner Lake and Lake Tahoe are small bodies of water much visited by tourists, lying near the eastern border of the State.

Lake Mono, fourteen miles long from east to west and nine miles wide, lies in Mono county, east of the Sierra Nevada. The water, being saturated with various mineral substances, the chief of which are salt, lime, borax, and carbonate of soda, is intensely bitter and saline, and of such high specific gravity that the human body floats in it very lightly. No living thing except the larva of a small fly and a small crustacean, inhabits this lake, which is sometimes called the Dead Sea of California.

The other lakes are: Clear, in Lake county, in the western part of the State, about ten miles long; and Klamath and Goose lakes, lying partly in Oregon.

WHEAT THE STAPLE PRODUCTION.

Prior to 1864, no very marked results were reached in farming in California, the export of agricultural products with the exception of wool, not having been such as to attract attention abroad. And owing to the drought that prevailed in 1863 and 1864, California had but little grain or other farm produce to spare, flour having been to some extent imported. The large extent, undoubted fertility, and known capabilities of the lands of the San Joaquin, Sacramento and Salinas valleys give assurance that Agriculture will become the predominant interest of its people.

The principal staples which the soil and climate of these valleys favor are the cereal grains. Wild oats are indigenous to the country, and on lands allowed to run wild, will run out other small grains, but are cultivated only as a forage plant, which, cut while green, makes an excellent hay. Barley also thrives well, and in a green state, is often cut for hay. But the great staple, from being "the staff of life," and the ease of cultivation over other products in this climate, is wheat. In a moderately rainy season it is capable of perfecting its growth before the heats of summer have evaporated the moisture from the roots, and a crop is nearly sure of being made. No disease, rust, or insect harms the grain, although smut was in early days very prevalent, but by proper treatment has nearly disappeared. There has always been a good demand for the surplus crop of this cereal, in the mines and for export, and its cultivation has been profitable.

Cotton cultivation has been experimented upon in Fresno county, and in the Tulare Basin, where the yield has averaged five hundred pounds to the acre of a fine textile fibre.

Next to the cultivation of cereals, the vine engrosses the minds of California agriculturists more than any other production, the product of her vineyards finding favor in all parts of the world.

Many of our subscribers are directly interested in producing wheat, and the following table giving the fluctuations of the market will be found of great value for reference.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT

SHOWING THE

Fluctuation of Prices in the San Francisco Wheat Market,

PER CENTAL.

According to the monthly average quotations for Good Shipping Wheat. From June, 1864, to June, 1879.
Each column showing the price of each year's crop.

(Compiled for the Illustrated History by A. MONTPELLIER, Cashier Granger's Bank.)

MONTHS.		1864–65	1865–66	1866–67	1867–68	1868–69	1869–70	1870–71	1871–72	1872–73	1873–74	1874–75	1875–76	1876–77	1877–78	1878–79
		$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.	$ cts.
June	Highest	3 05	4 75	1 65	1 90	2 05	1 80	1 97½	2 50	1 95	1 87½	1 85	1 72½	1 65	2 45	1 75
	Lowest	2 60	1 90	1 47½	1 67½	1 90	1 55	1 65	2 25	1 60	1 70	1 65	1 65	1 52½	2 12½	1 62½
	Average	2 82½	3 32½	1 56¼	1 78¾	1 97½	1 67½	1 81¼	2 37½	1 77½	1 78¾	1 75	1 68¾	1 58¾	2 28⅛	1 68¾
July	Highest	3 52½	1 90	1 55	1 82½	2 02½	1 82½	1 97½	2 35	1 65	1 92½	1 70	2 15	1 52½	2 37½	1 70
	Lowest	3 15	1 70	1 47½	1 70	1 80	1 67½	1 80	2 22½	1 52½	1 70	1 60	1 72½	1 45	2 15	1 62½
	Average	3 33¾	1 80	1 51¼	1 75¼	1 91¼	1 75	1 88¾	2 28½	1 58¾	1 71¼	1 65	1 93¾	1 48¾	2 26¼	1 66¼
August	Highest	3 55	1 85	1 50	2 00	2 05	1 09	1 90	2 42½	1 62½	2 30	1 65	2 32½	1 52½	2 30	1 75
	Lowest	2 25	1 70	1 42½	1 82½	1 82½	1 65	1 77½	2 30	1 50	1 92½	1 52½	2 15	1 45	2 15	1 65
	Average	2 90	1 77½	1 46¼	1 91¼	1 93¾	1 72½	1 83¾	2 36¼	1 56¼	2 11¼	1 58¾	2 23½	1 48¾	2 22½	1 70
September	Highest	3 85	2 00	1 55	2 40	2 00	1 77½	1 92½	2 67½	1 62½	2 32½	1 55	2 15	1 55	2 37½	1 77½
	Lowest	3 50	1 85	1 35	2 05	1 85	1 62½	1 82½	2 40	1 55	2 20	1 50	2 00	1 50	2 25	1 67½
	Average	3 67½	1 92½	1 45	2 22½	1 92½	1 70	1 87½	2 53¾	1 58¾	2 26½	1 52½	2 07½	1 52½	2 31¼	1 72½
October	Highest	4 37½	2 12½	1 87½	2 52½	2 02½	1 75	2 10½	2 80	1 72½	2 35	1 60	2 05	1 70	2 40	1 75
	Lowest	3 85	2 00	1 55	2 37½	1 90	1 60	1 92¼	2 67½	1 62½	2 27½	1 52½	2 00	1 57½	2 25	1 67½
	Average	4 11¼	2 06¼	1 71¼	2 45	1 96¼	1 67½	2 01½	2 73¾	1 67½	2 31¼	1 56¾	2 02½	1 63¾	2 31½	1 71¼
November	Highest	4 37½	2 15	1 95	2 52½	1 95	1 65	2 20	2 82½	1 77½	2 30	1 57⅔	2 00	2 00	2 37½	1 75
	Lowest	3 50	2 00	1 72½	2 47½	1 80	1 60	2 02½	2 70	1 65	2 22½	1 50	1 87½	1 75	2 22½	1 65
	Average	3 93¾	2 07½	1 83¾	2 50	1 87½	1 62½	2 11¼	2 76¼	1 71¼	2 26¼	1 53¾	1 93¾	1 87½	2 30	1 70
December	Highest	4 25	2 25	1 95	2 75	2 10	1 70	1 32½	2 75	1 97½	2 32½	1 57½	1 97½	2 25	2 52⅝	1 75
	Lowest	3 50	2 15	1 82½	2 47½	1 97½	1 62½	2 10	2 60	1 80	2 22½	1 52½	1 90	2 02½	2 30	1 65
	Average	3 87½	2 20	1 88¾	2 61¼	2 03¾	1 66¼	2 21¼	2 67½	1 88¾	2 27½	1 55	1 93¾	2 13¾	2 36¼	1 70
January	Highest	4 75	2 40	1 85	2 95	2 12½	1 75	5 45	2 42½	2 05	2 12½	1 65	1 97½	2 25	2 35	1 72½
	Lowest	4 25	2 10	1 72½	2 70	1 97½	1 70	2 22½	2 25	1 90	2 00	1 55	1 90	2 10	2 10	1 65
	Average	4 50	2 25	1 78¾	2 82½	2 05	1 72½	2 33¾	2 33¼	1 97½	2 06¼	1 60	1 93¾	2 17½	2 22½	1 68¾
February	Highest	5 00	2 40	1 82½	2 95	1 97½	1 75	2 42½	2 30	1 92½	2 10	1 65	1 95	2 10	2 12½	1 72½
	Lowest	4 75	2 20	1 67½	2 82½	1 75	1 65	5 30	2 00	1 80	1 92½	1 55	1 85	1 97½	1 95	1 62½
	Average	4 87½	2 30	1 75	2 88¾	1 86¼	1 70	2 36¼	2 15	1 86¼	2 01¼	1 60	1 90	2 03¾	2 03¾	1 67½
March	Highest	5 00	2 20	1 87½	3 05	1 75	1 72½	2 52½	2 10	1 87½	2 00	1 70	1 97½	2 15	2 00	1 70
	Lowest	5 00	1 95	1 70	2 55	1 67½	1 62½	2 37½	1 92½	1 77½	1 90	1 57½	1 87½	2 05	1 90	1 60
	Average	5 00	2 07½	1 78¾	2 80	1 71¼	1 67½	2 45	2 01¼	1 82½	1 95	1 63¾	1 92½	2 10	1 95	1 65
April	Highest	5 00	1 95	2 15	2 72½	1 67½	1 75	3 00	1 97½	1 87½	1 95	1 75	1 92½	2 50	2 05	1 65
	Lowest	4 77½	1 70	2 00	2 15	1 57½	1 62½	2 55	1 87½	1 80	1 85	1 67½	1 82½	2 15	1 90	1 57½
	Average	4 88¾	1 82½	2 07½	2 43¾	1 62½	1 68¾	2 77½	1 92½	1 83¾	1 90	1 72¼	1 87½	2 32½	1 97½	1 61¼
May	Highest	4 75	1 75	2 05	2 20	1 60	1 77½	3 10	1 97½	1 90	1 95	1 77½	1 77½	3 00	2 00	1 67½
	Lowest	4 62½	1 62½	1 87½	2 07½	1 55	1 65	2 52½	1 90½	1 85	1 80	1 70	1 67½	2 45	1 82½	1 57½
	Average	4 68¾	1 63½	1 96¼	2 13¾	1 57	1 71¼	2 81¼	1 92½	1 87½	1 87½	1 73¾	1 72½	2 72½	1 91¼	1 62½

NAVIGABLE STREAMS.

The Sacramento is about three hundred and seventy miles long, and is navigable for large steamboats at all seasons to Sacramento, ninety miles from its month, or one hundred and twenty miles from San Francisco, and for smaller craft to Red Bluff, one hundred an fifty or two hundred miles above Sacramento.

The San Joaquin, about three hundred and fifty miles long, is navigable for ordinary steamers to Stockton, and for small craft during the rainy season to the mouth of the Tulare slough, about one hundred and fifty miles. The Calaveras, Stanislaus, Tuolumne, and Merced empty into the San Joaquin. Tule and swamp lands line the banks of the river. The soil is rich and needs only to be protected against high waters, to equal any in the State for production. The tules are a sort of tall rush, and in early times, fires swept over them as on a prairie. The effect is faintly indicated in our engraving.

NATURAL WONDERS.

Among the many remarkable natural curiosities of California is the valley of the Yo Semite, fully described in a separate article.

The Geysers are also remarkable natural phenomena. There is a collection of hot sulphur springs, more than three hundred in number, covering about two hundred acres, in a deep gorge, in the north-east part of Sonoma county. They are about seventeen hundred feet above the sea, and are surrounded by mountains from three thousand to four thousand feet high. Hot and cold, quiet and boiling springs are found within a few feet of each other.

There are five natural bridges in California. The largest is on a small creek emptying into the Hay fork of Trinity river. It is eighty feet long, with its top one hundred and seventy feet above the water. In Siskiyou county there are two, about thirty feet apart, ninety feet long; and there are two more on Coyote creek, in Tuolumne county, the larger two hundred and eighty-five feet long.

The most noted caves are the Alabaster cave in Placer county, containing two chambers, the larger two hundred feet long by one hundred wide; and the Bower cave in Mariposa county, having a chamber about one hundred feet square, reached by an entrance seventy feet long.

The most recently discovered of the great natural wonders of the State is the petrified forest, about seventy-five miles north of San Francisco, the existence of which was first made public in 1870.

Portions of nearly one hundred distinct trees of great size, prostrate and scattered over a tract three or four miles in extent, were found, some on the surface and others projecting from the mountain side.

TIMBER FORESTS.

California is noted for its large forests of excellent timber, and for trees of mammoth size. The sides of the Sierra Nevada, to the height of two thousand five hundred feet, are covered with oaks, manzanita and nut pine; and above this, to a height of eight thousand feet, with dense forests of pine, fir, cypress, hemlock, and other coniferous trees.

Dense forests of redwood exist on the coast north of latitude thirty-seven degrees. This timber is used for fence posts, railroad ties, and furnishes lumber for all building purposes. It answers the same for house material in California as Wisconsin and Michigan pine does in the Mississippi valley. There is a large amount of timber of the various species named in the mountains and valleys in the northern part of the State, from the Sierra Nevada range to the ocean.

White and live oak abound in large quantities on the west slope of the Coast Range, and in the intervening valleys south of latitude 37°, in the counties of Monterey, San Luis Obispo, and Santa Barbara. This wood is chiefly used for fuel, and is of little value for building or fencing purposes.

A great part of the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys, the Colorado basin, the east slope of the Coast mountains, and the Coast Range south of Point Conception, are treeless.

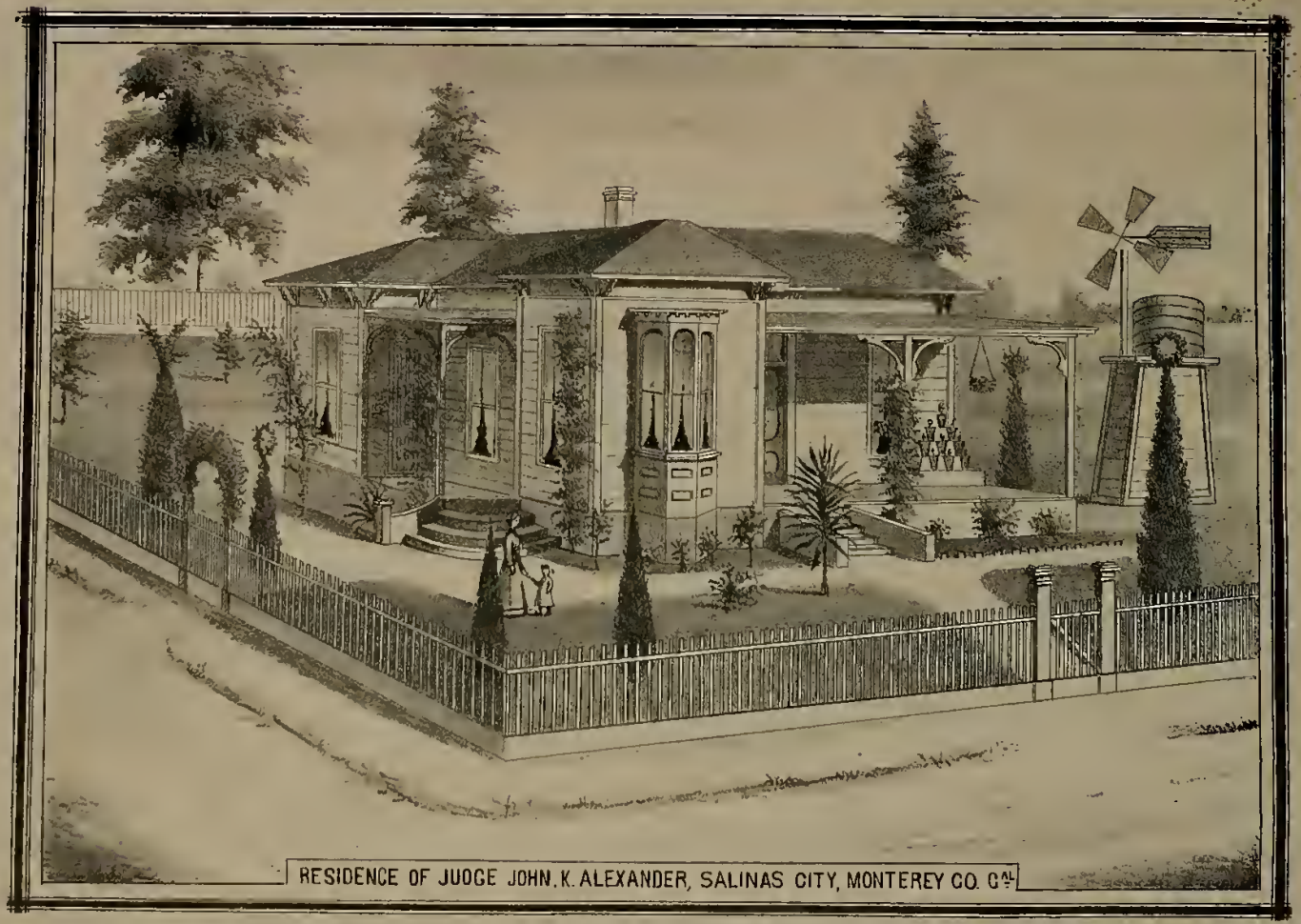
THE REDWOOD TREES.

The redwood, bearing a strong resemblance to the mammoth frequently grows to a height of three hundred feet, and a diameter of fifteen feet.

The sugar pine is a large tree, and one of the most graceful of the evergreens. It grows about two hundred feet high and twelve feet in diameter. This wood grows in the Sierra Nevada, is free-splitting, and valuable for timber. The yellow pine and white cedar are all large trees, growing more than two hundred feet high and six or eight feet in diameter.

The story is told of two men who were engaged in the cutting of one of these immense trees into logs, with a cross-cut saw. After they had sawed themselves out of sight of each other, one of them became impressed with the belief that the saw was not running as easily as it ought, when he crawled on the top of the tree to remonstrate with his partner, whom he discovered to be fast asleep.

The visitor to California has not seen it all until he has spent a week in the deep recesses of a redwood forest. It is then, standing beside the towering monarch of the forest, that a man will realize his utter insignificance, and how inestimably ephemeral he is compared with many other of God's handiworks. He looks upon a tree that stood when Christ was yet in his youth, the circles of whose growth but mark the cycles of time almost since the first man was, and on whose tablets might have been written the records of the mighty men of old.



RESIDENCE OF JUDGE JOHN. K. ALEXANDER, SALINAS CITY, MONTEREY CO. CAL

HISTORY

OF

MONTEREY COUNTY, CALIFORNIA,

FROM THE EARLY DAYS DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME.

MONTEREY county lies south from San Francisco about one hundred miles. The length of the county is seventy-eight miles, and it is bounded west by the Pacific ocean, from which it extends back to the mountains east of Salinas valley some forty miles. A mountain range intervenes between the Saliuas valley and the ocean, that breaks off the ruder winds and gives a refreshing breeze

Owing to the peculiar topographical character of the county, it has a great diversity of soil, climate and productions, making it, for purposes of settlement, one of the most desirable regions in the State.

HOW THE COUNTY IS DIVIDED.

The county is divided into three sections: the mountains and hills on the east, the mountains and hills on the west, and the great Salinas valley situated between these mountains, and opening upon Monterey bay at the north. The valley extends south from Monterey bay over one hundred miles, and has a width of from six to fifteen miles.

It is one of the largest counties in California, having an area of three thousand six hundred square miles, or over two and a quarter million acres of land. The boundaries of the county are as follows: on the north by Santa Cruz county and Monterey bay; on the east by the counties of San Benito, Fresno and Tulare; on the south by San Luis Obispo county, and on the west by the Pacific ocean.

THE GABILAN MOUNTAINS.

The Gabilan range has a length of seventy-five miles and a breadth of twenty, and forms a barrier between Monterey and San Benito counties, which was one cause of the division of the territory into two counties. The peak at the north end of the chain called Gabilan Peak is three thousand three hundred and eighty-one feet above the sea. About thirty-five miles southeast is Mount Cholame, estimated at three thousand eight hundred feet. The whole range is worn into deep and precipitous cañons, covered with low chemissal.

This range extends from the Pajaro river, at the northern boundary of the county, through the entire length of the county. From the Pajaro river, going south, the first eighteen miles of the range are a system of low mountains, covered almost everywhere with grass and an abundance of timber. This part of the mountains is now nearly entirely occupied. The next thirty miles of the range is composed of high, rough mountains, which extend as far south as the San Lorenzo. From the San Lorenzo to the southerly boundary of the county, these mountains are low, rolling hills, forming the foot-hills of the Coast Range, and are about twenty or thirty miles in width.

FERTILE VALLEYS IN THIS RANGE.

In this section are several beautiful little valleys, among which are Peach Tree valley, Cholame valley, Indian valley, Long valley, Priest valley, and several others, nearly all of which possess a rich soil. These valleys have a delightful climate, peculiarly adapted to the growth of semi-tropical fruits. The land is nearly all unsurveyed Government land, and at present is used chiefly in the stock business. The Gabilan mountains, in their climate and adaptability, closely resemble the Santa Lucia, and contain immense deposits of limestone, as well as some quicksilver.

The Gabilan range separates the county of Monterey from that of San Benito; the latter having been taken from the former in March, 1874.

THE SANTA LUCIA MOUNTAINS.

The Santa Lucia mountains extend from Carmel bay, in an unbroken line, south-east, bordering the coast as far as San Luis Obispo, then trending toward the east, are merged into the main Monte Diablo range. They are a rugged and unexplored mass, over five thousand feet in elevation at the highest point. The western portion of the range is particularly abrupt and inaccessible. The average breadth of the Santa Lucia range is eighteen miles.

The Santa Lucia chain rises suddenly and extends along the coast in a range unbroken and not crossed by any road for about one hundred and ten miles to the San Luis Obispo pass. For most all this distance it is rugged mountains and entirely unexplored. A few small ranches exist along the coast for thirty miles south of Monterey, and are reached by traveling along the shore. Several trails cross the range but are little known. It is generally sharp ridges and peaks, furrowed by deep cañons, and all the slopes covered with dense chaparral. Many peaks are estimated at from four thousand to four thousand five hundred feet. The greatest width of the range is twenty-five miles, and there must be an area of fifteen hundred square miles (almost as large as the State of Rhode Island), unexplored, with a prospect of remaining so for a long time. Granite exists in large masses in the interior of this range. It is the home of the grizzly and other wild animals.

In these mountains are many places where water is plentiful, and the surface of the country such as to furnish a good home. The number of inhabitants in these little valleys is increasing every year. Higher up the mountains are stock ranches, and along the sea-coast are many fine dairies.

The San Antonio hills are of an entirely bituminous slate, On the Monterey road, the highest point where the road crosses, is one thousand feet above the Salinas, and the most elevated portions from fifteen to eighteen hundred feet.

Rivers, Streams and Valleys.

The Salinas river, after flowing through San Luis Obispo county, enters Monterey a few miles south of the old mission of San Miguel, nearly in the center of the southern border of the county. This river is the only one in the whole southern Coast Range, connecting with the ocean, which is navigable.

The wharves at the mouth of the river are substantially built, and are kept in good repair. The dimensions of the river increase so much during the winter season as to render the building of expensive wharves a matter attended with considerable risk. Its usual width at the entrance to the bay is about four hundred and fifty feet. In the wet season, it has been known to exceed a mile.

The Salinas flows in many shallow channels at the upper end of the valley, over beds of sand from a half mile to one and a half miles wide, which is more or less fringed with trees.

The Salinas river is the third in length in the State of California, flowing into the Pacific ocean. It comes down from the south-east nearly straight in its general course one hundred and sixty miles, with a bend higher up to the north-east, round again to the south-east, adding another fifty miles or more to its length. The principal tributaries of the Salinas are the San Lorenzo and Estrella from the east, and the Arroyo Seco, San Antonio and Nacimiento from the west.

NUMEROUS SMALL STREAMS.

Gabilan creek is a beautiful running stream, clear and cold and abounding in trout. The cañon through which it runs is densely wooded with oak, syeamore and willow trees. Deer, quail and other game are to be found on its head waters.

San Jose creek rises in the Santa Lucia range, and running north empties into the Carmelo. It is a noted stream for trout fishing, and easily reached from Monterey.

Elk Horn Slough, as its name implies, is a crooked stream running westerly, in the northern part of the county, and emptying into the estuary of the Salinas river. It is navigable for a short distance as far as the tide reaches.

The San Antonio and Nacimiento rivers run throughout the upper part of their course, in a direction opposite to that of the Salinas, or nearly in a south-east direction. For more than thirty miles they are nearly parallel, and five or six miles apart. The region between them is occupied by high ridges, of which the culminating points are of the bituminous slates, underlaid by sandstone.

ARROYO SECO AND CARMELO.

The Arroyo Seco empties into the Salinas south of Soledad. At a distance of fifteen to eighteen miles up the stream, the valley assumes the character of a cañon, and leads back into the mountain in a southerly direction. The stream heads far back in the Santa Lucia range, and is a living stream, but the creek proper sinks into the sand as it approaches the valley.

The Carmel river is an inconsiderable stream, which drains the hilly country north and east of the northern termination of the Santa Lucia mountains. Its outlet is Carmel bay. These are the only rivers of importance in the county.

THE PAJARO VALLEY.

Pajaro valley extends from the shore of Monterey bay to the foot of the Gabilan mountains, a distance of about ten miles, ranging from six to eight miles in width.

This land is exceedingly fertile and almost level. On either side of the valley for several miles is a range of low, smoothly-

rounded hills, well-watered by numerous creeks, and but little less fertile than the bottom-land. This chain of hills produces fine crops of wild oats, bunch grass, and a variety of clover and native grasses, where not under cultivation.

Fruit, grain and vegetables of all kinds and descriptions thrive well in this soil; the black soil of the valley having become especially famous for the wheat and potatoes it produces.

The dews and fogs are almost as serviceable as rain to the crops of this valley.

Nearly the whole of this section is settled by American and European farmers, and is in a high state of cultivation. Well-tilled farms lie here and there throughout the valley; villages, school-houses, churches and picturesque residences, dot the landscape whichever way one turns; the foot-hills are covered with flocks and herds; the lower ranges are thickly timbered with live oak and madrona.

The Pajaro river runs westerly through this valley, and finds an outlet in Monterey bay.

THE CARMEL VALLEY.

A few miles back of Monterey lies the Carmel valley, dotted with farm-houses and dairy buildings. On this soil, which is very productive, were raised the first potatoes cultivated in California. Dairying and stock-raising are extensively engaged in the valley. The planting of vines and almonds has been successfully tried here; while peaches, apricots, pears, nectarines, cherries and strawberries thrive well.

In the mountain streams south of the Carmel river there is fine trout-fishing. Quails, rabbits and hares are abundant, and deer and bear are found in the hills and towards the coast. The products of the valley are beef, butter, cheese, potatoes and pork, whale oil and dried fish being also extensively shipped.

South of Monterey and along the coast there is a great extent of government land, all well watered and much of it having good soil.

CHARACTER OF CARMEL VALLEY.

The Carmel is smaller than the Salinas valley, yet far surpassing that in the beauty of its adjoining regions. Ranges of mountains rise abruptly on each side, varied in every feature of the admirable, with their irregular summits often hidden in overhanging clouds. The upper portions of the western range are generally covered with forests of evergreen trees, with larger or smaller openings of beautiful grassy land; while the steep sides of the immense gorges are often too precipitous for trees or seemingly even grass, but are clothed with dense underbrush, the small roots of which enter deep into the seams of the rocks, holding all in their place in spite of rain and wind. The lower foot-hills are the finest of pastures for thousands of sleek-looking cattle, feeding peacefully upon the green herbage, or reposing quietly under scattering trees of oak, laurel or madrona, which enhance the scene of beauty by their wide branching forms.

On the east, the whole side of the range to the summit, though wonderfully gorged through vast periods of time in the past, yet exhibits a surface smooth as a pasture, with thin stunted grass, streaked by many outcropping parallel edges of strata of old sedimentary rocks. Small strips of timber seem creeping up the deeper cañons, while occasional dwarf pines appear, braving the difficulties of the situation.

The intervening moderate valley of the Carmel is a region either of fine large oak openings, splendid parks of beauty, or of lovely small prairie scenes green with rich native grasses, or of more beautiful views of fields of grain, or meadows, or pasturage, or orchards, with ornamental yards and gardens around pleasant dwellings.

THE CHOLAME VALLEY.

This valley lies in the south-eastern part of the county, and is reached from Salinas by railroad through Gonzales to Soledad, thence up Long valley to the Peach-tree valley, thence through Stack's Cañon to Cholame valley. A correspondent of the *Index*, February 4, 1881, says:—

"On the 1st of this month we had seven shocks of earthquake, the first two very hard ones. They knocked down several chimneys, one adobe store-room of A. Imus, and one end of an adobe barn of William Imus. At Mr. Parkinson's place it knocked down the chimney, and I counted thirty quite large cracks in the ground running across the road. It also opened several springs of water on Mr. Parkinson's ranch; one I noticed between his house and the road boiling up quite strongly; and just back of the house it started sulphur springs, and just where those sulphur springs are, the ground, about twenty paces square, is sunken about four feet."

PEACH TREE VALLEY.

This section and its approaches are thus described by a traveler who visited that region in 1880:—

"We passed over Three-mile Flat, one of the flattest looking flats that ever man cultivated, bearing a crop of dwarf wheat which if headed at all to advantage will have to be done with sheep-shears. It is estimated that two bags of chicken feed will be the full average of the entire crop. From there we cross the river to our left, and traverse an undulating barren looking country for twenty miles, until we strike the San Lorenzo creek, whose waters are clear, cold and bitter. The appearance of the country from this on improves, and thrift and comfort are plainly discernible, and we feel that we are approaching a better agricultural country than the one we left behind us in the morning.

Coyotes and foxes are abundant in Peach Tree valley, frequently emerging from their holes by the roadside to the no small disgust and fear of teams traveling.

VILLAGE OF PEACH TREE.

The village of Peach Tree consists of a store, saloon and post-office in one building, a hotel, blacksmith shop and another saloon. Here the settlers gather up their weekly mail, and have a chat upon the political situation of the day.

The Peach Tree ranch, owned by Miller & Lux, is fourteen miles long and about five miles wide, and is divided into four fields designated by the points of the compass. The valley portion of the ranch averages about three-quarters of a mile wide, and contains the best land in the valley, one thousand five hundred acres of which is cultivated into grain this season and is enclosed by a neat, substantial post and board fence, running parallel with the county road to Slack's Cañon and Cholame. Some three or four miles of the lower end of the valley portion of the ranch is being cultivated by renters on shares.

Three or four miles further up the valley, the range of mountains on the east suddenly widens and forms a bend or pocket about a half a mile across. Within this bend, upon a solitary mound, is situated the "Ranch House," beautiful for situation, while about two hundred yards to the south, on the flat, is situated the store-house, barn, stables, blacksmith shop, milk-house, and cattle corrals, giving it, at a distance, the appearance of a village. Around these, and seven miles up the valley to the ranch fence, are pastures for horses and cattle, the same being well watered and adapted for stock-raising.

THE "LONG VALLEY."

This traveler says:—"We crossed the valley, ascended the mountains, and were soon cantering down Long valley, a very pretty piece of country about seven miles long and averaging one-half a mile wide. For four or five miles down the crops were good, but from there on, a complete failure. The great drawback of this section is a lack of water both for domestic and agricultural purposes. They are compelled to haul water a considerable distance for house use. After a most pleasant ride of about twenty miles, we returned home by "the trail," a most precipitous and head-swimming path leading down into the Peach Tree valley.

PRIEST VALLEY.

Priest valley is one of the prettiest little valleys in the State, being well watered by pure, cold mountain streams. It is reached on horseback, traveling up cañons, over mountain heights, along the edges of deep precipices, regardless of trails or beaten paths. On the way are many springs and watering places for the cattle roaming over these mountains, numbering over three thousand head. The land is all enclosed by a substantial fence some sixty miles long, including cross fences.

The scenery on this trip is magnificent beyond description, sometimes towering above and again below, in awe-inspiring depths, the pleasure being doubly enhanced by views of the weird and fantastical rocks and abysses, by the great variety of trees encountered, and the abundance and variety of game inhabiting these mountains. This valley is reached by a fair wagon road over steep grades.

Besides these valleys just mentioned, there are a great many others of similar character.

SAN ANTONIO VALLEY.

This valley is situated on a creek by the same name, in the south-western part of the county. The stream rises in the Santa Lucia mountains, and running south-easterly empties into the Salinas river. The valley is narrow, and is chiefly noted for being the location of the old mission of San Antonio. From Soledad to this mission is about thirty miles by way of "Relez Cañon," or by stage route it is about forty-five miles. For campers and pleasure parties the cañon is preferable, as there is abundance of scenery, wood and water. The mission is in ruins, and all its former glory has departed. The valley is famous for its fruits. Figs, grapes, olives, and peaches can be cultivated here, as well as cereals.

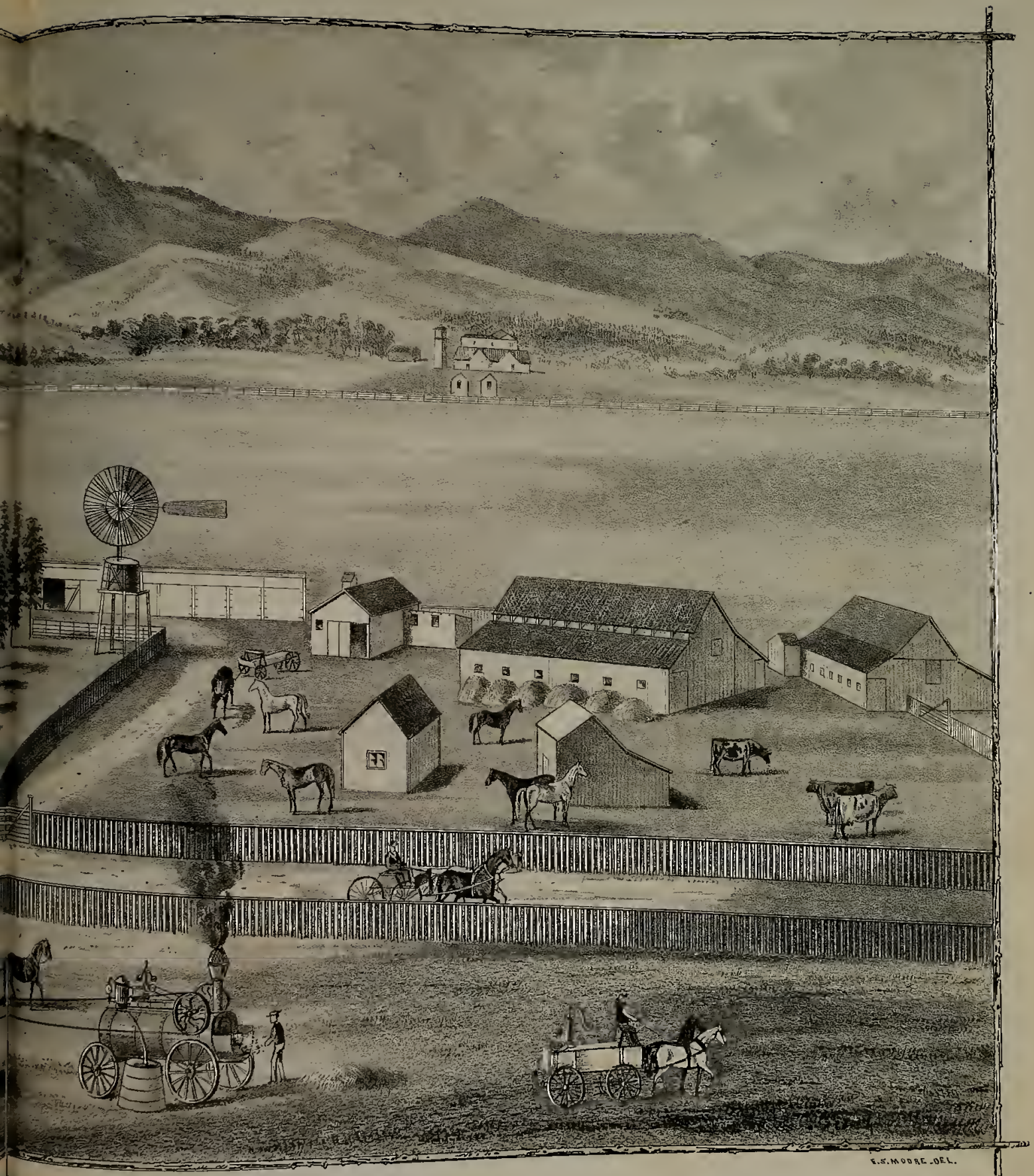
SAN ANTONIO MISSION.

The mission buildings were in 1849 in good order, with buildings on three sides of the square. To the left of the church as you looked south, were the rooms for the Indians. Behind the mission was the garden with adobe walls around it, covered with tiles to protect them from the weather. The vineyard of several acres had a good adobe wall around it, tiled like that of the garden, and had a small adobe house, with a red tiled roof, inside the enclosure. Some of the vines were six inches, or more, in diameter. The vineyard and garden could be irrigated from the small stream behind the mission, but the plain in front, when the mission was in full charge of the priests, was irrigated by water from a ditch that tapped the San Antonio river some two or three miles above, on the way to Milpitas. Part of this ditch was dug in the solid rock. There used to be a grist-mill at the mission. There were a good many people living at the mission itself, but not very many on ranches, which were wide apart—Mauricio Gonzalez at San Mignelita, Mariano Soberanes at the Ojetos, and Joaquin Soto at Piojo ranch, being the principal land owners around. An Indian named Ygnacio Pastor was living on a small ranch at the Milpitas, since swelled into an eleven-league one. A description of the mission is given on page sixteen.

PUBLIC LIBRARY

W. W. ELLIOTT & CO. LITH S.F. CAL.

RESIDENCE OF



E.S. MOORE. DEL.

OF JAMES LYNN.

TEREY CO. CAL.

SAN ANTONIO AND JOLON VILLAGES.

On the San Antonio creek, after going south from Soledad, is the settlement of San Antonio, which is a stage station on the road to San Luis Obispo. The country lying between it and Soledad is level, with a light growth of timber.

Jolon is ten miles further south, and is only a small cluster of houses, the most noticeable of which is an adobe venerable with age. Beyond this is another stage station, which is the last settlement in that section of the county, and is ninety miles from Salinas.

Six miles west of this last place is Harris valley, a very fine tract of land, used for grazing purposes mostly, yet some very fine grain is produced. In the summer season it is quite hot, but there is perfect immunity from wind and fog.

Three miles to the west this opens into Sapaque valley, containing about one thousand acres, used in part for the production of grain, and in partfor grazing. There are but few families living in this valley.

Ten miles north-west of Jolon there was much prospecting for quicksilver, and some little prospecting and actual mining for gold, a few years ago.

CURIOUS AND INTERESTING OBJECTS.

About eighteen miles north-west of Jolon, on the San Antonio river, is a cave and rock well worth the trouble and fatigue encountered in paying the visit. The cave, just beneath a huge rock, is about thirty feet wide, one hundred feet long, and sufficiently lofty to allow a mounted man to pass through the entrance without bending from a perfectly erect position.

The floor, composed of solid rock, is completely punctured with holes, formerly used by the Indians as mortars for pulverizing their acorns, etc. The cave has formed a place of rendezvous in times of quiet, and of retreat in moments of danger, and has been inhabited exclusively by such daring outlaws as Joaquin Muricta and Tiburcio Vasquez.

A bridle-path, conducting by a bridge over a chasm formed by the interstice between two boulders, leads to the top of the rock; any party approaching this must "*enfilade*," as the bridge will admit of the passage of only one at a time.

Running along parallel to one side of the rock is a ditch, possibly one hundred and fifty yards in length, very nearly straight, having a width of three feet at the bottom, of from five to eight at the top, with a depth varying from five to ten feet. It undoubtedly is a specimen of man's handiwork, but how many years or ages since the hand that performed it lost its cunning, none may tell. This rock, in times past, was used by Joaquin's band as a corral for their horses, it being well adapted to that use, having only one approach, and that being easily guarded from its very narrowness. To this day the place is called, in memory of its bandit occupants, "the pasturage." This place can also be visited from Soledad, the route being through Reliz cañon to the settlement at the head of Mission creek.

CHARACTER OF THE COAST.

Along down the coast, fifteen to twenty miles below Monterey, to the south, farm land is crowded to a narrow strip, nowhere over a quarter of a mile wide, between the ocean and the steep grass-covered mountains. Here are a few scattered farmers, far apart, mostly Portuguese or other foreigners, getting a comfortable living, but on a rugged coast, where the raging of old ocean's great heavy breakers among hosts of jutting rocks and against the steep solid banks, ever wakes the grandest music of the deep. Here the people are away from the curse of old Mexican grants, and rejoice in the ownership of what they produce.

Here are wild romantic gorges with little streams murmuring adown their way between willow-lined banks, bending often from side to side of little valleys, nowhere over ten rods wide, often but two, while the steep mountains rise immediately from its edge. Yet along these little valleys the hand of civilized man has been busy in clearing away, in favorable spots, the rugged impediments, and securing good land for potatoes, alfalfa and corn. Here homes for intelligent, worthy families are being sought, out of the way of great overshadowing land claims.

THE GREAT SALINAS VALLEY.

This valley lies between the Gabilan range of mountains on the east and the Santa Lucia mountains on the west, and opens upon Monterey bay at the north. It extends south from Moss Landing over one hundred miles, and has a mean width of about ten miles. Its area, therefore, is about one thousand square miles, or six hundred and forty thousand acres of land. Through the valley runs the Salinas river, which has a quicksand bottom, and carries in wet seasons a large volume of water.

The Salinas valley is divided by the San Antonio hills into two portions. The hills stretch across diagonally at about seventy-five miles from the mouth of the river, and the region above is a sort of table-land of low, rolling hills, while below there is a valley gradually opening out to what is a very remarkable width, as much as twelve or fifteen miles in its lowest extension.

Near Mission Soledad, below where the Arroyo Seco joins the Salinas, the bluff bank is at the base of the hills, and is from one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty feet high, covered with angular boulders of mica slate. The soil of this plain is very dry, but with water it would be very fertile. There are few trees on the plain, excepting the belt which skirts the river. Fierce winds blow up the valley, and in summer days the air is full of dust. The natural foliage is bunch-grass and pin-grass.

From the San Antonio hills the Salinas valley forms an uninterrupted plain from six to ten miles wide, entirely without water during the summer, excepting what flows in the Salinas river, as the streams coming down from the mountains on either hand sink down into the soil of the valley. The surface of this plain is remarkably uniform, and has a decided and regular slope on either side from the hills to the river.

This level, rich valley, between mountain ranges on each side, gradually widens toward the ocean until it is some twelve miles across. The soil is a dark sandy loam, almost quicksand in its character, and hence easy to cultivate in seasons of rain best according with its nature. Land usually called adobe is scarcely known in the whole region. The difficulty is the want of sufficient rain-fall to meet the necessities of the growing crops. This is not so much felt in the lower section for fifteen or eighteen miles, as it is farther up the valley.

This lower or northern portion is naturally as fine a section for farming as any in the State. But its great disadvantage is that vastly the greater portion is cultivated by renters on short leases, generally a year, the longest being five years. The result is that the country residences are few and far between, mostly small, one-story, roughly put up, and perhaps white-washed; having either a rude, front-protecting fence, or none at all; without a garden or with a very poor one, destitute often of a flower-bed, rose-bush or shade-tree; with a well around which perhaps freely gather hens, ducks, geese and pigs for water. A rough barn may be nearly in a corresponding condition of litter. Such a condition is almost inevitable where leases are for a short term of years.

THREE CLASSES OF SOILS.

The lands of the valley are divided into three classes: First—the heavy, rich bottom-lands, good for the growing of almost anything. This soil is mostly black adobe, and frequently contains just enough sand to make it work easily. These lands sometimes produce over one hundred bushels of barley to the acre, and of wheat, to the acre, over sixty-five bushels. Average crop of wheat on these lands, thirty-five bushels; barley, sixty bushels.

Second—the table-lands, particularly well adapted to growing wheat and barley, of which grain the average yield per acre is thirty and fifty bushels respectively. These lands stand dry weather or a scant supply of rain better than any others in the valley.

Third—the uplands, good for the production of wheat, barley, oats and rye. These lands lie close along the base of the mountains, in the lower parts of the cañons, and among the lower hills, and differ very much in quality in different localities. Some of this land is the best fruit land in the State, and will produce oranges, limes, lemons, peaches, apricots, almonds, figs, and the other fruits common to this section.

THE VALLEY HAS NO SUPERIOR.

The Salinas valley, in point of fertility and diversity of soil, has no superior in the State, and when this is considered in connection with its mild and healthful climate, the amount of tillable land, and its proximity to the commercial center of the State, the great advantages possessed for transportation of produce, and the cheapness of freights compared with the more remote sections of the State, it has no equal. The amount of land cultivated in this valley is about one hundred and sixty thousand acres. The use of this valley, as agricultural land, has been confined to the past few years; prior to that time, stock-raising was the occupation of the people, and the land was held in large tracts of from three thousand to forty thousand acres.

The Southern Pacific Railroad running south from San Francisco, extends into Monterey county about fifty miles to Soledad, its present terminus, the most of the way up the middle of Salinas valley, thus affording daily communication with all points north and giving the farmers shipping facilities of the first class. A branch also extends to Monterey.

WATER SUPPLY.

Good water is obtained from wells at from forty to one hundred and forty feet deep. Some are flowing wells. The foot-hills abound in springs of pure water. The numerous rivers and streams furnish a large supply.

The chief peculiarity in the location of Salinas City is that it is in the midst of natural lakes, some of them of considerable depth and fed by springs. Entering Salinas on the Santa Rita road the traveler passes between two of these lakes, one of great depth. Entering by way of the Castroville road, he passes several other lakes. On the south of the town, and some miles distant, there are several similar lakes. In fact, there is a chain of lakes of varying sizes, reaching from Salinas City to Castroville. Some of the lakes are deep and permanent. Others are shallow, and surrounded with wide belts of marsh and tule.

Irrigation has attracted but little attention, because, as a rule, irrigation has not been needed. However, the means for irrigating large bodies of land in the Salinas valley and other parts of the county are abundant and will gradually be availed of. Some of the Salinas river water has been diverted so as to run through Salinas City.

PRODUCTION OF WHEAT.

The Salinas valley, in a favorable season, turns out a marvelous amount of grain, and taxes every means of transportation. Wheat is the great staple, but barley and other cereals are cultivated to considerable extent. As late as 1846 wheat

was trodden out on the ground by horses, after which it was washed and dried before grinding. The mill used and style of farming is described on page twenty-three. Now all the more modern improved agricultural machinery is employed, as represented in some of our illustrations of the best farmers such as James and Michael Lynn, D. McKinnon and others whose farming operations are more fully described elsewhere.

OTHER PRODUCTIONS EXTENSIVE.

Potatoes are extensively cultivated, and make in many localities immense yields and are very profitable. The best land for late potatoes is the light sandy or sediment soil near the bay or coast; these lands produce from one hundred to two hundred sacks of potatoes, weighing from one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and thirty pounds per sack. Almost any of the land in the valley will produce a fine crop of early potatoes.

Beans are extensively cultivated in this county—largely in Pajaro valley. Alfalfa does well in almost every locality in this county and produces from three to four crops of hay, of from two to four tons per acre every year where it is used for making hay, and furnishes a perpetually green pasture, good for all kinds of stock, where used for the purposes of pasturage. The only enemy to alfalfa is the gophers. If these little animals are not killed out, they prove very destructive to the plants, by cutting off the large roots near the top of the ground.

Flax and mustard are cultivated to a considerable extent. Black mustard is indigenous, but of late years white mustard has been introduced and does well. Vegetables of every description are easily raised. Beets yield on good soil and proper cultivation, from seventy-five to one hundred and fifty tons per acre. The crop can be left growing all winter and the beets sometimes weigh from ninety to one hundred and seventy pounds.

FRUIT TREES AND BERRIES.

All kinds of fruits do well, although there are not many large orchards in the county. A few years ago nearly the entire county was a pasture for sheep and cattle, and as these herds were moved out to make room for farmers, orchards have been planted in different parts of the county, although most of them are quite young.

Apples do well anywhere in this county and are of as fine quality as can be found anywhere.

Pears find a climate here just suited to the production of the most luscious fruit.

Plums bear well anywhere in this section and the fruit is of good quality.

Quinces raised in Monterey county cannot be excelled anywhere both as to quality and quantity of the fruit produced.

Peaches can be grown anywhere in the county and the fruit arrives at great perfection in the mountains, valleys and cañons.

Strawberries, raspberries, cherries, and currants do very well on almost any of the land.

STOCK RAISING.

Stock-raising is a prominent interest in this county, especially in the mountainous and hilly portions, which are covered with sheep and cattle. Horses are raised for the markets by many of the farmers, and the better class of horses find a ready sale. Some persons have given attention to the raising of hogs, and the number shipped from the county every year is very large. The raising of hogs is very profitable in connection with farming, dairying, etc. No kind of stock requires feeding, except such as are kept up, as they find sufficient grazing the entire year. Monterey is one of the best sheep counties in the State. The lands of the great valley are however too valuable, and pasturage is found in the hills.

Some years since, this county contained more sheep than any other in the State. They are not as numerous at present, but more valuable, the breeds having been greatly improved.

There is, probably, no county in the State as well adapted to this industry as Monterey. The hills in the Coast Range afford pasturage in seasons when the lowlands are suffering from drought.

Capes, Bays and Harbors.

Monterey bay, ninety-two miles south of San Francisco, is about thirty miles wide, and circular in form. Point Pinos forms its southern, and Point New Year its northern headland. Near the latter headland is the harbor of Santa Cruz, while Carmel bay is in close proximity.

Quite an extensive coasting trade is carried on from the numerous points around the bay, notwithstanding the bay offers but imperfect shelter, it being somewhat exposed to winds during the winter months.

The Bay of Monterey was first called the Port of Pines. It was discovered in 1602, by General Sebastian Viscaiño, who, under orders from Phillip III. of Spain, made an exploration of the coast of Upper California. On the 10th of November he discovered the harbors of San Diego. After remaining there a short time, he resumed his northward course, and on the 16th of December discovered the Bay of Monterey, which he named in honor of Gaspar de Zunniga, Count de Monte Rey, at that time Viceroy of Mexico. Viscaiño was much impressed with the beauty of the surroundings, and remained in the bay eighteen days. This was more fully explained on page fifteen.

A pleasant excursion for a day in summer is a trip across the Bay of Monterey. The water is transparent as crystal; pebbles and mosses lying at the bottom, can be distinctly seen through twenty feet of this limpid element. In the vicinity of the old town of Monterey tho coast is bold and rocky, the situation and appearance of the town picturesque, while the surroundings harmonize, blending the whole into a grand panorama.

A MAGNIFICENT SHEET OF WATER.

The Bay of Monterey is a magnificent sheet of water, and is twenty-eight miles from point to point. It is large enough to shelter the navies of the world, while its anchorage is secure except during very stormy weather. The harbor, proper, is in the shape of a horse-shoe, the mouth opening to the north; it is amply protected from the south, east and west, and with a breakwater extending half a mile into the bay from the north-western shore the harbor would afford perfect safety from winds from any and all points of the compass; as it is, the largest ships may generally ride with safety any gale.

The bay is delightfully adapted to yachting; and many kinds of fish (and especially rock-cod, baracouta, pompino, Spanish mackerel, and flounder,) may be taken at all seasons of the year. For bathing purposes the beach is all that could be desired—one long, bold sweep of wide, gently sloping, clean white sands—tho very perfection of a bathing beach, and so safe that children may play and bathe upon it with entire security. There are also great varieties of sea-mosses, shells, pebbles and agates scattered here and there along the rim of the bay, fringed as it is at all times with the creamy ripple of the surf of its broad, blue, beautiful waters.

MONTEREY AS A PORT.

We copy the following from the *Salinas City Index:*—

"It requires no great stretch of the imagination to predict that the products of a very large area of California, both to the south and east of Monterey and Salinas, are ultimately to find their way to tide-water across our valley. In truth, between San Francisco and San Pedro, a distance of over four hundred miles, we hold the gateway to the only accessible harbor for general commerce with the world. It is only a question of time in regard to the centering of other railroads to this point. To the doubting ones we say, examine the profile maps of the country then scan any map of the Atlantic seaboard, and answer us, whether in the light of what has come to pass elsewhere, we are extravagant in our predictions.

"We would not give a fig for the judgment of that man who is despondent over our future prospects. There were just such in San Francisco twenty years ago, and with about as much reason and judgment as those who are fearful there is no further room for progress here."

A SAFE HARBOR.

Nature has not made the harbor so good that the hand of man cannot improve it; and we believe it to be the duty of those interested in the future welfare of the State, to properly represent to Congress the great good that would result from the expenditure of a small sum of money, compared to the benefits that would accrue to the shipping interests of this coast, in improving the port of Monterey.

The harbor, proper, is in the shape of a horse-shoe, the mouth opening to the north, and it is amply protected from the south, east, and west; and with a breakwater extending half a mile into the bay from the north-western shore, the harbor would afford perfect safety from winds from any and all points of the compass. Even now the largest ships in the navies of the world can ride with safety through any gale that blows in the Bay of Monterey; but no doubt improvements can be made.

There is also a large natural laguna, which could be without difficulty transformed into a dry or wet dock. In fact, the natural position of Monterey is such that she is bound to become next to San Francisco, the most flourishing port on the coast. Her growth may be retarded, but it cannot be prevented.

POINT PINOS.

Point Pinos is a bold and rocky promontory extending or jutting out into the ocean, and forms the extreme western shore of the Bay of Monterey, and distant about three miles from Monterey. Here the breakers dash high on the rocks and afford a grand spectacle in the morning air. Here is found good sea fishing, and near by is Moss Beach, one of the pretty spots of beach which are so common along the bay. At low tide a person may walk out on the white beach nearly a half a mile on sand as hard as a rock. Here the moss gatherers spend hours in selecting varieties of the most beautiful and delicate moss. A little further on are a cluster of rocks upon which hundreds of seals sport.

POINT PINOS LIGHT-HOUSE.

The building is a dark gray stone structure, one and one-half stories high, built in the strongest and most substantial manner. Rising from the center or ridge of the roof is a brick tower painted white, on which is firmly placed the iron lantern and illuminating apparatus, the exterior of which is painted red.

This light station was erected by order of Hon. Thomas Corwin, Secretary of the Treasury, in the year 1853. The light was first exhibited to mariners on January 20, 1855, and Charles Layton was first keeper appointed. The light is classed as a third order Fresnel, with catadioptric lenses, of immense and powerful magnifying capacity. The light, in ordinary fair

RESIDENCE OF GEORGE W. HATCH, SALINAS CITY.

"CYPRESS COTTAGE" RES. OF J.B. SCOTT, SALINAS CITY, CAL.

CHURCH OF SAN CARLOS, CARMEL, MONTERY CO. CAL.

SANTA RITA SCHOOL HOUSE, SANTA RITA, MONTEREY CO. CAL.

and clear weather, should be discernible from a vessel's deck sixteen and one-half nautical miles. The height of center of focal plane above high water on sea level is ninety-one feet. The are illuminated is four-fifths of the entire horizon, or two hundred and twenty-eight degrees. The description of the light, as given to mariners in their charts, is a third order fixed white, Fresnel light. The drive to the light-house is pleasant and pretty, and well shaded. The view from the tower well repays the visitor for his pains, and those in charge are always pleased to see visitors and to show them every attention.

The following persons have been principal keepers of the light: Charles Layton, Charlotte Layton, George C. Harris, Frank Porter, Andrew Wasson, and Captain Allen L. Luce.

BAY OF CARMELO.

This little bay is directly south of Cypress Point, the most prominent headland of the county coast line. It is about four miles south of the town and harbor of Monterey. It is four miles in length and two in width, and has deep water but is exposed to the south and south-east winds. The bay possesses much natural beauty but is of little commercial importance as yet. It is a beautiful sheet of water. Silvery sands line the bay, whiter almost than the sea-foam as it splashes against the dark background. The beautiful, clear Carmelo river glistens in the sunlight as it empties its pure waters in this bay to be lost in the vast ocean.

CYPRESS POINT.

This is a cape at the entrance of Carmelo bay and as some writer says is the one spot more perfectly adapted to picnics than any other point in the State. This cape is not as pointed as some others but is rough and rugged. The billows charge with great force, but inland they break in a creamy ripple at the foot of green patched sand dunes. The black cypress from which the point was named three hundred years ago almost skirt the water. At a short distance is Pebble Beach where very pretty moss agates are to be found.

The ill-starred Moro rock lifts its dome-shaped head with threatening aspect, warning mariners of the dangers of a rock-bound coast. The craggy rocks jut out into the ocean, and the playful breakers as they dash upon them send aloft showers of spray white as driven snow, while the sunlight shines through the bright green billows as they curl and dash along in their impetuous, never-ending race. At our feet the silvery crystal sands are sprinkled with glistening abalone shells, sea-polished, and the varied colors of the beautiful sea-mosses. Little pools teem with marine life and form a perfect aquaria, and the broad Pacific sweeps on in its uncontrollable course, bearing upon its bosom the wealth of empires.

This is named *Lobos* from "*lobos del mar*," a species of seal which collect at this point, and can be seen from the shore in great numbers.

THE MONTEREY CYPRESS.

This remarkable tree is found nowhere else except at this point, and here are not over one hundred trees. But great numbers have been propagated and introduced all over the State, and sent to the East. It is a beautiful evergreen, grows rapidly, is thick, stout and graceful, attaining a height of forty to sixty feet. The largest trunk in the grove at Point Cypress was nineteen feet and two inches in circumference at three feet above the ground; or about six feet and four inches in diameter. The timber is very durable, and makes excellent posts and rails. The cones or globules are produced every year, and are about the size of a large filbert. The seed is, in shape and size, like onion seed, and may be sown in the same way and in the same sort of soil. The cones do not fall from the trees, and the seed is retained in them. At Cypress Point where the trees are kept almost constantly damp by the fog that rolls in from the ocean, the cones and seeds often become mouldy and worthless.

Professor Sargent, United States Botanical Department, says that nowhere in the world does the real cypress grow except on Point Cypress. Also, that a species of pine is found in no other place on the globe except within a radius of one hundred miles of this point.

POINT SUR.

This point or cape is about midway of the length of the county on the coast line. As you pass this point in vessels, the coast presents a rugged, inaccessible and forbidding look. The Sur river enters the ocean a little south of the point. Here are dairy ranches, and some pretty but very narrow valleys. The mountains are heavily timbered all along the coast. Further on and near the boundary of the county, is Point Gorda. Going south from here the coast trends to the east.

HEIGHT OF PEAKS AND PLACES.

The following are the heights of the principal mountains and places in and near Monterey county, as given in 1851, by Professor Mooney:—

Mountains and Places.	Height—feet.
San Antonio Mission	1190
Ojitas Rancho	980
Pass north and above ranch	1610
Santa Margarita Pass	1620
San Luis Obispo Mission	270
Mission San Juan	211
Mission Peak	2025
Rancho Tres Pinos	220
Pass Santa Anna	615

Cañada San Juan	300
Sierra Gabilan Summit	2780
Cbupedero Summit	2368
Cholame Peak	2010
Soledad Mission	312
Hollister	284
Salinas City	45
Top of Carmel grade	1235
Spaulding's	370
Top of grade between Spaulding's and Chupines creek	1013
Chupines creek	696
Top between Chupines creek and Tularcitos Ranch House	1030
Tularcitos Ranch House	848
Top between Tularcitos and Gordon's	1719
James'	1533
Wheeler Cabin	3690
Top of ridge above James'	4713
China Camp, head of Miller Cañon	4388
First crossing of ridge beyond Miller Cañon	4555
Second " " " " "	4815
Pines	4445
Head of cañon leading to Springs	2872
Springs	1650
Paraiso Hot Springs	1400
" " " above valley	1040

Organization of the County.

THE county was organized in April, 1850. In November, 1850, the Court of Sessions ordered that "the tender of rooms in James McKinley's House, for eighteen months, for use of county, be accepted." It was ordered on April 20, 1851, that a tax of "one-fourth of one per cent for county purposes, and one per cent for county Court House purposes, be levied." The county seat remained at Monterey until 1872. It occupied the Colton Hall for a long time. The building of the railroad changed the center of population, and so Monterey met with another misfortune, and lost the capitol of the county.

REMOVAL OF THE COUNTY SEAT.

Simultaneously with the growth of Salinas City, which was becoming the liveliest town in the county, arose the question of county seat removal. Monterey had held this honor ever since the organization of the county, and the attempt of her younger rival to wrest it from her was bitterly opposed. In spite of her efforts, however, a petition signed by the requisite number of voters was presented to the Board of Supervisors, who, as in duty bound, ordered an election, which was held on the 6th of November, 1872, the day of the presidential election. The result was a victory for Salinas City, and in the following February the county seat was removed to its present location. The vote was 1,436 for Salinas and 488 for Monterey.

In 1872 a large part of the county was cut off and organized as San Benito county.

INCREASE OF POPULATION.

At the first United States census of California, taken in 1850, the population was stated at 1,872. The first State census, taken in 1852, gave it at 2,728. In 1860, it was 4,739. In 1870, it was 9,876, as follows:—

DISTRICTS.	Total.	Native.	Foreign.	White.	Colored.
Alisa	2723	2108	615	2625	6
Salinas City	599	454	145	581	2
San Antonio	761	585	176	720	..
Castroville	1302	1004	298	1248	2
Castroville	436	371	65	425	2
Monterey	1923	1504	419	1737	1
Monterey	1112	895	217	1056	1
Pajaro	761	590	171	760	..
Total	9876	7511	2106	8152	14

And in 1880 it was 11,309, showing a gain in ten years of 1,433, notwithstanding San Benito had been cut off in 1872.

At the time the first State census was taken in 1852, the mining counties had large populations; for instance, El Dorado 41,000, now 10,647; Calaveras 20,192, now 8,980.

UNOCCUPIED LANDS.

There is a section of country south of Monterey, lying directly on the coast, mostly government land, many valuable portions of which are still unoccupied, that for climate, soil, and general adaptability for grazing purposes, cannot be excelled in the United States, which is saying a great deal. There is a steep range of mountains, running on a line parallel with the ocean, and not far from it. On the slope of this range, facing the ocean, there is some of the finest land you ever gazed upon, comprising tables or ridges, and pretty little valleys.

In the deep gulches intervening there is the greatest abundance of the finest redwood and tanbark oak; and in almost every one of these gulches there is a running stream of water the year round, while one or two approach almost the proportions of rivers. The grass continues fresh and green the entire year. When stock is once driven into this range, there is no danger of their straying out; indeed, you may stand in your doorway and see them easily during the whole day. To add to the many other advantages that this beautiful section of country possesses over other parts of the State, is the fact that there is but one Spanish grant between the Carmelo and San Luis Obispo, a distance of from eighty to one hundred miles.

It is a paradise for hunters, or for those who desire to live cheap and do but little work. Deer, quail and rabbits abound, while in the larger streams trout are plenty.

Climate, Botany and Geology of the Vicinity around Monterey Bay.

BY C. L. ANDERSON, M. D.

Monterey and the adjacent region is eminently adapted for beautiful and pleasant homes. It is in regard to this that we propose to discuss somewhat particularly the physical conditions of this region, including its geology, botany and climate, in their relations to health and homes. For without health and comfort of body, of what good to us are all the beauties and resources of nature—all the allurements of art? We have no eyes for glowing scenes of earth and sky—no ears for concord of sounds.

It must be true, therefore, that the physical conditions which contribute most toward a healthful body, and spread before us an esthetic outlook to nourish and invigorate the mind, must be the most desirable place for a permanent home.

It is also true that a large part of the human race are seeking a country where they may find the blessings of health and a genial climate, with such natural surroundings as may give variety to some simple, it may be, but beautiful home.

Climate, more than any other one property, determines the comparative and intrinsic worth of a country for habitation. Every other condition may be, to a less or greater degree, altered by human agency; climate remains a steadfast servant to its mistress, Nature. The soil may be unfruitful, timber wanting, the waters unfit for use; man remedies such defects, and nations are planted in the midst of these adverse surroundings. Climate, unaltered, outlasts the labor of races.

In the location, then, of a permanent settlement and the choice of a home, climatic conditions form the first and chief factor. Men pierce the frozen barriers of the north, or brave the wasting torrid heats in pursuit of wealth, only that they may dwell in comfort where the seasons come and go mildly. Human adventurers are not bound by frost and heat; and yet homes are not made of choice too near the extremes of either.

Enough seasonable variation exists to make the race vigorous, to produce grains and fruits of the finest quality, and the best varieties of domestic stock. At the same time out-door labor suffers little interruption by reason of weather stress.

FAVORABLE LOCATION OF MONTEREY.

Monterey is near the line of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes of north latitude. It looks out toward the north on the Bay of Monterey and the Pacific ocean. Panama steamers may be seen in the west. Santa Cruz at times may be dimly outlined, twenty-six miles across the bay, a little west of north; Santa Lucia range of mountains looms up as a background, to the height of three or four thousand feet, beyond Monterey. The Gabilan mountains stand in bold relief in the east, guarding as it were the entrance of the Salinas river into the Bay of Monterey. Northward, and forty miles distant, stands Mount Bache, ("Loma Prieta,") the highest point in the Santa Cruz mountains. The valleys behind Monterey are narrow, (cañons in many places,) winding, and are timbered; while the mountain sides, often to their summits, are clothed with a dense flora of trees, shrubs, and smaller plants. This verdure, much of it evergreen, gives to the seaward slope of these mountains a dark green appearance as we look at it from the bay or ocean.

And a person coming by ship from the south, after seeing only barren, smooth mountains, with but occasionally a spot of timber, along the southern coast, would at once conclude that here on the Bay of Monterey is a sheltered, well-watered and fertile region. And so it is.

WIND CURRENTS OF THE COAST.

The winds that blow from the north-west pretty constantly during the dry season, cold and dry, pass Santa Cruz Point, flowing in a strong current across the bay and up the Salinas valley. The timber-covered mountains on the northerly and southerly side break and temper the wind force, while the strong current, passing some miles outside, produces an eddy on the land, thus making a favored spot, and in such a place stands the city of Monterey.

This movement of the air currents along the coast has been noticed by Professor Davidson, of the Coast Survey. When the north-west summer winds are blowing with considerable force, he has observed a counter land current, or a sort of eddying of the land breeze. The configuration of the coast on the sides of the Bay of Monterey favors the production of a wide eddying air current, extending some fifteen or twenty miles inland. So that what is not uncommon on a small scale along the coast, north and south of San Francisco, is magnified in the region about Monterey bay. These eddies of air are always mild. They are usually warmed by the land and the sun, and favor largely the growth of vegetation. As a means to give regularity to these eddies, a gate or opening in the coast is necessary. For example: at San Francisco, the Golden Gate admits a large air current, which spreads out on the Bay of San Francisco, flowing off into the numerous valleys, and becoming equalized with the surrounding air in temperature and other qualities. This renders mildness to the climate of San Rafael, Berkeley, Oakland, etc., by the counter currents so modified.

A wider and more extensive opening exists on the south-eastern coast of the Bay of Monterey—the Salinas valley. This opening is about six miles wide and extends for one hundred miles back, offering but little obstruction to the inland flow of the strong air current which sweeps across the bay. No such gates exist for several hundred miles north of San Francisco; in fact not until the mouth of the Columbia is reached. And none south of the Bay of Monterey, to any great extent, until we approach the valley or plains of Los Angeles; although an

extensive air eddy is in the region of Santa Barbara, giving that place a very mild and genial climate; yet this does not depend on an opening in the Coast Range, but rather on a point of land projecting into the ocean current and breaking its force, thus causing a counter-current on the margin of the main flow.

EXPLANATION OF WIND CHART.

Attention is called to a map in front of this book, prepared to illustrate the wind currents of the Pacific coast from April to October, and to show the points where the yearly and monthly temperature and rain-fall have been ascertained, as explained in the table accompanying this article. The scale of the map from north to south is much shortened, in order to bring the most important coast openings within a short space.

On the Pacific coast, the ocean and air currents during the summer season, say from April to October, very nearly coincide. Professor George Davidson says that "a south-west wind is extremely rare" during this part of the year, and that the prevailing currents of air and water are from the north-west. Ships sometimes make a long tack even to the one hundred and fortieth degree of west longitude, where the currents are more northward. The wind current follows the trend of the coast, gradually drawing toward the land, passing through "wind gaps." The Professor confirms what I have already said in regard to counter-currents on the land. He has noticed these when some fifteen or twenty miles back on some high peak or mountain. When the wind blows down the coast, overlapping the land, and flowing over capes and promontories with a strong current, two or three miles inland the air is often calm and warm. Such is remarkably the case in the Santa Cruz and Monterey mountains. We may observe the white-caps a mile or so out, while standing on some high point, scarcely a couple of miles inland, we enjoy a very mild breeze.

FEW OPENINGS IN COAST RANGE.

The whole coast from Sitka to San Diego is mountain walled, having but comparatively few gates. Hence the currents are compressed, and forced with considerable rapidity along the coast southward. Opposite or above Monterey they begin to bend westward, in the equatorial or return Japan currents. A portion, however, passes toward and above the land, spreading out eastward from Los Angeles to San Diego. This wind, however, is mild and genial, and adds much to the pleasantness of the region bordering on the Santa Barbara and San Pedro channels. And were it not for occasional *siroccos*, that come from the deserts south-eastward, this would be a most favored region as regards climate. North of Santa Barbara these desert winds are seldom felt—perhaps never as far north as Monterey bay.

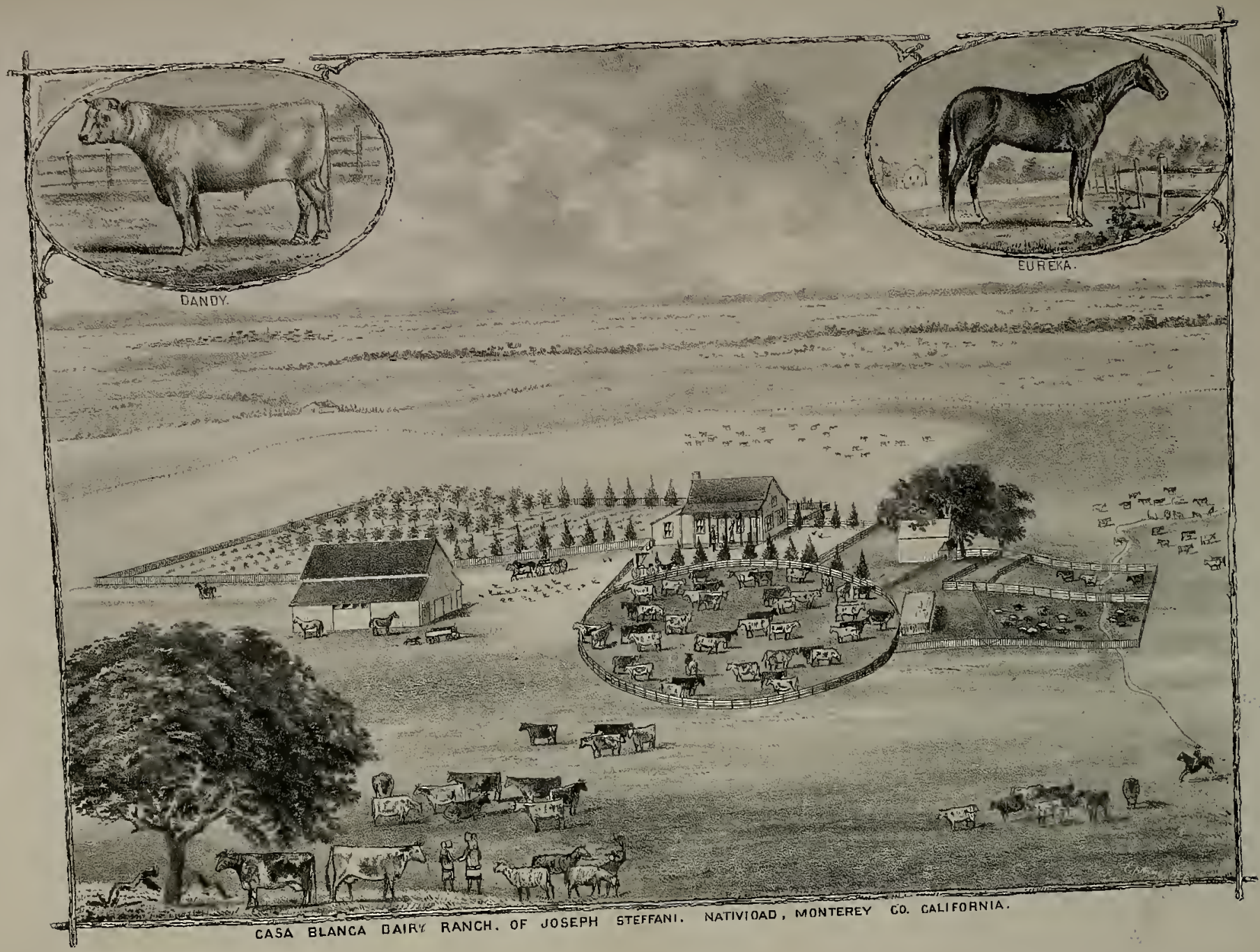
FOGS PREVAIL ON THE COAST.

Fogs are prevalent during the summer season in the line of the north-westerly air-current. These fogs are the effect of a cold current slowly penetrating a warm current of air, or *vice versa*. The vapor contained in the warmer body of air is condensed, becoming clouds at or near the surface of the earth. The condensation of this vapor, giving out its heat, usually renders the fog mild in temperature and not unpleasant. This is especially the case where there are eddying currents. As soon as the temperature of the different bodies of air are equalized, the fog disappears. As we pass southward from Cape Mendocino these fogs become milder, especially as we recede from the main current of air, which begins to spread wider as we approach the Bay of Monterey, on account of the eastward trend of the coast line, and the north equatorial current towards China and Japan.

We may remember, as a rule, that along the Pacific coast, places exposed to the north-west have more fog in the season of north-west winds than places open to the southward. And also that the rain-fall is greater in the latter places than in the former, because our rains come with the southerly winds. Of course this applies to places of nearly the same latitude, remembering that the rain-fall decreases from north to south. (See meteorological table.) As an illustration of this rule, the rain-fall at San Francisco is 21.79 inches. It should be less at Santa Cruz and Watsonville, because they are situated fifty miles south of San Francisco. But they stand with a southern exposure, and consequently receive 22 to 23 inches. We should expect, if we had any way of measuring fog, that San Francisco, and places of like exposure, would receive proportionately a greater amount than the Monterey region.

RAIN-FALL ALWAYS AMPLE.

The rain-fall along the coast north of Monterey is always sufficient. Taking Watsonville as a representative central point, we may say that so far as agriculture is concerned, there is seldom a deficiency injurious to vegetation. Together with the direct rain-fall and the fogs, there is always enough moisture to mature the crops. The summits of the Santa Lucia and Santa Cruz mountains receive almost double the amount of rain that falls near the sea level. This has been demonstrated at the Spriugvale farm, the home of Mr. D. M. Locke, in the Santa Cruz mountains, who has kept a record of the rain-fall for the last three or four years, showing a total each year of nearly double that of Santa Cruz City. Thus the Santa Lucia and the Santa Cruz mountains become a reservoir for a large amount of water, a good part of which finds its way to the sea in small streams. In fact, almost every mile from the Pajaro to Pescadero is furnished with a perennial stream. The groves of redwoods and other trees, by their dense root fibers, hold



CASA BLANCA DAIRY RANCH. OF JOSEPH STEFFANI. NATIVIDAD, MONTEREY CO. CALIFORNIA.

this rain-fall like sponges, only giving out as it is required and drawn away by the surrounding dryness.

FORESTS CONSIDERED INEXHAUSTIBLE.

It may be asked, if these groves of timber in these mountains should be cut away, would not the region become as barren as the mountains north and south of them? I think it would. Possibly the rains would, in a little time, bring into existence a crop of trees to take the place of the fallen ones. Although the supply of timber is very great in these mountains, it cannot be considered inexhaustible. The rapid increase of population and consequent demand for building material and fuel will in time lead to the denudation of the regions nearest to the large cities. Consequently a preservative policy should be adopted at an early day, by which a portion of the land should retain, at least, the younger growth for future use. It would indeed be a wise policy to enforce a law to this effect if it cannot be done otherwise. The general future good of our State requires it, and especially the places in and near the timbered lands.

SALUBRITY OF THE AIR.

Temperature has much to do with our comfort and health It is true that man may live in almost any climate on our globe by the aid of clothing, shelter, food, and other artificial helps. But it is certainly more pleasant and conducive to longevity to live in a climate where the minimum of such aids are necessary; where it is not required to spend one-half the year in preparations to keep from freezing and starving the other half. Neither is a tropical climate the best. It fosters indolence by an excess of heat, and need of an occasional cold and stimulating air. The tropical climates in addition are usually prolific in diseases, and the atmosphere is rare and humid, producing and favoring debility.

North of Cape Mendocino the rain-fall begins to be unpleasantly abundant, although the temperature is not unfavorable.

One would therefore prefer a climate medium in these respects. It should be warm enough and dry enough to require but little confinement in-doors. There should be range enough in temperature to give variety, and not enough to shock the human system by sudden changes of heat or cold, humidity or dryness.

These the conditions generally agreed upon by the best authorities, not only for the well-being of invalids suffering from the principal diseases that flesh is heir to, but for those in robust health that they may remain well. Any climate, therefore, characterized by sudden and violent changes of temperature, cold and humid; or even dry and irregular, with extremes of heat and cold, is not favorable to good health; especially is it conducive to diseases of the lungs. A climate where people must remain in-doors a large portion of the time on account of its inclemency, must engender disease.

It would seem, then, that so far as temperature is concerned, the central and southern region of the California coast, when sheltered from the north-west winds and free from the *siroccos* of the east, within the flow of the mild eddying currents of air that have just arrived from the broad expanse of water and been warmed by the sunshine and heat of the land, would be of all places the most healthful. In these localities the thermometer seldom rises above eighty degrees, and rarely comes down to the freezing point. Out-door life is practicable at all seasons and almost every day in the year. Oppressive heat is seldom felt, and nothing colder than a slight frost during the coldest mornings of winter. During all the summer months, from April to November, there is a steady temperature of air a few miles out from the land. At the Farallones, forty-five degrees is about the summer standard—near the mean annual temperature of Sitka, near twenty degrees farther north. This is cold, especially when accompanied, as it nearly always is, with a strong wind. But near the coast, the water and air are rapidly modified, as is illustrated by the following table, for which I am indebted to the Rev. Dr. Willey,* of Santa Cruz, at least for the Santa Cruz observation. I have added for comparison the water temperature at a place on the Atlantic coast near Newport, Rhode Island, taken by Captain R. J. Edwards; and also the air and water temperature at Santa Monica, Los Angeles county. All these observations were made in the year 1876.

TABLE SHOWING TEMPERATURE OF AIR AND WATER.

1876.	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	Sept.	October.	Nov.	Dec.
SANTA CRUZ.												
Air	54.4	54.9	52.2	58.6	59.2	60.2	61.8	63.0	61.3	59.4	52.8	55.2
Water	52.1	52.7	52.2	57.2	57.2	58.2	60.4	60.2	60.0	56.3	54.7	53.3
SANTA MONICA.												
Air	....	....	....	....	....	68.0	68.0	65.5	65.2	....	....	....
Water	....	....	....	....	....	69.0	69.5	68.0	65.5	....	....	....
NEWPORT, R. I.												
Water	32.0	30.7	34.4	43.0	52.5	61.7	69.5	70.4	65.3	58.3	43.7	36.2

The observations for Santa Cruz and Newport were taken at from 9 to 11 o'clock, A. M., in water eight to ten feet deep. The air temperature was taken in the shade of the powder-mill wharf, just over the water. At Santa Cruz and Monterey, sea-bathing is not uncommon in the winter season, and the temperature quite endurable. At Santa Monica the water temperature of the four summer months seems to stand above air temperature. The water where the temperature was taken must have been distant from the ocean currents, to attain such a high degree of heat. I find them in the Fourth Report of the State Board of Health, of California.

* Rev. Dr. Willey was a pioneer minister of Monterey, and preached his first sermon there February 23, 1849.

The temperature of the water is not constant each year. In the months of June, July, August and September in 1876, the water temperature stood at about sixty degrees. Probably at Monterey City it was about the same. Observations taken in these months during 1880 show the temperature to be sixty-five degrees, although the air was colder than in 1876. The rapid and profuse growth of sea-weeds in certain years and seasons also indicates the advent of warm currents of water from the north. The summer heat, favored in the north Pacific by long days of sunshine, is evidenced in the water currents that flow along our coast, bringing that heat with them.

SEA BATHING AT ALL TIMES.

The general experience is that water at a temperature between seventy and ninety degrees is, for bathing purposes, rather too relaxing in its effect. It does not bring about a tonic and stimulating feeling so necessary to secure the benefit of a sea bath. When invalids and persons of rather feeble constitutions can gradually become accustomed to the lower temperatures in the open warm air, say fifty to sixty degrees water, and seventy to eighty degrees air, they are invigorated. The experiments should at first, however, be carefully made, so as not to bring about injurious congestions of the internal organs. Only a few minutes' time in the water, then allowing the blood to return to the surface. Otherwise, such persons would do better to use the hot bath, ninety-five to one hundred and five degrees. But persons, young and of a robust constitution, may be still further strengthened by even the winter sea bathing, which is often enjoyed in this bay.

DEGREES OF HUMIDITY.

A word in regard to humidity. In this respect the coast region is very accommodating. Humidity is not indicated by the rain-fall. It is the amount of watery vapor contained in the air. This can be measured pretty well with the wet and dry bulb thermometers. At the beach, and near the surface of the water, the air is almost or quite full of watery vapor at nearly all times. As we recede from the shore toward the summits of the mountains, the air becomes dryer. We may find almost any degree of humidity required within fifteen or twenty miles of the coast.

MALARIA NOT PREVALENT.

There is very little malaria. Possibly in some of the mountain and forest closed basins, during the latter part of autumn, malaria may be generated. But generally the air is pure, because these valleys are regularly *swept*, almost every day, by the sea-breeze, coming with its *ozone* as a disinfectant. The sweeping is so gentle that the inhabitants are not disturbed, and yet poisonous gases are dispersed.

Influence of Climate on Pulmonary and Other Diseases.

It may be well to say a few words additional in regard to the influence of climate on pulmonary and other diseases tending towards consumption. There are certain conditions of climate where the physician can do but little good, owing to relapses from climatic causes; and with each relapse the hope of recovery becomes less. A change should early be made to a climate, the first requisite of which should be pure air. Temperature, elevation and humidity should next be taken into the account, according to the requirements of the case.

For a long time the southern part of France has had a reputation as a favorable resort for consumptive patients. The little town of Cannes, and other places bordering on the Mediterranean, where a row of hills rises within a short distance of the sea-side, there have been erected, at various altitudes, villas and hotels, to accommodate the numerous persons who resort there for recuperation from disease. Many cases have been cured, and in others the disease has been stayed by moving up into these hills.

Many of those who are suffering with pulmonic fever, obtain almost certain relief by moving from three hundred to five hundred feet higher than where they may be living. This benefit comes not only to those suffering with consumption, but as a rule to all cases of disease accompanied by a quick pulse, high temperature, debility, and deficient state of nutrition.

A RESORT FOR INVALIDS.

Around the Bay of Monterey the elevations rise gradually, with terraces and plateaus, so that almost any desirable elevation up to nearly four thousand feet, can be obtained within a distance of ten or fifteen miles.

Furthermore, invalids must have some physical and mental employment to the extent of their strength. In this region there is ample scope. Within a comparatively small area there presents a great variety of resources. And the person who will not make an effort, by some active pursuit, to overcome all physical debility, is beyond the help of this or any other climate. These mountains, brooks, forests and fields; the hidden, unexplored and undeveloped wealth; the sea-shore, with its exhilerating air and bathing facilities; mineral springs of undoubted good qualities, tried and untried; scenery that in all its beauty of earth, sky and water, is unsurpassed; all these, and many more, must stimulate and inspire the most despondent with fresh and bright ideas of life, and a resolution to overcome and break the fetters caused by disease.

Stock and fruit-raising, manufacturing and utilizing the abundant natural resources of this region, would give employment to a very large population. And any taste, disposition or

skill persons might have, would find congenial openings for their use.

We do not speak of this region as a place only for invalids, as a place for summer or winter resort, although, in many cases, invalids may be benefited by a short sojourn here; but it is a place to make a permanent home—to recover health and to retain it. There are many persons who have accumulated fortunes in other lands—perhaps at the expense of health. Disabled in that respect, they cannot enjoy their homes. A change of climate becomes necessary. A few weeks or months might do good; but a permanent change in many cases must be determined upon. There are many places with sunshine and a genial climate.

But these alone are not all that is needed. Employment and contentment generally mean the same thing, and good health is often their attendant.

A PLACE FOR HOMES.

Persons with ordinary intelligence to guide willing and industrious hands, with or without capital, would scarcely fail to find somewhere in the region thus imperfectly outlined, remunerative investments, bodily restoration if needed, and most assuredly comfortable and happy homes.

The following table, compiled from the reports of the State Board of Health, will show the mortality in twelve of the principal cities and towns of California, having a population of three thousand and over. The record is for 1874, a year of average health throughout the State; except San Jose, which is for 1870–71—twelve months—as no record for 1874 was within my reach.

TABLE SHOWING MORTALITY OF TWELVE CITIES AND TOWNS OF CALIFORNIA.

CITIES.	Population.	Deaths per 1,000.
San Francisco	200,000	20.14
Sacramento	21,600	14.90
Oakland	20,000	12.65
Los Angeles	15,000	21.60
Stockton	12,000	11.30
Marysville	5,000	23.60
Santa Barbara	5,000	24.00
Petaluma	4,500	12.60
Napa City	5,000	10.40
San Jose	10,000	21.20
Redwood City	3,000	15.60
Santa Cruz	3,500	8.50
Total mean	.....	16.37

By comparison with other years, I find that the results would scarcely be changed from those given, were it possible to present the average for a larger number of years. The table shows Santa Cruz as a place favorable for health, having the lowest per cent of mortality. It also shows Santa Barbara with the highest per cent, but not necessarily unhealthy, because it is the chief resort for invalids in, perhaps, the last stages of consumption, and other diseases that no climate can cure, and dying there, have been included in her mortality list.

HEALTHFULNESS OF THIS SECTION.

Of Monterey City, situated so nearly like Santa Cruz, I have no statistics. But there is scarcely a doubt that it would present figures no less favorable than Santa Cruz.

While the mean annual mortality of fourteen Eastern cities of the United States is set at twenty-five per one thousand inhabitants, the mean of these twelve cities and towns of California, representing a city population of over three hundred thousand persons, is only sixteen to one thousand population.

Of course the mortality of large cities is much greater than that of towns and rural districts. In great Britain the average of twenty-one large cities is twenty-five in one thousand, while the average of the country population hardly exceeds twelve, and in many localities will go much lower, even down to eight or seven. The average of town, city and country of the eastern United States, or what is called the "normal death rate,' is fixed at seventeen. The limit of deaths, considered unavoidable by statisticians, is fixed at eleven to one thousand. All above this they hold to be preventable in healthy countries. But this limit of healthfulness is seldom reached. City mortality, when under twenty, shows a high standard of health; but when it reaches thirty and thirty-six, as it does in some years, owing to epidemics, the degree is alarming.

TEMPERATURE AND RAIN-FALL FROM SITKA TO SAN DIEGO.

COMPILED BY C. L. ANDERSON, M. D.

PLACES.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Yearly Mean.	Rain.	REMARKS.
Sitka	31	32	40	43	50	54	55	54	50	44	35	33	42.06	95.00	
Steilacoom	38	40	42	48	55	60	64	63	57	52	45	39	50.00	00.00	
Astoria	41	42	44	55	54	59	60	61	57	52	47	44	45.00	86.35	
Humboldt Bay	40	43	47	54	53	58	58	57	57	53	48	45	57.00	34.00	
San Francisco	49	51	52	55	55	60	57	57	55	57	54	51	55.23	21.19	Twenty-seven years.
Benicia	47	52	53	57	59	67	67	66	64	62	54	47	58.00	19.43	
Sacramento	40	51	54	60	64	71	74	72	69	63	54	47	60.25	20.06	
Santa Cruz	52	54	54	56	57	59	61	63	62	59	58	56	57.00	23.00	Parts of ten years.
Watsonville	52	49	55	58	61	63	68	66	65	61	56	47	57.90	22.05	Two years.
San Joaquin Valley	46	51	53	55	64	72	77	78	74	62	50	45	00.09	12.06	1872.*
Monterey	52	50	51	53	53	57	58	59	59	58	54	50	55.00	18.27	
Santa Barbara	53	55	56	59	63	66	68	68	66	63	59	54	61.08	14.71	Eight years.
Wilmington†	55	57	59	58	62	63	71	73	68	66	61	52	01.75	14.00	One or two years.
Los Angeles	52	55	58	61	65	73	76	75	75	69	59	60	62.10	13.06	Two years.
San Diego	51	53	56	60	62	67	72	73	70	65	56	51	62.11	10.06	Twenty-one years.
Hollister	50	50	54	58	59	61	67	66	60	62	50	45	61.40		

* A good average year in central part of valley. † Port of Los Angeles.

The foregoing table is compiled from various sources, and shows only approximately the temperature and rain-fall at some points. Many years are required to obtain a correct mean. It gives the average monthly and yearly means of temperature. It shows the gradual decrease of rain and increase of temperature as we go south from Sitka, and will prove interesting as a comparison.

THE RAINY SEASON.

The season of rain in this section may be said to commence in October and end in May, though it sometimes rains in June. It is rare that it rains longer than two or three days at a time, and the intervals between rains vary from a few days to a month or six weeks. Old Californians consider the winter the most pleasant part of the year. As soon as the rain commences in October, the grass grows, and by the middle of November the hills and pastures are green. So soon as the ground is in condition to plough, after the first rains, the farmers sow their grain. December is usually a stormy month, with now and then a fall of snow in the mountains, but it is rare that the snow falls in the valleys, and never lies on the ground.

The thermometer seldom goes as low as thirty-seven degrees above zero; occasionally there is a thin coat of ice over the pools of standing water.

THE MONTH OF HEAVY RAIN.

December is usually the month of heaviest rain-fall. In January we begin to recognize an indescribable feeling of spring in the air; the almond trees blossom and the robins come. During this month grass and early-sown grain grow rapidly. If the early season has not been favorable for seeding, grain may be sown in January, February, or March, and it will produce well. In this county it is often sown as late as the middle of April, producing a fair crop. As a rule, the bulk of the planting is done either in the fall, or in January, February, and the first half of March.

February is a growing month, and is one of the most pleasant in the year. It is like the month of May in the Eastern States. Peach and cherry trees bloom in this month. March is a stormy month; we are liable to have either heavy south-east storms or a dry north wind.

A MONTH OF SUNSHINE AND SHOWERS.

April, as in the East, is often all smiles and tears, sunshine alternating with showers. Nature pushes her work in April, and vegetation grows astonishingly. The turning-point of the crop comes in the long, warm days of this month; the rainy season is about over, and from that time until it matures the crop is sustained by the moisture already in the soil. In June grain matures, and by the middle of July it is ready for harvest.

In April a last shower occurs, and then begins the dry season. From that time until November there is no rain; everything is dry and parched; the grass cures and becomes hay as it stands in the fields, and the dumb brutes fatten and grow sleek on it. Persons camping out require no tents.

The amount of rain-fall differs in almost every locality. The rain-fall of Monterey, Salinas, and Hollister, will be found under description of those places. No rain-fall tables have been kept for a succession of years in any valley, except at Sacramento, where records have been kept for thirty years, as well as the number of rainy days.

The following diagram shows at a glance the amount of rain-fall for any one year as compared with another:—

DIAGRAM AND RAINFALL TABLE.

Arranged for ELLIOTT & MOORE'S COUNTY HISTORY, showing the amount of rain in inches for each rainy season during thirty years, from records kept by the late Dr. T. M. Logan, and Dr. F. M. Hatch, of Sacramento. These tables are generally taken as representative of the whole State.

[SCALE ONE-NINTH OF AN INCH TO AN INCH OF RAIN.]

Year.	Rainfall—Inches.	Rainy Days.
1849–50.	36.00.	53.
1850–51.	4.71.	46.
1851–52.	17.93.	48.
1852–53.	36.15.	70.
1853–54.	20.06.	76.
1854–55.	18.62.	71.
1855–56.	13.77.	54.
1856–57.	10.44.	61.
1857–58.	18.99.	56.
1858–59.	16.04.	58.
1859–60.	22.62.	73.
1860–61.	15.54.	70.
1861–62.	35.54.	83.
1862–63.	11.57.	62.
1863–64.	8.86.	37.
1864–65.	22.51.	59.
1865–66.	17.92.	69.
1866–67.	25.30.	71.
1867–68.	32.76.	88.
1868–69.	16.64.	58.
1869–70.	13.57.	47.
1870–71.	8.47.	37.
1871–72.	24.05.	69.
1872–73.	14.20.	39.
1873–74.	22.89.	80.
1874–75.	23.64.	76.
1875–76.	25.67.	68.
1876–77.	9.32.	45.
1877–78.	21.24.	66.
1878–79.	16.77.	64.
1879–80.	26.65.	75.

"SAN JUSTO RANCHO," FLINT, BIXBY & CO. P

PROPRIETORS, SAN JUAN, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

The Botany of the County.

ASIDE from rain-gauges, hygrometers, thermometers and such things, all useful in their way, and helps to a correct knowledge of climate, we have a single and more certain test. It can be read and applied at a glance. It is the *flora* of a country. If we know the plants, we may be able to describe the climate. The botany of this region tells, with peculiar emphasis, the qualities of the climate.

The number of plants is so great that to make a full catalogue of them would only be of interest to the professional botanist. I shall not attempt much more than a general description, except to give a list of the trees. They will indicate somewhat the character of the smaller plants. They will also indicate to the horticulturist the kind of plants that may be successfully grown here for fruit, ornament or other uses.

FOREST TREES OF THE COUNTY.

In making this list, it has been a question sometimes where to draw the line between trees and shrubs. Some of what might be called shrubs in less favored climates, grow to be trees here. There is quite a list of shrubs not included in this list, but several shrubs, properly so called, will be found here.

BUCKTHORN FAMILY.

RHAMNUS CALIFORNICA—Alder Buckthorn—Ten to twenty feet high, forming thickets; wood soft, like Alder. The fruit contains a seed like the coffee grain, hence it is called "Wild Coffee," and the seeds have been used as coffee, but the plant is quite distinct from the Coffee plant.

CEANOTHUS THYRSIFLORUS—California Lilac—Six to eighteen feet high; borders of forest; wood hard, makes good fuel; flowers fragrant and handsome.

C. PAPILLOSUS—Resembles the last; not quite as large; six to ten feet high.

C. INCANUS—Hardly a tree, but a large, straggling shrub along creeks.

C. CRASSIFOLIUS—Six to twelve feet high.

STAFF-TREE FAMILY.

EUONYMUS OCCIDENTALIS—Spindle Tree—Eight to fifteen feet high; not abundant.

MAPLE FAMILY.

ÆSCULUS CALIFORNICA—Buckeye, Horse Chestnut—Ten to thirty feet high. A really handsome and ornamental tree when properly trained.

ACER MACROPHYLLUM—Big Leaved Maple—Fifty to ninety feet high; wood soft but valuable.

NEGUNDO CALIFORNICUM—Box Elder—Fifty to sixty feet high; abundant.

SUMAC FAMILY.

RHUS DIVERSILOBA—Poison Oak—From a small shrub, three or four feet high, to quite a tree, twenty to thirty feet high, and six inches in diameter. A great pest on account of its poisonous qualities.

PULSE FAMILY.

LUPINUS ARBOREUS—Tree Lupine—Four to ten feet high, with a variety of fragrant flowers. Serves as an excellent wind-break.

ROSE FAMILY.

PRUNUS ILICIFOLIA—Wild Cherry—An evergreen, fifteen to forty feet high.

NUTTALLIA CERASIFORMIS—Oso Berry—Two to fifteen feet high.

HETEROMELES ARBUTIFOLIA—Photinia—Four to twenty feet high, with beautiful red berries, ripening in December.

AMELANCHIER ALNIFOLIA—June or Service Berry—Eight to twenty feet; berries edible.

ADENOSTOMA FASCICULATUM—Chaparral, Chemissal—Eight to twenty feet high.

CURRANT FAMILY.

RIBES SPECIOSUM—Wild Currant—Six to ten feet high; has beautiful Fuchsia-like flowers.

R. SANGUINEUM—Growing to be a small tree, twelve feet high; beautiful flowers.

DOGWOOD FAMILY.

CORNUS NUTTALLII—A small tree, twenty feet high; resembles the "Flowering Dogwood" of the East, but more showy; northern part of county.

C. CALIFORNICA—On stream banks; ten to fifteen feet high.

HONEYSUCKLE FAMILY.

SAMBUCUS GLAUCA—Elder—Grows to be quite a tree, ten to thirty feet high, and often a foot or two in diameter.

COMPOSITÆ FAMILY.

Of this very large family of plants, so abundantly represented in this county, only one or two assume anything like the proportions of a tree.

BIGELOVIA ARBORESCENS—A shrub four to eight feet high, but growing with the habit of a tree, on dry hills, with Pines and Manzanitas.

BACCHARIS PILULARIS—Groundsel Tree—The California Botany says, "two to four feet high," we have it eight to twelve feet high.

HEATH FAMILY.

ARBUTUS MENZIESII—A handsome tree, called "Madrona" by the Spaniards, because it resembles the Strawberry Tree of the Old World. One of our most attractive trees.

ARCTOSTAPHYLOS TOMENTOSA—Manzanita—Six to twelve feet high; berries abundant, edible.

A. ANDERSONII—A small tree, ten to fifteen feet high. So far only found in vicinity of "Big Tree Grove," near Santa Cruz, by the author of this paper, but probably will be found in Monterey county.

RHODODENDRON CALIFORNICUM—The California Rhododendron is a beautiful shrub or small tree, six to eight feet high.

R. OCCIDENTALE—Azalea—Ten to fifteen feet high, flowering all the year, giving fragrance and beauty to the woods; everywhere about springs.

LAUREL FAMILY.

OREODAPHNE CALIFORNICA—Bay Tree or Mountain Laurel—A valuable tree for cabinet and furniture work, thirty to one hundred feet high, and one to three feet in diameter. Beautiful for inside finish of houses.

PLANE TREE FAMILY.

PLATANUS RACEMOSUS—Sycamore or Buttonwood—In valleys bordering the coast; fifty to one hundred feet high; wood valuable, receives a good polish; durable.

OAK FAMILY.

QUERCUS LONATA—White Oak—On open mountain spaces; timber useful; fifty to seventy feet high.

Q. AGRIFOLIA—Live Oak, Evergreen Oak—Abundant; forming groves near the ocean; thirty to ninety feet high.

Q. DENSIFLORA—Chestnut Oak—Furnishes tan bark of the best quality.

Q. CHRYSOLEPIS—Canyon Live Oak—A valuable timber tree, with tough fibred growth; next to the Eastern White Oak.

CASTANOPSIS CHRYSOPHYLLA—California Chestnut—Generally shrubby, but sometimes fifty feet high. A variety called Pumila, shrubby, on sandy hill-sides; "Chincapin."

CORYLUS ROSTRATA—Hazelnut—Eight to ten feet high, bearing abundance of nuts.

SWEET GALE FAMILY.

MYRICA CALIFORNICA—Bayberry or Wax Myrtle—Moist places; fifteen to twenty feet high; evergreen.

BIRCH FAMILY.

ALNUS VIRIDIS—Alder—The charcoal of this tree is used extensively in powder manufacture.

WILLOW FAMILY.

SALIX BIGELOVII—Bigelow's Willow—Ten to fifty feet high; common.

S. LASIANDRA—Shining Willow—With preceding; forty to fifty feet high.

S. LÆVIGATA—Smooth Willow—With the preceding; a handsome tree, especially when in bloom; twenty to forty feet high.

S. SITCHENSIS—Sitka Willow—Has a beautiful silky leaf underneath; near the running streams; ten to fifteen feet high; generally reclining.

S. BRACHYSTACHYS—On hill-sides, where the male plant lights up the borders of openings with white, woolly catkins, early in February; eight to twenty feet high.

POPULUS MONILIFERA—Cottonwood, Poplar—Large trees along the creeks; there are probably two or three species, as yet not fully decided.

PINE FAMILY.

PINUS INSIGNIS—Monterey Pine—Well known as the most common cultivated Pine; of rapid growth, reaching sixty feet high in a few years. Only found about the Bay of Monterey.

P. TUBERCULATA—Knotty Pine—A handsome little Pine, forty to sixty feet high, with symmetrical clusters of cones.

P. PONDEROSA—Yellow Pine—High, sandy ridges; a valuable timber, reaching one hundred feet in height.

ABIES DOUGLASII—Douglass Spruce—Next to the Redwood in size and value for lumber.

SEQUOIA SEMPERVIRENS—Redwood—Sometimes reaching three hundred feet in height.

TORREYA CALIFORNICA—Nutmeg Tree—A valuable timber. The nuts are not like the Nutmeg, except in appearance, outside. The meat is edible, but the squirrels usually get it; grows fifty to eighty feet high, and two or three feet in diameter.

TAXUS BREVIFOLIA—Western Yew—Rare; thirty feet high. At Laguna Falls.

CUPRESSUS MACROCARPUS—Monterey Cypress—Very abundant; in cultivation as an ornamental tree; thirty to one hundred feet high. Nowhere in the world as yet found save about this bay, and more fully described elsewhere.

Other trees may be discovered. The recesses of valley and mountain have not all been explored, as yet, by the botanist, and it is likely many additions to the *flora* of this region will be made.

FLOWERING PLANTS.

The herbaceous flowering plants are so numerous that we can only speak briefly of the members of a few families.

The buttercups are represented by the *Ranunculus Californicus*, which, during the whole year, may be seen with its yellow flowers, in moist, grassy places.

A *clematis* may be seen climbing over trees and bushes along our creeks. When the white, silky flowers are gone, the fruiting, with its long, white tails (one to two inches), gives the trees over which it twines, a beautiful appearance during the winter months.

We have the little "wind flower," *Anemone Nemorosa*, so much loved in the East. With us it grows larger, and none the less beautiful.

The columbine, *Aquilegia truncata*, has a beauty not inferior to any of its relatives, and the larkspurs, of which there are four or five species, all perennial, have great beauty.

Of the barberries, we have three or four shrubby plants, all worthy members of that family. Some are used in medicine, and others have berries not unpleasant to eat.

The poppy family is represented by three or four beautiful species, worthy of cultivation, the *Eschscholtzia* and two species of *Platystigma* being among them.

There are four species of beautiful violets, three in the woods and one in the fields.

Two species of "Spring Beauty," *Claytonia*, are found in abundance. Also a beautiful mallow flowering early in the spring in fields, quite attractive, and among the first spring flowers.

The lupines are numerous, and nearly all handsome—about ten species of the forty to fifty belonging to California. We have also a large proportion of the clovers—ten out of the twenty-six credited to California. Many of them are showy and singular in shape; besides, they furnish good forage for horses and cattle. We cannot say as much for the lupines. Wild peas abound, and cattle get fat on them in the mountain ranges.

WILD FLOWERS AND VINES.

Two wild roses, one in the woods, and the other on the open lands, are found. They are both very fragrant, both beautiful, but not as showy as cultivated roses.

Evening primroses, two or three members of the family, are well worth cultivation, especially *Zauschneria*, *Clarkia*, one or two species of *Œnothera* and *Godetia*.

Twining over trees and undergrowth, there is a vine somewhat like a cucumber. It is *Megarrhiza*, commonly known as "Big Root." It bears a fruit about the size of a peach, covered with prickles. Often the root is twelve to fifteen inches in diameter, and four or five feet long, whilst the vine may be fifty feet long.

Another vine, often found with the above, is a convolvulus (*C. occidentalis*). It has white flowers, large and handsome.

Conspicuous along the shaded streams and moist hill-sides, are several species of the "Monkey Flower," *Minulus Douglasii*, *M. lutens*, *M. moschatus* (the musk plant), and on dry grassy hills, the *M. glutinosus*. With the latter, and about moist cliffs, the *Collinsia bicolor* grows. This has a beautiful flower, and is often cultivated.

THE SEA MOSSES.

But if we choose a different scene, we may find it in all its strangeness on our beaches at low tide. There we shall, at all seasons, find abundance of sea plants—the *algæ*. The coasts abound in the greatest variety of sea moss, and other marine plants. First of organic forms, these grew in the sea, when there was no place for the flora of the land. These are the pioneers of the vegetable kingdom, the first-born of creation. They deserve our especial and particular attention, not only for the beauty that many species possess, but as coming more directly from the Creative hand, in that day when the waters were commanded to "bring forth abundantly."

There are sixteen genera and forty-three species of ferns in California. Further discoveries will doubtless increase the number; while it is likely some few species mentioned may not hold good, but come within other specific limits.

RAIN-FALL AT DIFFERENT POINTS.

The rain-fall is more on the coast than in the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys in the same latitudes.

The rain-fall in Monterey and Salinas is greater than in Hollister and very much less in the great valley east. Soledad and Tulare have the same latitude. Soledad gets a mean of 8.07 inches and Tulare 4.83. In addition to this, the coast gets fogs and increased cloudy weather, which prevents evaporation. Ten or twelve inches of rain will produce a crop of cereals on the coast, when the same amount in the San Joaquin valley, unless very favorably situated, would result in failure.

With the first rain, usually in October, plant life starts anew, or, rather, the old are refreshed, and flower buds, checked by the dry weather, burst and come into bloom. Grass springs up, and the hills begin to be green. It is rather the waking up from a long summer sleep, for not until the first of February can we say that spring really begins. Then the *new* buds begin to swell and open with the warm days and the bountiful rains that have fallen.

These rains may come in December, January, or February; and until they do come, the earth, in the districts not covered with timber, is brown. The grass continues green until June, when it begins to dry up and turn yellow and brown, which colors then predominate in the landscape until the rains come again. The death of the grass, except at high elevations, is not caused by the cold, but by the drouth; and in those months when the prairies of Indiana and Illinois are covered with snow, the valleys of California are dressed in the brilliant green of young grass; and every now and then you come upon great tracts resplendent with the most royally gorgeous of wild flowers.

Of wild flowers there are a great variety and abundance in California, and they have their different seasons for blooming; and in cañons where the soil is always moist, flowers may be seen in every month of the year. In the spring-time the hills are frequently covered with them, and their red, blue, or yellow petals hide everything else. Each month has its flowers. In March the grass of a valley may be hidden under red, in April under blue, and in May under yellow blossoms.

A BEAUTIFUL SCENE.

In March or April, in May or June, whenever we choose to look, there is a glow of bright colors on fields and hill-sides. The air is perfumed with a pleasant fragrance. There is such a profusion of flowers, we cannot count them. The lupine, the orthocarpus, grindelia, wyethia, erithichium, bæria and malvastrum, and others too numerous, but not unworthy to mention, mingle their colors and fragrance, and we stand enchanted in a field of beauty. Botanical names and terms are but luggage to worry and perplex. We forget it all, and only feel and know the charm that surrounds us.

Or if we go to the woods in the summer time, after the fields begin to brown with age and ripeness, and find some shady brook passing under the alders, the bay trees, the pines and the oaks, we shall enjoy the scene with no less fervor. Here are the ferns, a numerous family, the wood mosses and the lichens. Here are lilies, saxifrages, equisetae, orchids, sedges, holy grass and liverworts. The birds serenade us from the tree-tops, and the brook sings a song of content as it goes joyfully towards the sea. We will not try to entice the trout from their native element, because they are more beautiful there than in our fish basket. Let us fill the latter with treasures of the floral kingdom for our home decorations.

Geological Formations Around Monterey Bay.

THE Santa Lucia range of mountains may be said to have its northern terminus at Point Pinos. There are many places in this range with an elevation of fifteen hundred feet. Some points may reach even four thousand feet. The central axis is probably formed of granitic rock similar to that at Point Pinos.

The chart to be found on the next page shows a section of all the ranges, as they would appear if all the groups of formations were present at one place in their natural order. But this seldom occurs. These formations are very much broken and disturbed, presenting a great variety of structures.

EXPLANATION OF GEOLOGICAL MAP.

1. *Soil and Alluvium.*—As might be predicted from the rocks and vegetation of which this is the *debris*, this formation is exceedingly rich for agricultural uses. It is present, and covers a large portion of this region. The higher hills and valleys are not deficient, as a general rule, in depth of soil, and in some of the many little basins it reaches a depth of fifteen to thirty feet, deep enough to hold and support groves of immense trees.

2. *Conglomerate.*—This is a deposit of boulders, shale, clay, sand, and fragments of all the lower strata, worn and loosely cemented with calcareous matter. It was deposited when most of these mountains were under water. We find in it evidence of floods and washings of the sea. The fossils are fragments of wood, bones, mostly of marine animals, shells of mussels and other mollusks, turtles, such as we find now in our creeks, with occasional impressions of sea-weeds. It has no regular thickness. Sometimes found piled up against other rocks in deposits thirty to forty feet thick.

3. *Bituminous Shale.*—This is the "chalk rock." It varies from a white to a dark color, from a very fine to a coarse texture, and from a softness that crumbles between the fingers, to a flinty hardness that withstands the hardest steel. In it are concretions of very hard sandstone, in which we find bones of marine animals, such as whales and seals. Occasionally there are beds of lignite, an impure kind of coal, three or four feet thick. Some of this coal is of good quality, and may prove valuable some day. We find small smooth pebbles, beds of shells and other remains of animals and plants, all marine as far as our discoveries extend. In the white and gray chalky beds we find microscopic remains of diatoms, sponges, and other organic structures. In fact, most of this formation is the *debris* of these microscopic beings. Also, we find asphaltum oozing from minute crevices, especially in the flinty shale. This formation took place under the water at the time when the Santa Lucia range was near the level of the sea. In some places it is metamorphosed.

4. *Sandstone.*—This differs but little from the shale, except in the quantity of sand contained therein. It is not very firmly cemented, and mixes more or less with the shale in alternating layers. The fossils are pretty much the same as those in the shale. In places it is saturated with petroleum, which seems to enter by capillary attraction from springs, the source of which remains a mystery. These deposits have been worked for petroleum without much success, but will doubtless some day become available for some useful purpose.

5. *Limestone.*—This formation, quite limited, is more or less metamorphic, and the rock is crystalline. For economical purposes, the lime is of the very best quality, and when properly selected serves as an excellent building material, and is easily worked. In quantity it is amply sufficient for all the demands of future ages. No fossils, as far as I know, have been found in it, yet it is possible that some exist in places, and may be discovered. It is not in distinct horizontal strata, but generally in masses, as though it had been thrown into heaps when in a semiplastic state, by the upheaval of the underlying formations. It gradually runs into the metamorphic, on which it is superimposed.

6. *Metamorphic.*—This formation is of varied composition. Originally stratified, it is now broken and thrown into endless confusion. There are alternations of granite, quartz, slates, limestone, gneiss, etc. It is the most prevalent rock of these mountains, cropping out and occupying a large portion of the area. It contains iron, gold, copper, quicksilver, and probably in places serves as basins for holding petroleum. I apprehend that the real economic value of this formation in these mountains is but little appreciated or known as yet, not having received that study and investigation it seems to require.

7. *Granite.*—Only in a few places have we discovered a strictly granite formation, or what might be termed a formation distinctly igneous in its origin. Even the granite that we find in these mountains has probably at some period been stratified, although nearly all traces of stratification have been lost. Where it is exposed it crumbles readily, being disintegrated by exposure to water and winds for many centuries. It is probable that the exceedingly pure white sand found so abundantly between Point Pinos and Cypress Point, and which is now exported for the manufacture of glass, is derived from some portions of this rock section. In the process of crystallization the forms of silex crystals became very small and uniform in size.

"ALMOND ORCHARD" RESIDENCE OF M. SAN PEDRO, 3 MILES NORTH OF HOLLISTER SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE OF H.W. COTHRAN, 3 MILES NORTHEAST OF HOLLISTER, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL REMARKS ON GEOLOGY.

The age of these stratified rocks belongs to the Pliocene and Miocene Tertiary, as indicated by the fossils, some forty or fifty per cent of which belong to species now living in the adjacent waters. On the ocean side the formation is more recent than on the eastern slope. There the age gradually approaches the Cretaceous period, which is well marked in the Mount Diablo range further eastward.

The stratified rocks which join the granite of Point Pinos are of tertiary age, and are composed of fine materials, such as clay and minute grains of sand, closely impacted together, resembling half-burned crockery-ware, showing that the granite rocks have been heated since this tertiary deposit. The rock is sufficiently tough to use for building purposes. The old Mission church is constructed of it, and has withstood decomposition remarkably well. The microscopic remains show that some of them could only have grown in shallow water.

Conglomerate rocks are to be seen on both the northern and southern shores of Carmel bay. At Pebbly Beach, three or four miles east of Cypress Point, the conglomerate are nearly on a level with the sea, resting on the granitic. At Point Lobos, on the south side of Carmel bay, these rocks are firmly cemented, so as to withstand the beatings of the ocean. It is difficult to detach a single rock from the mass. Several small islets of this rock rise from the water a short distance from the point, and are frequented by vast numbers of sea-lions.

FORMATION OF POINT LOBOS.

One side of the point is composed of granite; on the other, sandstone and amygdaloid predominate. The latter is a peculiar mass of conglomerate of quartz, pebbles and other minerals, cemented together by igneous action. The strange and grotesque forms into which it has been worn by the action of the elements are in themselves a great curiosity. The natural aquariums of light green pellucid water, left by the retreating tide, are full of sea-urchins, shells, delicate anemones, and small fish of various kinds. The castle-like rocky hill on the point will repay the trouble of climbing it. Nowhere on the coast can such magnificent scenery be found as at this point. Here, too, is the home of the Monterey cypress.

STRATA OF CORRA DEL TIERRA.

In the neighborhood of the "Corra del Tierra," the rocks contain fine fossil-bearing strata.

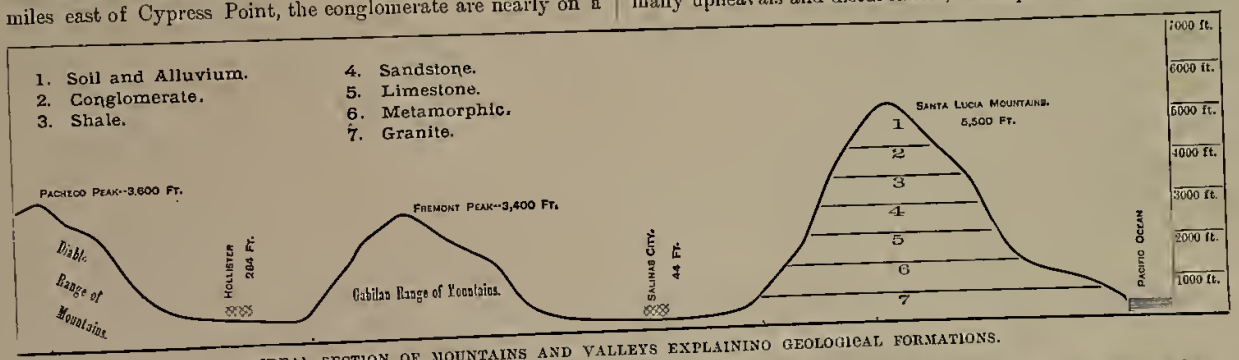
The lowermost being an average thickness of five feet, and containing remains of at least five mollusks.

Next above is very soft sandstone, and many univalve shells, of the type of barnacles, in strata three feet in thickness.

The third above this is strata in some places sixty feet thick, almost entirely made up of casts of *unios* and *pectens* in "dog-tooth spar."

In the fourth described stratum there exists a layer of reddish sandstone, one and a half feet in thickness, containing remains of two of the above bivalves.

The fifth and last is what is called "chalk rock" by the farmers. It is, however, simply hardened clay. The rock is white, with a conchordal fracture, of light specific gravity. In the tertiary epoch, when this clay rock was soft clay growing in thickness from the overlaying sea, many shells of *turretilla* became imbedded in it. Afterwards it was subject to many upheavals and disturbances, which produced many fractures, and a variable dip in the stratum of from twelve to forty degrees.



IDEAL SECTION OF MOUNTAINS AND VALLEYS EXPLAINING GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS.

There are, as one might suppose from the geological character of these mountains, a large number of *mineral springs*, all possessing more or less good medicinal qualities, according to proper judgment in their use.

The remarkably pure and white sand must prove a valuable resource some day in the manufacture of glass. The deposits of *lime, clay* and *cement*, in various parts of the county, together with other minerals, known and unknown, which abound in so diversified and fruitful a region, must serve as an inducement to settlers, in addition to the many rich agricultural valleys and plains, to seek homes, health and fortunes, in a county so favored.

Thus I have enumerated some of the resources of this region, south of Monterey bay, and tried to incidentally hint at their employment and development. A country so richly endowed with plants, soils, minerals, waters, climate and scenery, must be unusually attractive. And whether a person is sick or well, rich or poor, there are strong inducements to seek a spot here, suitable to taste and conditions, and make that place a home.

Temperature and Comfort.

TEMPERATURE has much to do with our comfort and health. It is true that man may live in almost any climate on our globe by the aid of clothing, shelter, food, and other artificial heats. But it is certainly more pleasant and conducive to longevity to live in a climate where the minimum of such aids are necessary; where it is not required to spend one-half the year in preparations to keep from freezing and starving the other half.

Neither is a tropical climate the best, as it fosters indolence by an excess of heat, and need of an occasional cold and stimulating air. The tropical climates in addition are usually prolific in diseases, and the atmosphere is rare and humid, producing and favoring debility.

One would therefore prefer a climate medium in these respects. It should be warm enough and only enough to require but little confinement in doors. There should be range enough in temperature to give variety, and not enough to shock the human system by sudden changes of heat or cold, humidity or dryness.

A STEADY TEMPERATURE.

Out-door life here is practicable at all seasons and almost every day in the year. Oppressive heat is seldom felt, and nothing colder than a slight frost during the coldest mornings of winter. During all the summer months, from April to November, there is steady temperature.

To a person who has spent all his life in one place, it is difficult to convey a clear idea of the differences of climate, and of the advantages of a climate like that of California. One accustomed only to the clouds and showers of Ireland, or to the hot summers and severe winters of New York, has no proper conception of the influence of the clear sky and dry atmosphere of the San Joaquin valley, or the even temperature of San Francisco upon the general comfort. The differences of elevation and latitude give, within a comparatively short distance, all varieties of climate, from sub-tropical to polar.

There are within the boundaries of our State many different climates. At San Francisco, in summer, it is absolutely *cold*, whilst within three hours' travel by rail, in the interior, towards the San Joaquin, you reach a region where it is, in the daytime, absolutely *hot*.

Snow is very rare on the coast and in the valleys, and never remains on the ground in the valleys, except in the extreme northern part of the State. The Sierra Nevada mountains above an elevation of 8,000 or 9,000 feet, are generally covered with snow the entire year, and in many mining towns there are several months when snow remains on the ground. Hail rarely occurs in California.

A marked phenomenon of the climate is the comparative absence of thunder and lightning, which rarely occurs, except in the Sierra Nevada mountains, where thunder-storms are often as severe as in the Atlantic States. A residence of fifteen years has not witnessed thunder loud enough to disturb one from a noon-day nap. The coast and valleys of California are remarkably and wonderfully free from all violent storms of any nature which occur so frequently east of the Rocky Mountains. Wind, hail and thunder-storms, so frequent in the Atlantic States, never occur here. Sand-storms sometimes occur in the southern part of the interior basin, but of less violence than in Colorado.

THE THERMAL BELT.

There is a warm strata of air in the hills, a few hundred feet above the valleys. This semi-tropical belt varies; in some locations it is very marked, and in others it is much less so. At night, during the frosty seasons, the cold air settles in the valleys and the warm air rises. At daylight a severe frost may be seen in the valleys, heaviest along the water courses, while in the warm belt, a few hundred feet above—in some cases not more than sixty—the most delicate flowers and shrubs are untouched. The soil on the hills has often great depth, and is admirably adapted to fruit culture. Like the valleys, the lands are covered only by scattered groves of trees, little of it too steep for easy cultivation. It is exactly suited for semi-tropical fruit culture; here oranges, lemons, limes, English walnuts, almonds and pomegranates grow well, and yield a certain crop. There are thousands of acres of this kind of land in the foot-hill valleys unoccupied.

The temperature of some of the leading places on this coast, will be found in the following:—

TEMPERATURE TABLE

PLACES.	Height above the sea—in feet.	Mean of Temperature for the year	Mean of Temperature for the coldest month.	Lowest Temperature shown by thermometer in any year.
Sacramento	30	60.48	46.21	28—December, 1849
Auburn	1363	60.71	45.88	27—January, 1871
Colfax	2421	60.05	45.49	26—January, 1874
Marysville	67	63.62	48.70	27—December, 1876
Chico	193	62.46	45.19	23—December, 1872
Tehama	222	65.20	47.01	23—December, 1871
Red Bluff	307	66.22	48.29	26—December, 1873
Redding	558	64.14	46.72	27—January, 1876
Merced	171	63.16	48.14	28—January, 1876
Modesto	91	63.68	47.69	22—December, 1874
Stockton	23	61.99	47.43	21—December, 1872
San Diego	150	62.49	53.30	26—December, 1854
Los Angeles	457	67.69	58.95	39—December, 1876
Soledad	182	59.08	45.23	24—January, 1877
Salinas	44	57.95	48.25	24—December, 1874
Hollister	284	61.46	46.53	27—December, 1874

An Agricultural County.

MONTEREY is in no sense a mining county but is classed with the agricultural. Gold has however been found at various places in the Santa Lucia range, although nowhere in large quantities. Places are or were worked near San Antonio Mission. Small quantities of silver ore have been found at Arroyo Seco, causing at one time much excitement, and the expenditure of many thousands of dollars without getting any return.

There are no mines of any value in the Coast Range. Cinnabar is the ore most likely to be found in sufficient deposits to become valuable. Small quantities of galena, found on the Alisal Ranch a few miles north-east of Monterey, gave rise to stories of silver mines of great richness, but none of value were ever worked. Deposits of asphaltum, on or near the coast, are well known. The bituminous slate, near San Antonio Mission, is generally of a cream color, and sometimes almost white. It is very fine grained, and not highly bituminous. In one place the flow has covered the road with hardened asphaltum.

COAL AND OTHER MINERALS.

Coal has been discovered in both the great mountain ranges, but those of the most supposed value were in the Santa Lucia range near Monterey. One mine was called the "Monterey," with B. V. Sargent as President at one time; another the "Mal Paso," J. W. Miller, President. Although considerable money has been spent in developing these coal veins, they do not, as yet, seem to have been profitable to the parties operating them, and at present no work is being done.

Quarries of stone have been opened at various points. The Mission Carmelo was built of the bituminous slate near Monterey. The old quarries can be found from which the stone was taken. The rock is soft and easily cut with an ax, yet sufficiently durable, in this climate, to be used for building purposes. Walls laid seventy-five years ago still show the marks of tools used in dressing the stone. The mission walls determine how well it stands exposure. Both sandstone and limestone, impregnated with bitumin, occur in the State. The sandstone is in a thick strata, and we believe was used, at an early day, for building purposes in San Francisco.

The granite is coarse grained, and contains crystals of feldspar, often two inches in length and sometimes four. This rock has been quarried at Point Pinos and Point Lobos. Where the granite is free from sulphate of iron, it is of excellent quality, and dresses into a handsome surface. A sand of the most dazzling whiteness, apparently formed by the action of the surf on the granite, has accumulated in places along the beach, and is used for the manufacture of glass.

Limestone abounds in the mountains back of Natividad, and in the vicinity of the Gabilan range. It ought to be a thriving industry. Only a limited amount is produced at present.

In the hills and mountains are deposited ledges or beds of fossil or petrified shells, including many distinct species of oysters, clams, etc., that once inhabited the ocean. In one of these beds, fifteen or twenty feet thick, was found an oyster shell which weighed fourteen and a half pounds, and was on exhibition at Monterey for a while.

OLD MINING TOWN OF ROOTVILLE.

By far the largest mining developments were in progress several years ago, some six miles north-east of Soledad, and thirty-six miles east of Salinas, at a town called Rootville. At one time the town was in quite a prosperous condition, but it would be hard work to find it now.

Mr. Samuel Brannan and a Mr. H. Higgins, are said to have spent a large amount of money here, mining for gold. The precious metal was found, but not in paying quantities; silver was the article most sought after, and quite extensive mining operations were conducted at one time. The first discovery was about 1870, by a Mr. Root, and hence the name of the locality. This mine was called the "Robert Emmett," and it was said "the ledge was well defined and could be traced for miles." A shaft was sunk, and other operations carried on.

The "Comet" was considered a still better ledge, and the "Bainbridge" outrivaled them all in prospective richness. Some of the tunnels run into the hills for a distance of three hundred feet.

A REMARKABLE CANYON.

Five miles north of this old mining ground is a singular valley, probably half a mile in length, and exceedingly narrow. Towering upon either hand, for a height of two thousand feet, are perpendicular walls of rock. At the extremity opposite the place of entrance is an enormous egg-shaped boulder, just filling the interstice between the two walls, and fitting so snugly as to effectually bar all entrance or exit. Beneath the stone is a space just sufficient to admit the passage of a mountain stream. A short distance below this is a small valley completely rock-bound, if we except a passageway six feet in width at either extremity. It is a matter of absolute impossibility to effect either entrance or exit from this valley in any other way than by one of these passes. This is said to have been a favorite strong-hold of Joaquin Murieta. Vasquez is also said to have sought its retirement, when closely pursued, and to have enjoyed many days of quiet in its secure retreat.

Indians about Monterey.

It is impossible to give much information in regard to the Indians of Monterey and vicinity, except such accounts as are given of them by the early missionaries. These, as to their habits and characteristics, are very meager and unsatisfactory. We have in the preceding pages of this work given some accounts of them in connection with the missions.

Their numbers were never exactly known, their habits being migratory, and their camps seldom permanent for any great length of time. It is not probable that the Indians knew their own number, or that they cared to know, and their rapid disappearance has left very few of whom even to make inquiry, and perhaps none who could give any definite information. We are, therefore, necessarily left to the alternative of estimating their numbers from the statements of early settlers, and others who visited California at an early day.

FIRST ACCOUNTS OF THEIR NUMBER.

Junipero Serra, under date of July 3, 1769, says :—

"We have seen Indians in immense numbers, and all those on this coast of the Pacific contrive to make a good subsistence on various seeds, and by fishing. The latter they carry on by means of rafts or canoes, made of tule (bulrushes), with which they go a great way to sea. They are very civil. All the males, old and young, go naked; the women, however, and the female children, are decently covered from their breasts downwards. We found on our journey, as well as the place where we stopped, that they treated us with as much confidence and good-will as if they had known us all our lives. But when we offered them any of our victuals, they always refused them. All they cared for was cloth, and only for something of this sort would they exchange their fish, or whatever else they had. During the whole march we found hares, rabbits, some deer, and a multitude of berendos, a kind of wild goat."

RELICS OF MONTEREY INDIANS.

These deposits of shells and bones are the kitchen refuse of the earlier inhabitants of the coast regions where they are now found, and, though differing from each other in their respective species of shells and bones of vertebrates—according to the localities and the ages to which they belong—they have yet, together with the stone implements found in them, a remarkable similarity in all parts of the North American Pacific coast.

Says Paul Schumacher: In the extensive downs near the mouth of the stream, Rio de la Santa Maria, which is a few miles north of Point Sur on the coast of Monterey, are numerous remains of Indian camps; on examining this class of heaps by a vertical section we find layers of sand recurring at short intervals, which seem to prove that they were visited at fixed seasons.

In the south-eastern part of the county are unmistakable evidences of its having been densely populated by Indians; there are ledges of limestone covered with rude hieroglyphics, imitations of birds, beasts and hideous monsters.

There are, also, hundreds of mortars in the rocks, in which the patient, servile squaw has spent days, weeks, and years of her life operating as a mill in grinding the acorn for making a kind of bread. Large quantities of acorns were stored in baskets made of willow, and placed in trees fifteen to twenty feet from the ground, and secured from rain, and kept for winter use.

THE INDIANS OF POINT SAL.

On the extremity of *Point Sal*, the northern projection of which is covered by large sand-drifts, we find down to the very brink of the steep and rocky shore, extensive shell deposits, which, with few exceptions, consist of the *Mytilus Californianus* and of bones, flint chips being also found, though very sparsely, in comparison with the mass of other remains. The sea having washed out the base of this declivity, and the top soil having, as a consequence, slid down, we can see on the edge of the cliff shell-layers amounting in all to a thickness of four or five feet; that part closest to the sub-lying rock appearing dark and ash-like, while the deposit becomes better preserved as the surface is neared. At other places, for example, on the extreme outer spur of this Point Sal, the shell-remains have so conglomerated and run together with extreme antiquity as to overhang and beetle over the rocks for quite a distance.

Traces of the regular settlements of the ancient aborigines are found near the southern Point Sal, at a place where it turns eastward at an angle of something less than ninety degrees behind the first small hill of the steep ridge which trends easterly into the country, and which, up to this spot is, on its northern slope, covered with drift-sand and partially grown over with stunted herbage. Further traces of a like kind are to be seen on the high bluff between north and south Point Sal. Here the shells are piled up in shapeless, irregular heaps, as they are met in all localities on the coast where there were the fixed dwelling-places of people whose principal food consisted of fresh shell-fish; for, in the neighborhood of these permanent homes the shell-remains were always put away in fixed places, while in the temporary camps they were carelessly distributed over the whole surface of the ground. At this place, there are to be found tons of flint-chips, scattered about in all directions, as also knives, arrow-heads and spear-heads in large quantities.

RESIDENCE OF HENRY WATSON, PAICINES, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

INDIAN VILLAGE OF KESMALI.

Further search at last revealed in the thick *chaparral* a few scattered sandstone slabs, such as in that region were used for lining graves. Digging near these spots were found the graves of this settlement—a settlement that the old Spanish residents called Kesmali. "Here," says the explorer, "I brought to light about one hundred and fifty skeletons, and various kinds of implements. The graves were constructed in the following manner: A large hole was made in the sandy soil to a depth of about five feet, then a fire was lit in it until a hard brick-like crust was burned to a depth of four or five inches into the surrounding earth. The whole excavation was then partitioned off into smaller spaces by sandstone slabs, about one and a half inches thick, one foot broad, and three feet long, in which smaller partitions the skeletons were. One of these slabs generally lay horizontally over the head of the corpse as a kind of protecting roof for the skull, just as I had found them at Checto river, although in the latter instance the graves were lined with split redwood boards instead of stones. Such careful burial is not, however, always met with, and must evidently be taken as a sign of the respectability or the wealth of the deceased; the more so, as in such graves I found usually many utensils, something not the case with the more carelessly formed tombs, which were only very slightly lined, and in which the heads of the dead were covered with a piece of rough stone or half a mortar. The slabs above mentioned were generally painted, and a piece which I carried off with me was divided lengthwise by a single straight, dark line, from which radiated on either side, at an angle of about sixty degrees, thirty-two other parallel red lines, sixteen on each side, like the bones of a fish from the *vertebra*. In most cases the inner side of the slab was painted a simple red.

REMAINS OF INDIAN TOOMBS.

"In the graves the skeletons lay on their backs with the knees drawn up, and the arms, in most cases, stretched out. No definite direction was observed in the placing of the bodies, which frequently lay in great disorder, the saving of room having been apparently the prime consideration. Some skeletons, for example, were laying opposite to each other, foot to foot, while adjoining ones again were laid crosswise. The female skeletons had, instead of the protecting head-slab, a stone mortar placed on its edge so as to admit the skull, or a stone pot, which latter, if too narrow in the neck to admit the skull, was simply buried underneath it. Cups and ornaments, both in the case of men and women, were principally about the head, while shell-beads were found in the mouth, the eye-sockets, and in the cavity of the brain, which latter was almost always filled with sand pressed in through the *foramen magnum*. The skeletons were in some cases packed in quite closely, one over another, so that the uppermost were only about three feet below the surface of the ground. The stain of poverty was very evident on these, except, perhaps, where they were females, as they were in the majority of cases.

"I cannot accept the hypothesis that these were the slaves of some rich man, and buried with their master; for the lower skeletons were generally found to have been disturbed in a very singular manner, such as could only have been occasioned by a re-opening of the grave after decomposition had set in. I found, for example, a lower jaw lying near its right place, but upsided down, so that both the upper and lower teeth pointed downward; in another case, the thigh-bones lay the wrong way, the knee-pans being turned toward the basin; and, in other instances, the bones were totally separated and mixed up—all going to show that the graves had been repeatedly opened for the burial of bodies at different times. Once I even found, upon piercing the bottom crust of one sepulcher, another lying deeper, which perhaps had been forgotten, as the bones therein were somewhat damaged by fire. Plenty of charcoal is found in these tombs, usually of redwood, rarely of pine; and I could not determine any third variety. Sometimes there were also discovered the remains of posts from three to six inches in diameter, and of split boards about two inches in thickness. These were probably the remains of the burned dwellings of the deceased, placed in his grave with all his other property.

INDIAN VILLAGE OF TEMETETI.

"I examined other graves, resembling those described of Point Sal. These others are known by the name of Temeteti. They lie about fourteen miles north of the Point Sal graves, and are situated on the right bank of the Arroyo de los Berros, opposite to the traces of former settlements about seven miles inland. These tombs only differed from those of Kesmali in not being lined with the thick burnt, brick-like crust mentioned above, but with a thin, light-colored crust, slightly burned, and not more than a quarter of an inch thick.

VILLAGES OF NIPOMO AND WALEKHE.

"In company with the well-informed and industrious antiquaries, Doctor Hays and Judge Venabel, I explored another aboriginal settlement known by the name of Nipomo. It is situated on a large *rancho* of like name, and distant about a mile and a half from the Nipomo Ranch House, occupied by the hospitable Dana brothers. Lastly I examined the Walekhe settlement. About twenty-five miles from the mouth of the Santa Maria river, there empties into it the Alamo creek, bringing down rather a large amount of water. Following the wide bed of the Santa Maria for about seven miles farther up stream, one reaches a smooth elevation, which at this place

rises about sixty feet above the bed of the creek, and which trends in a curve toward the mountains on the right bank. At the fartherest end of this, at a place where a fine view over the whole valley is had, we find the traces of the ancient village now known as Walekhe. A short distance from the former dwellings on the highest point of the ridge, a small excavation marks the spot where once a house stood, probably that of a chief. And here, indeed, I voluntarily imagined that I saw with my bodily eyes the strange primeval race that once called this place *home*.

CHARACTER OF DOMESTIC UTENSILS.

"With regard to the general character of the domestic utensils, arms, and ornaments which I found in the digging down to, and examining of, about three hundred skeletons in the graves of Kesmali, Temeteti, Nipomo, and Walekhe, these things from the different localities named resembled each other very closely, seeming to show that all their possessors belonged to the same tribe. First of all, the large cooking-pots draw one's attention—hollow globular or pear-shaped bodies, hollowed out of magnesian mica. The circular opening, having a small and narrow rim, measures only five inches in diameter in a pot with a diameter of eighteen inches. Near the edge of the opening, this vessel is only a quarter or an inch thick, but it thickens in a very regular manner towards the bottom, where it measures about one and a quarter inches through. Made of the same material, I found other pots of a different shape—namely, very wide across the opening, and narrowing as they grow toward the bottom. With these I have also now in my possession many different sizes of sandstone mortars of a general semi-globular shape, varying from three inches in diameter and an inch and a half in height, up to sixteen inches in diameter and thirteen inches in height—all external measurements—with pestles of the same material to correspond. There were, further, quite an assortment of cups, measuring from one and a quarter to six inches in diameter, neatly worked out of polished serpentine. The smallest of these that I found was inclosed, as in a doubly covered dish, by three shells, and contained paint; traces of which, by the by, were found in all these cups, from which we may suppose that they were not in use for holding food.

"Neither spoons nor knives were found in these graves. I got, however, three beautiful cigar-holder-like pipes of serpentine, much stronger than, but similar in shape to, those dug out in Oregon. But few arms were picked up here—only a few arrow-heads and spear-heads; these, however, mostly of exquisite workmanship. A spear-head of obsidian, five and a half inches long, was the only object I found of this material; another lance-point of chalcedony, nine and a half inches long, and one and a quarter inches wide, was beautifully shaped and carefully made.

"Many of these objects were found perfect, and those that were broken had been broken by the shifting and pressure of the soil, as could easily be seen from their position. It is, therefore, certain that the bulk of the property buried with a person was not purposely broken or destroyed—the same thing holding true in my investigations in Oregon. I even found mortars and pestles which had been repaired and cemented with asphaltum. The richer occupants of these graves had shell beads in great numbers, sickle-shaped ornaments of the abalone shell, and an ornament resembling the *dentalium* but made of a large clam-shell, within or strewed about their heads—striving, though they brought nothing into the world, at least to carry something out."

The race is a thing of the past; the villages which dotted the banks of the rivers are razed to the ground, and nearly all traces of their existence are obliterated. Most of the aborigines have gone to the happy hunting-grounds, those remaining being scattered among the hills and settlements, possessing no tribal relations or village organizations.

THE INDIAN SWEAT-HOUSE.

"About the only thing common to all the Indians of the Pacific coast was the sweat-house. This great sanitary institution, found in every rancheria or village, was a large circular excavation, covered with a roof of boughs plastered with mud, having a hole on one side for an entrance, and another in the roof to serve as a chimney. A fire having been lighted in the center, the sick were placed there to undergo a sweat-bath for many hours to be succeeded by a plunge in cold water.

"This treatment was their cure-all, and whether it killed or relieved the patient depended upon the nature of his disease and the vigor of his constitution. Their knowledge of the proper treatment of disease was on a level with their attainments in all the arts of life. Roots and herbs were sometimes used as remedies, but the 'sweat-house' was the principal reliance in desperate cases. A gentleman who was tempted, some years ago, to enter one of these sanitary institutions, gives the following story of his experience:—

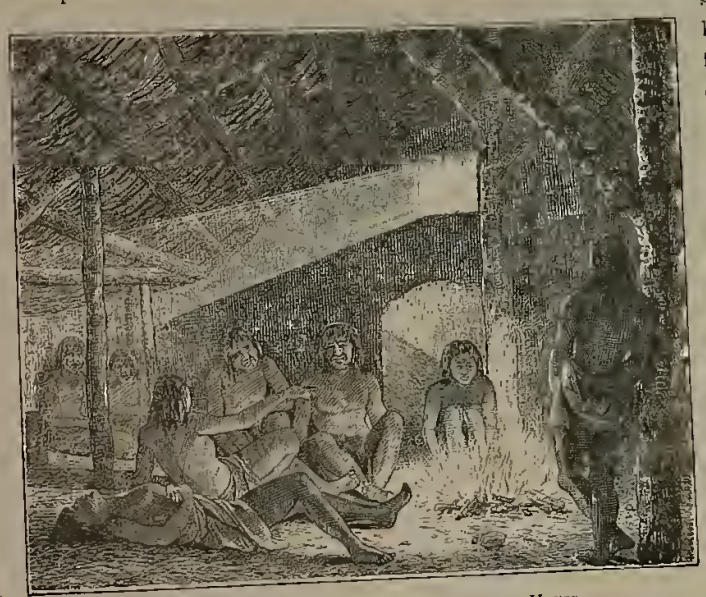
"'A sweat-house is the shape of an inverted bowl. It is generally about forty feet in diameter at the bottom, and is built of strong poles and branches of trees, covered with earth to prevent the escape of heat. There is a small hole near the ground, large enough for the Diggers to creep in one at a time; and another at the top of the house, to give vent to the smoke. When a dance is to occur, a large fire is kindled in the center of the edifice, the crowd assembles, the white spectators crawl in and seat themselves anywhere out of the way. The apertures, both above and below, are then closed, and the dancers take their position. Half-naked Indians and squaws join in the festivities. Simultaneous with the commencement of the dancing, which is a kind of shuffling, hobble-de-hoy, the *music*

bursts forth. Yes, music fit to raise the dead. A whole legion of devils broke loose! Such screaming, shrieking, yelling and roaring was never before heard.

"'Round about the roaring fire the Indians go capering, jumping and screaming, with the perspiration starting from every pore. The spectators look on until the air grows thick and heavy, and a sense of oppressing suffocation overcomes them, when they make a simultaneous rush at the door for self-protection, and find it fastened securely; bolted and barred on the outside. The uproar but increases in fury, the fire waxes hotter and hotter and they seem to be preparing for fresh exhibitions of their powers. The combat deepens, on, ye brave! See that wild Indian, a newly-elected captain, as with glaring eyes, blazing face, and a complexion like that of a boiled lobster, he tosses his arms wildly aloft, as in pursuit of imaginary devils, while rivers of perspiration roll down his naked frame.

"'After hours of suffocation in solution of human perspiration, carbonic acid and charcoal smoke, the uproar ceases and the Indians vanish through an aperture, opened for the purpose.

"'The Indians plunge headlong into the ice-cold waters of a neighboring stream, and crawl out and sink down on the banks utterly exhausted. This is the last act of the drama, the grand climax, and the fandango is over.'"



Interior of the Temescal, or Indian Sweat-House.

FIRST INDIAN MISSIONARY OF CALIFORNIA

Junipero Serra landed in Monterey June 3, 1770.

Among the records which exist of Rev. Father Junipero Serra, there is none so affecting and so suggestive as that which relates to his death, and the incidents attending it. Preserved at the parish church is a record of the deaths that have occurred at this place and the neighboring mission of Carmelo, from the year 1770 to the present hour. This is a custom of the Catholic Church, and the record in question was commenced by Junipero Serra himself, his successors regularly observing the same rule. The record, of course, is in manuscript, now numbering several volumes, bound with leather, and in fair characters, which have singular distinctness, considering the length of time.

The entries made by Serra run through fourteen years, from 1770 to 1784, the last being the year of his death. He wrote with a bold hand and very legibly, attaching his signature to each entry thus—Fray Junipero Serra. On the 30th of July, 1784, he made his last entry. On the 29th of August, his successor, Fray Francisco Palou, entered upon the same record the fact of his death, and with it a brief recital of his life's performances, together with the circumstances of his death. It appears from that record that Serra was born in the province of Majorca, Old Spain; that he was a scholar and divine of the first order, and, prior to coming to California, that he had filled in Spain and Mexico positions of great distinction. He took the habit of the order of San Francisco at the early age of nineteen years and some months; graduating in the schools of theology and philosophy, he was promoted to the professorship of each in a royal university, in which he presided with great honor to himself. Associated, therefore, with men of the first distinction, all the honors of the Church open to his ambition, and in the receipt of ample revenues, his heart was touched by God, says this simple record, to abandon all those worldly distinctions, and, leaving pomp and luxury behind him, to engage in the work which inspired the pure spirit of Las Casas, devoted himself to the conversion of Indians. Animated by benevolence and thoroughly pervaded by Christian charity, he resolved to devote his talents to the propagation of the gospel and to the amelioration of the savagery in which were plunged the American aborigines.

At the time of his death, according to this record, Serra was aged 70 years and 9 months, less three days. In the morning of the 27th of August, 1784, feeling himself very ill, and conscious of the near approach of death, he commenced to prepare himself for dissolution. First confessing himself to Palou, he went through the church offices for the dying. Those concluded, he repaired to the church on foot, for the purpose of receiving the sacrament. The edifice was then filled with *gente de razon* (whites) and Indian neophytes. At the commencement of the ceremony, the hymn *tantum ergo* being sung, he joined in its performance with "*vos alta y sonora*," [elevated and sonorous tones] and, says the record, the congregation, who were thus hearing him intone his death

chant, found their own utterance to fail from emotion, and the dying man's voice alone concluded the performance. On his knees he received the sacrament, as given to the dying, and then in a distinct voice recited the thanks, as prescribed by the ritual.

The ceremony over, he returned to his cell, but did not lie down or take off any part of his clothing. In the night he asked Palou to administer to him the holy unction and then to join with him in the recital of the penitential psalms and litanies. The rest of the night he passed in giving thanks to God, sometimes seated on the floor. Early the next morning he requested Palou to give him the plenary indulgence, confessing himself again. Shortly thereafter the captain and chaplain of a Spanish vessel lying in the harbor came in. Serra received them, as when in health, cordially, and taking into a close embrace the chaplain. He thanked God, he said, that these visitors, who had traversed so much of sea and land, had come to throw a little dirt upon his body. After a little while he told Palou he felt some disquiet, and he asked him to read the recommendation of the soul. This Palou did, and he then expressed himself as comforted thereby, exclaiming from time to time that he thanked God he felt no fear. Presently he asked for a little broth, and supporting him, he entered the kitchen where he sat down at the table. Having taken some of the broth, he said he would like to lie down. They assisted him to his bed, but he had barely rested upon it, when he fell back and expired.

In anticipation of his death, he had ordered his own coffin to be made by the carpenter of the mission. This was now produced, and his body was placed in it without changing the clothing. It was then placed in the church to await burial. Meantime the solemn tones of the church bell had apprised the people of the sad event, and all now congregated within the walls to look their last upon the features of him who was in their eyes the most revered of mortals. They clustered around the coffin, and all would have a piece of his clothing as a relic. With great difficulty the people were prevented, and only by promising that a certain tunic worn by him in life should be divided among them. A guard was placed over the body, but, nevertheless, during the night, in spite of every precaution, some part of its vestment was taken away.

The funeral ceremonies were conducted with all the state possible, people being assembled from far and near to take part in them, amidst the tolling of the church bells and the thunders of a General's salute fired from the vessel in the harbor.

The above is the substance of Palou's account, as entered in the parish record. The simplicity and circumstantiality of its details are very striking, and in reading them one feels that Palou had truly no occasion to employ other than the plainest words of truth, such best becoming the heroic spirit which had just passed away.—*Californian.*

Public Schools of Monterey County.

THE people of California, from the inauguration of the State Government, manifested a commendable interest in public education. The first constitution of the State made it the duty of the legislature to provide for a system of common schools, by which a public school should be kept up, and supported in each district at least three months in every year.

The system first provided was imperfect, and it took several years to remodel it, and render it efficient.

Notwithstanding the many obstacles with which she had to contend, California has made a grand educational record. She has, in a very few years, developed and put into successful operation a system of public schools which rivals the systems of older States, and which places a good education within the reach of every child in the State. No State in the Union has, in so short a time, made greater progress in popular education than California, and with wise legislation and judicious management of her schools and system of public education, it is confidently believed that California "will yet be hailed as the pioneer in paving the way for the sure coming of the golden age of education."

SCHOOLS OF MONTEREY CITY IN 1843.

There was but little chance for children to go to school, says "Pioneer," when I first came to Monterey in 1843. Now how different! Many parents, native as well as foreign, if they had the funds, sent their children to the Sandwich Islands to be taught by the Protestant missionaries, as there were but few facilities for them to be taught near home. Among those thus sent away were Romualdo and Mariano Pacheco, step-sons of Captain John Wilson, of San Luis Obispo, Felipe Gomez, John B. H. Cooper, Thomas O. Larkin, Jr., David Spence, Jr., John Kinlock and his sister, at present Mrs. Bird. Books were scarce then in Monterey, as well as in other parts of California, and newspapers were generally several months old before they reached here from the East. Few people had many books. W. E. P. Hartnell had the best library, next was that of Thomas O. Larkin. A few books were occasionally procured from whalers, men-of-war and merchant vessels that called. Then, with the exception of the foreign population from different parts of the world, Spaniards from Old Spain and a few of Spanish blood from Mexico, Peru and Chili, there were not many here could read or write much, not from want of ability, but from the few facilities they had of learning to do so. Now many of the schools in the county have better libraries than any of the large land-owners possessed. Children now, whether their parents are rich or poor, have admirable opportunities of learning if they will try to do so, and have no excuse for signing their name with a cross, as many of their parents had to do.

LAS AROMAS RANCHO, RESIDENCE OF P. E. G. ANZAR,
4 MILES WEST OF SAN JUAN
SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

GROVE COTTAGE FARM, RESIDENCE OF R. W. CANFIELD, 1½ MILES NORTHWEST OF SAN JUAN, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

FACTS AND FIGURES ABOUT THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The following able article on the schools of the county we take from the *Salinas Index*:—

The varied interests involved in the maintenance of a general and efficient system of public schools are so important, vast and far-reaching, that no apology is needed for bringing the subject prominently before the readers of the *Index*. As the best bulwark of our republican institutions, and the most effective means of perpetuating and improving them, the education of the young cannot be too highly prized or exalted to too high a place; and, indeed, this fact is perceived so clearly and so generally that our people think no sacrifice too great to secure it. They support the public schools from ocean to ocean with a generosity unexampled in other lands, and they rejoice when the harvest is in any way commensurate with the toil and treasure expended. This liberality is really enlightened, because it not only brings in a ten-fold return, but renders many disastrous consequences impossible. So long as our citizens are the possessors of cultivated intelligence and conscientious morality, just so long may we expect this nation to endure, and to pursue its upward and onward career of civilizing and ennobling development. On the other hand, should we ever neglect or ignore the signal advantages which our schools and their adjuncts may bestow, and sink into the depths of ignorance and depravity, then might the world behold with anguish the quenching of our glorious beacon-light, and the vanishing of one of the brighest hopes of humanity. With an illiterate or vile people, monarchy, despotism, anarchy, fratricidal strife or equivalent evils are possible—everything, in fact, but the continued possession of "happy homes and altars free."

The broad foundations of our Republic were scarcely begun, and but a small clearing in the forest primeval had been made by the settler's ax, when the common school arose. It was then the glory of New England; it is now the glory of the nation. The wise men, who "builded better than they knew," declared that poverty should no longer be ostracized, and should no longer be an insuperable barrier to a sound education. This country may proudly boast that throughout its whole extent a system of free public instruction is now maintained; and in many of the States, as in our own, the way is clear from the primary school to the State University, and clear, too, for the children of the poorest. In this grand work of beneficence, California takes the place of honor among her sister States for her large-handed generosity. In proportion to our population, we pay more for the support of our public schools than is paid in any other section of the country; but, taking into consideration the time we have been at work, it is gratifying to know that our educational progress is considered a marvel elsewhere. Whether under the old Constitution or the new, the representatives of the people, assembled in the State Legislature, have shown and will continue to show a spirit of extreme liberality in making appropriations for the due support of the public schools. In this they have been ably seconded by the counties, and it is not unworthy of notice that, however much hard times may have disposed some of us to grumble at the taxes in general, no one worth consideration has been found who does not pay the school tax cheerfully. This is as it should be.

As a general thing, the condition of the public schools of California is imminently satisfactory, though, of course, there is room for some improvements. Outside of San Francisco, there are only a very few counties that can give a better account of themselves than Monterey, and those few have far greater wealth and population. Our teachers are almost all distinguished by ability, and by a zealous and efficient discharge of their duties. While willing to concede to our county all the merit which may justly be its due, it is well to note, also, a few of our short-comings. These things can, perhaps, be best done by giving a brief notice of the

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT'S ANNUAL REPORT,

Now lying open for inspection at his office. The first fact which probably strikes the reader is the cost of running the schools of the county. Omitting cents, as unnecessary for the purpose of illustration, our schools, last year, spent $37,591, of which the State contributed $23,756. The number of census children (between 5 and 17 years), is 3,336, and of these 1,002 attended no school last year, public or private, even for a day.

On the registers of the schools of the county, there are 2,473 names enrolled, which are thus distinguished: Advanced Grade, 52; First, 256; Second, 563; Third, 1,602. Practically, however, the pupils enrolled number but 1,613, and the average attendance is but 1,448, or less than 44 per cent. of the whole. In other words, more than half of the boys and girls of the county do not attend school regularly or attend at all. This is a grave matter, and furnishes a rather strong argument for the advocates of compulsory education. This subject will be a good one for consideration hereafter.

It is safe to say that if, in another connection, there were close on $40,000 to expend (say on a public building), the people would be keenly alive to the advisability of having it spent in such a way as to secure the best possible results. Common sense would dictate a similar course of action in regard to the school fund, and yet the people show in too many places the utmost indifference as to who shall or shall not be its guardians. That is, they do not generally take sufficient interest in the welfare of their children to see that the very best men be selected as school trustees, although they must observe that in every district, where the trustees take an active and intelligent part in school affairs, the educational progress there made is decidedly marked, especially when compared with districts dif-

ferently circumstanced. And it is something decidedly serious that so many trustees should solemnly swear to discharge the duties of their office, and then proceed to give a new and continued illustration of "How not to do it." The 144 trustees of the county made, last year, 260 visits to their schools, and of those a large number must be credited to Salinas City and a few other places. This seems to be very poor superintendence and very limited encouragement to either teacher or pupil. The County Superintendent made 47 visits during the year, some districts being visited more than once, and several not at all. The new Education Act has a very plain provision on this head, and for the coming year at least 96 visits (two to each district) must be made. Otherwise somebody may be hurt. Even the parents and friends of the pupils show an unaccountable remissness in visiting the schools, a matter which we hope shall be amended hereafter.

A SCHOOL-HOUSE DANCE.

Though it is sufficiently ludicrous, let it be recorded that at least one lady-teacher was determined to maintain the honor of her district. This is how she set about it. With a liberality not much countenanced by even our liberal school law, the trustees handed over the school-house to the tender mercies of a social party, at which young people assembled. After the dance was over, the school-marm proceeded to register the 115 names, and not content with that, she sent them in officially the other day to the County Superintendent, as visitors to her school. She probably made the not uncommon mistake of confounding the school and the school-house, and may, therefore, be expected to turn out some astonishing pupils.

SCHOOLS IN SALINAS CITY.

It is gratifying to know that Salinas City has made an educational record during the past year which is not only first in the county, but among the first in the State. Though there has been a falling off since last year in the census number from 529 to 480, the average attendance was 299, and it would have been larger were children under six years of age admitted, as they are elsewhere. School was maintained for nine months and three-fourths, at an expense of $5,428, and from this might be deducted the $1,611 voted to purchase the lot and build the new school-house. The teachers here know that their work is under constant and intelligent supervision, and cannot but feel that if their pupils do not make satisfactory progress, they themselves may prepare to progress out of employment. The school officers do their whole duty, and the results may be pointed out with legitimate pride.

Gonzales may be set down as having done well for the children attending. Though its census number even now is 121, the average for the last year was but 44. Two teachers were employed, at $90 and $60, respectively, per month, and school was kept for eight months at a cost of $1,286. Other schools must be held over for future notice, but it would border on injustice not to give due credit to the artistic taste of certain trustees who paid $40, not out of their own pockets, but out of the public money, for a sketch of their school-house. The artist drew on his imagination for the beauty of some of the surroundings, and then, of course, drew the coin with a quiet conscience. Another district, where cleanliness is evidently ranked next to godliness, paid $43.62 for washing towels during the eight months' session of its school. This is another striking example of California liberality; but in this and kindred cases where fancy prices are paid out for work done or goods delivered, the question may well arise, is it not time to stop the leakage and apply the money, as was intended, to promote the legitimate instruction of the children?

THE COST PER MONTH

Of each pupil in actual attendance at school is a matter of some consequence. Passing over extreme cases and districts peculiarly situated, there seems no good reason why such discrepancies should exist as are shown by the following figures. Taking into account only schools of some importance, the cost per month for each pupil, according to average attendance, is as follows: Natividad, $5.12; Santa Rita, $3.65; Gonzales, $3.65; Monterey, $2.55; Carrolton, $1.98; Lindley, $1.85; Castroville, $1.67; Salinas City, $1.23.

CALIFORNIA LIBERALITY

Could not be better illustrated than by the fact that our school law provides an education for children in such sparsely settled districts that were they similarly situated in any other part of the Union, they would be deprived of all instruction, at least at the public expense. As an example of this, in one district in the southern portion of the county, where there is a census of 46, but where the people are so indifferent to their advantages that the average attendance during the seven months' session of the school, was but 3.6 pupils, $558 was drawn from the funds; that is, the cost of each pupil per month was $22.14, or more than sufficient to board its father. Eleven schools, with an average varying from 5 to 9, spent $5,450 of the public money, and did so in strict accordance with law.

IN CONTRAST

With these, it may be well to notice briefly a few of the other schools, and to direct attention to some of the anomalies which their management presents. The Monterey district has a census number of 372, and an average attendance of only 126. Four teachers are employed, one at $100 per month, and three at

$65 each. School was maintained for eight months and some days at a cost of $2,665. Castroville, though much smaller, has a better attendance. Its census number is 256, and its average 138. It ran school for eight months on $1,845, which shows that its teachers are neither underworked nor overpaid. The Lindley district had an average of 66, and ran nine months on $1,100. Carrolton, with a census number of 89, had an average of 52, and maintained a seven months' school on $721. This is a very creditable exhibit. Santa Rita has done well, in several respects. Its trustees set an example of liberality which, perhaps, might be profitably followed in some other places. They pay their teacher $110 a month and spare no expense in keeping their school-house well supplied and in artistic repair. The census number of the district is 116, and the average attendance 35, which shows that either the locality has an expert census marshal, or, that many of the parents are culpably negligent of their duties in regard to their children. School was kept open ten months and a half at a cost of $1,342. The sister village, Natividad, was equally liberal, if not more so. With a census number of 119, the average attendance was only 20, but this may be to some extent accounted for by the fact that, in consequence of bad times, many of the old residents moved, last year, to "fresh fields and pastures new." School was maintained ten months at an expense of $1,025, of which sum the teacher received $950.

COUNTY BOARD OF EDUCATION.

Resolutions have been passed by the Board (May, 1881) to the effect that, as authorized by law, diplomas of graduation from the public schools will be issued to those who, examined at the same time as applicants for teachers' certificates, shall obtain an average of 75 per cent. upon the total number of credits allowed for the following branches: Reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, grammar, geography, word analysis, U. S. history and elementary physiology.

No applicant must obtain less than half the number of credits allowed for spelling, arithmetic or grammar.

Each applicant must present a written recommendation as to character and qualifications from the teacher of the school last attended.

NOTES ON THE FOLLOWING TABLE.

Only eight negro children are reported, two in Franklin District and six in Monterey, and none of them attend school.

Thirty-five children have attended private schools but no public schools during the year.

There are fifteen Indian children between 5 and 17, and seven under 5. Six of them attend school.

There are fifteen Mongolian children under 17 in Monterey, none of them attending school. Three Mongolian children are reported as attending school in Bay District, and two non-attendants.

There are two deaf and dumb children between 5 and 21 years of age, both in Castroville.

SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

Following is Superintendent S. M. Shearer's report for the year ending June 30, 1880, showing the number of school children in Monterey county between five and seventeen years of age, and the number under five years of age.

NAME OF DISTRICT.	White children between 5 and 17.			Children under 5	No. of children bet. 5 & 17 attending school	No. who have not attended during year.
	Boys	Girls	Total	White	White	White
Arroyo Seco	16	22	38	...	...	38
Blanco	39	27	66	39	54	12
Bay	31	36	67	41	42	25
Bernabe	53	29	82	45	37	45
Buena Vista	14	20	34	21	20	3
Castroville	139	107	246	108	214	40
Catarina	44	36	80	45	62	17
Carmelo	26	28	54	29	9	45
Chalone	8	20	28	10	23	5
Carneros	20	23	43	39	30	12
Carrolton	44	45	89	25	77	12
El Sausal	13	25	38	21	38	..
Fulton	10	7	17	8	17	..
Franklin	32	26	58	33	25	35
Glorio	12	13	25	17	22	3
Guadalupe	20	10	30	12	22	5
Graves	32	30	62	15	62	..
Gonzales	55	66	121	66	50	71
Independence	14	7	21	6	21	..
Indian Valley	11	7	18	13	14	4
Jacks	27	28	55	35	31	24
Long Valley	27	27	54	12	40	14
Lindley	73	54	127	47	119	8
Monterey	166	179	345	175	195	149
Mountain	24	28	52	17	24	27
Mal Paso	6	12	18	9	10	8
Natividad	24	33	57	7	30	27
Oak Grove	28	23	51	17	43	8
Priest Valley	11	10	21	16	18	2
Pleito	13	13	26	21	11	15
Pfeiffer	6	10	16	5	8	8
Peach Tree	14	16	30	13	24	3
Red Rock	25	29	54	24	38	13
Rincon	27	16	43	28	26	17
Spring	35	25	60	23	41	19
Springfield	34	21	55	14	43	10
Salinas City	259	221	480	198	382	98
Sycamore	25	21	46	13	12	34
San Antonio	34	35	69	23	29	40
Santa Rita	57	59	116	21	63	53
Shearer	8	9	17	5	10	7
Sur	17	20	37	18	19	18
Soledad	12	13	25	16	14	11
Sante Fe	12	8	20	..	10	10
San Miguel	13	17	30	11	23	1
Tularcitos	2	19	21	8	9	12
Washington	67	49	116	29	80	36
Warm Spring	17	22	39	11	32	7
Totals	1696	1601	3297	1388	2223	1041

ASSESSMENT ROLL

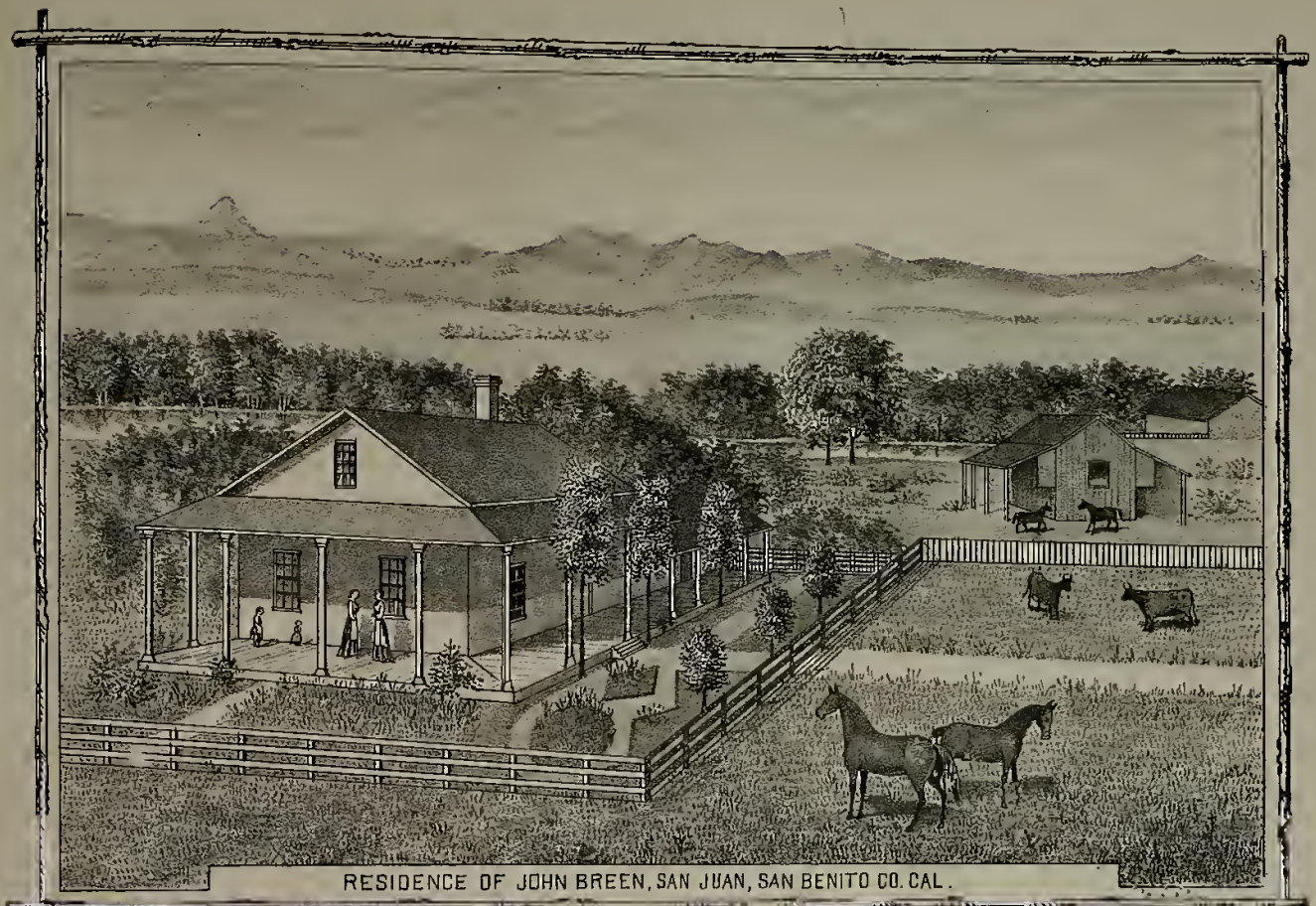
OF MONTEREY COUNTY FOR THE YEAR 1851.

Below we present a list of the tax-payers (or rather the Assessment Roll) of Monterey county for the year 1851. Old residenters, we are sure, will take much pleasure in seeing the names of their former acquaintances. The rate of taxation was only twenty-five cents on the $100. The assessment of Francisco Pacheco, the largest tax-payer in the county, we print in full, in order to show the valuation of different kinds of property:—

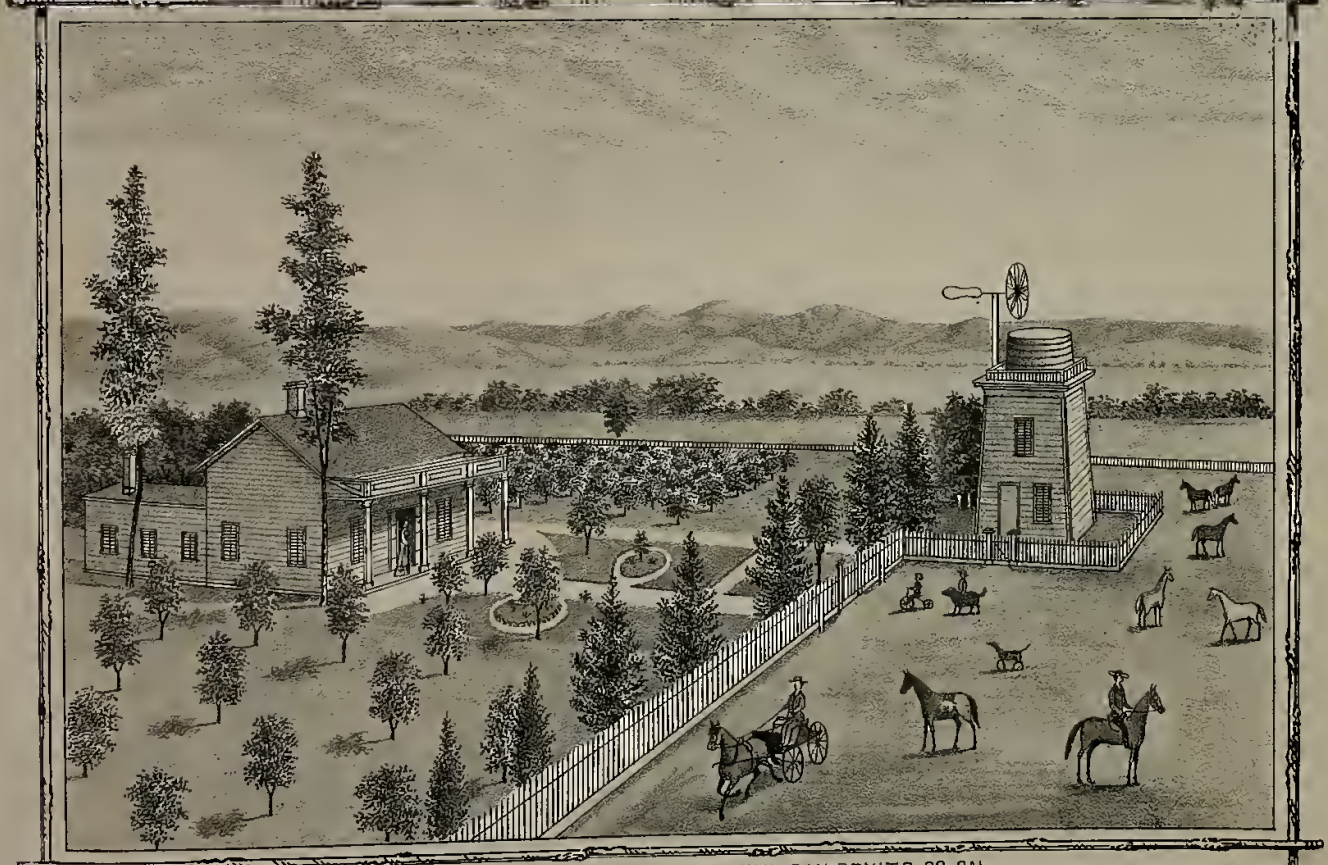
FRANCISCO PACHECO.	
35,576 acres pas. land @ 25c	$ 8,894 00
4,447 acres pas. land @ $2.25	11,112 75
17,780 acres pas. land @ 50c	8,890 00
1 house on same	6,000 00
10 milch cows @ $20	200 00
10 yoke bullocks @ $50	500 00
7,000 wild cattle at @ $10	70,000 00
100 sheep at @ $3.50	350 00
30 large swine @ $16	480 00
10 small swine @ $4	40 00
30 working horses @ $50	1,500 00
8 mules @ $45	320 00
1 carriage	100 00
2 wagons @ $75	150 00
3 lots in St. Johns	150 00
1 lot in Monterey	1,000 00
House on same	2,000 00
1 lot on Spence street	1,000 00
Cash on hand	50,000 00
Furniture	300 00
Total	$152,989 75

*Juan Ansala	$81,414 50
Felipe Arecia, Pilarcitos	4,200 00
A. Soto, Pilarcitos	500 00
R. Daniels, Carmelo	226 00
Jones & Goodman, Carmelo	3,000 00
John Johnson, "	2,600 00
Edward Scott, "	357 00
Antonio Roies, "	1,120 00
J. Rosalas, Redwood Ranch	1,655 00
*Hudnot & Ireland, Carmelo	2,700 00
Cornelius Silivar, "	600 00
Graviel de Latre, "	2,475 00
John Caldwell, "	1,250 00
Edward Clay, "	1,290 00
Juan Romero, "	1,020 00
Jose Bartolo, "	540 00
Isadore Soto, "	300 00
Jonas Tefs, "	1,300 00
Josiah Merritt, "	400 00
Briggs & Evensfield, "	500 00
John Robertson, "	2,410 00
*Woodside & Lyons, "	800 00
Frederick Ohm, "	250 00
Thomas B. Jeffray, "	300 00
Haydons & Harrison	550 00
*Juan Boronda	600 00
Jose M. Boronda	3,823 00
*Antonio M. Vasquez	1,450 00
Jose Espinosa	300 00
Pedro Espinosa	400 00
Domingo Vasquez	2,750 00
Mariana N. Lugo	5,173 50
Pedro Vasquez	400 00
Bernard Conner	600 00
Maria E. Martinez	1,390 00
Antonio Martinez	1,200 00
John Rous	400 00
*Jose Garcia	480 00
*Henry Cocks	1,100 00
Calletano Lugo	7,147 00
Dennis McCarty	450 00
Trinela Espinosa	762 00
George Kempt	1,000 00
*Mariano Soberanes	500 00
William Richardson	7,323 50
Rafael Gonzalez	42,075 00
Joaquin Soto	10,750 00
Mariano Soberanes	21,547 00
Guade Soberanes	7,000 00
James Watson	28,100 00
David Spence	41,549 75
John Morris	600 00
*Jose E. Boronda	5,072 50
*Judah T. Davis	4,250 00
*Rosa Avalia	1,900 00
James Cullman	1,130 00
Joseph Boston & Co	1,596 00
Milton Little	11,847 00
Samuel Combs	300 00
Curtis & Loveland	4,550 00
James Mackinley	21,328 00
Salvadora Munras	4,550 00
John H. Hoffman	400 00
Dolores Vasquez	2,433 00
Estate of Juan Malarin	27,516 50
*Rafael Estrada	11,974 25
Pedro Estrada	1,100 00
Robert King	1,800 00
*James Stokes	18,553 00
William E. Hartnell	23,346 00
*G. Sanchez	2,000 00
W. H. Chevers	100 00
*David Jacks	270 00
Manuel Dias	2,810 00
*Leopold Cohn & Co	1,800 00
Jose Ahrego	24,381 00
*Juan B. Alvarado	14,437 00
Manuel Tubous	4,100 00
*Arata & Ping	8,774 00
Jose M. Lowreyn	3,550 00
Bernardino Vasquez	9,975 00
*Theodore Gonzalez	32,772 00
*Francisco Rico	9,709 25
*J. F. Dye	6,999 00
*Jacob P. Leese	15,668 00
Scott Wilson	1,480 00
Leese, Green, Snyder, Yall, Taylor, Alvarado and Hartnell, mine interest, etc	50,000 00
Manuel Dutra	2,000 00
*John A. Swan	5,552 50
James Cheney	225 00
Andrew Watson	450 00
*Thomas Bralee	375 00
Edward Tierney	375 00
James Renny	75 00
John McElroy	475 00
Charles Layton	600 00
William Miller	435 00
*Felipe Gomez	550 00
Antonio Mendez	2,200 00
Andoniah Valleck	600 00
Abraham Solomon	1,000 00
Harris G. Avery	200 00
John A. Barban	1,500 00
John Ryan	900 00
Rafael Galento	5,300 00
R. C. M. Hoyt	1,250 00
John Morrison	100 00
*Robert Ord	720 00
Frederick R. Coyan	325 00
William Matthews	4,970 00
*Francis Doud	1,760 00
Charles Lawson	500 00
*Carmel Pinto	2,397 00
*William Johnson	425 00
*James Meadows	3,120 00
*Jose Antonio Espinosa	11,121 00
Telciano Soberanes	23,880 50
A. Garcia	340 00
Vincente Cantua	17,646 00
*Santiago Moreno	10,314 00
*Manuel Castro	900 00
*Jose Antonio Alviso	6,416 00
Hypoute Peyron	7,750 00
S. Cariago	4,050 00
J. E. Espeveria	3,325 00
William Roach	4,077 00
Cruz Cervantes	17,258 00
*Jose E. Boronda	450 00
Concepcion Boronda	1,600 00
John Brown	500 00
Antonio Lima	350 00
Rufina Castro	1,300 00
*James A. Gray	150 00
Aaron Lyons	200 00
Ignacio Auser	1,240 00
S. M. St. John	1,190 00
John Hut	200 00
John B. Spitter	200 00
Chas. Wbite and Juo. Carney	40,023 00
John Gerandeno	1,550 00
Charles Wolters	19,660 00
Patrick Breen	6,449 00
Manuel Darias	24,082 00
Jesse Smitb	1,000 00
Edward Smith	830 00
Jose Maria Sanchez	59,880 00
Jose Antonio Vallejo	37,340 50
Rafael Mota	6,063 00
Jose C. Vallejo	21,000 00
Manuel Dias	7,706 00
Angel Castro	4,045 00
*Jose Espinosa	5,525 00
*Albert Trescony	23,400 00
*Albert Trescony & Co	4,930 00
Mariano Soberanes	10,693 00
James Gleason	2,200 00
Santiago Estrada	11,875 00

* Those marked with a star are now dead.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN BREEN, SAN JUAN, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE OF PATRICK BREEN, SAN JUAN, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

Vincente Gomez	50 00	W. S. King	983 00	Philip A. Roach	2,706 25
Edward Kennody	150 00	*James L. Ord	1,300 00	Isaac E. Owens	100 00
John B. Phillips	683 00	Jose Amesta	1,500 00	John S. Owens	100 00
William Bowen	450 00	James Browning	300 00	David R. Jones	100 00
Toomes & Toms	6,210 00	John Barber	200 00	*Captain Halleck	200 00
E. Brown	687 00	James Doyle	500 00	*E. L. Williams	150 00
Silas T. Elsworth	852 00	Edward T. Ames	200 00	Thomas O. Larkin	4,650 00
Domingo Vasquez	580 00	Francisco Arius	3,640 00	*Charles Botts	350 00
*Juan Escobar	787 00	Jacinto Rodriguez	2,900 00	*Talbot H. Green	1,200 00
Francis Granada	600 00	Simeon Castro	23,694 00	J. S. Dickinson	2,500 00
Bonita Dias	2,300 00	John Myers	1,000 00	*J. McMahon	3,726 00
James Anthony	645 00	David Littlejohn	21,210 00	Thomas Cole	100 00
John Tierney	2,000 00	Joaquin Botero	6,420 00	Francisco Palacio	9,606 00
Dr. Taylor	1,750 00	Andrew G. Randall	9,361 00	S. E. Woodworth	780 00
John B. Mason	625 00	John Wilson	2,000 00	Juan Jose Rankle	770 00
Dr. McKee	600 00	Charles White	350 00	Palmer, Cooke & Co	580 00
*Mrs. Romie	10,919 00	*John Wallace	320 00	Isaac S. Wall	4,000 00
Petra Allen	380 00	Thomas Smith	400 00	City of Monterey	18,000 00
John B. R. Cooper	32,179 00	Santa Rosea	75 00	*William D. Robinson	1,950 00
William Roach	6,773 00	Peter Davis	3,523 00	Thomas Allen	150 00
Thomas Cole	2,370 00	G. W. Ball	350 00	E. R. Rane	2,200 00
Charles H. St. John	4,150 00	Samuel Belcher	250 00	Edward S. Canby	100 00
Manuel Juanero	10,865 00				

* Those marked with a star are now dead

FIRST JURY TRIALS AND VERDICTS.

THE first grand jury drawn after the organization of the county, was June 10, 1850. by order of the Court of Sessions for Monterey county, as follows: H. Wright, Wm. Bowen, E. Kennedy, James Chaney, Peter Davidson, and Henry Cocks. The next day "the Court asked Trinadad Espenosa if he was ready for trial, and he answered in the affirmative; whereupon the above-named persons were sworn as jurors in the case. The same day the jury returned a verdict as follows: 'We find a verdict to acquit the prisoner.'" But the records fail to inform us what this trial was about.

At this early date the jury not only found a verdict, but also fixed the punishment or penalty, and we find recorded such verdicts as the following: "Guilty of assault, and assess the fine at 12½ cents." Another: "We find the defendant guilty of taking the lumber, and assess a fine of one dollar and costs." Another: "Guilty, and fine the prisoner $25 and one month in the county jail."

HUNG BY AN ARMED MOB.

On date of August 9, 1850. "We, the jury, find the prisoner, William Otis Hall, guilty of grand larceny, and do award him to be punished by imprisonment in the State Penitentiary for the term of four years." The next day the Sheriff reported to the Court that "between one and two o'clock this morning a party of unknown, armed men broke open the prison, bound and gagged the jailor, and proceeded to the cell of Hall by force of arms, and there produced death upon the prisoner by strangulation."

TO BE HUNG FOR GRAND LARCENY.

We find from the records of June 11, 1852, that Francisco Martinez was tried for grand larceny, and the jury "do find the prisoner guilty of the crime alleged in the indictment, and sentence him to death, but at the same time recommend him to the mercy of the Court." The prisoner was sentenced to be hung on the 6th day of August, 1852. He was, however, pardoned by the Governor August 21st, according to the record. From the differing dates, it is probable that some stay of proceedings had taken place in date of execution, although that fact is not mentioned in the records, which simply state, "Francisco Martinez pardoned, August 21, 1852."

FIRST DIVORCE RECORD.

The following is another of the old records, certified to by the Alcalde of the district, living at Sutter's Fort: "This is to certify, that I, Rebecca Fowler, the lawful wife of Wm. Fowler, have, by my own free act, left his 'bed and board,' and do not consider myself longer under his protection and care, and no longer acknowledge his control over me as a husband. Furthermore, I do give my consent, without any threats or influence, that said Mr. Fowler should receive a legal divorce from me, dissolving the contracts of matrimony which at this time exist between us.

In witness whereof I have fixed my signature.

JOHN A. SUTTER."

Nueva Helvetia, February 2, 1845.

Newspapers of Monterey.

THE following article was written by the editor of the Monterey *Californian*, J. J. Shinabarger, from which paper we obtain it:—

A great deal has been said about the newspapers of this county, the first ones established, we mean. Having been intimately connected with them for the most part of the past eleven years, we will attempt to give their history.

THE FIRST NEWSPAPER.

The first paper published in the State was in Monterey—the *Californian*—by Walter Colton, in 1846. It lived but a few years and was removed to San Francisco, and its name changed to *Alta California*, which is yet running as we all know. Next came the Pacific *Sentinel*, by J McElroy, in 1855-6, afterwards (in 1856) removed to Santa Cruz, where it gravitated into the Santa Cruz *Sentinel*. Then the Monterey *Gazette*. Then the *Republican*, by Mr. Huff, who gave up the paper in 1871, and died in Los Angeles a few years after.

In 1866 or '67 the Monterey *Democrat* was started by a joint stock association, with Rasey Biven as editor. It was afterwards purchased by J. W. Leigh, its present editor and owner, who, in 1872, removed it to Salinas City. In March, 1869, the *Argus* was started at Castroville. In 1868 J. S. Brittain started the Salinas *Standard*, which was the first paper in Salinas City. In 1870 he sold it to Jesse D. Carr and E. M. Reading, the latter being its editor. They, in 1871, transferred it to Harry V. Morehouse, who, in the spring of 1862, removed it to Santa Rita, where it run but a short time under the cognomen of the *New Republic Journal*, half of it being printed in the Spaniah language. Morehouse left it for the more congenial vocation of school teaching, and J. M. Soto conducted it awhile. He afterwards employed Jose Arzaga (now of the Santa Barbara *La Gaceta*) to manage the concern. It died a hard death for want of experience at the helm.

SALINAS CITY INDEX.

In the spring (we think March) of 1872, Melville Byerly threw up his paper at Hollister, brought his material over and started the present Salinas City *Index*, which (and we make the admission freely) has been the leading paper of the county ever since the first day it was issued. It took that rank and has jealously maintained it for nearly a decade. It was started in a little frame tenant building adjoining the United States (now Central) Hotel on the north—where Sheehy's place of business now is, and we had the honor of working off the first edition. Byerly ran it until he died, in 1875, when his brother-in-law, S. M. Shearer, present County School Superintendent, took charge, and conducted it until it was purchased, in 1876, by W. J. Hill, the present owner and editor. After the county seat was taken away from Monterey, the "ancient city by the sea" had no newspaper until the fall of 1874, when George and Steve Clevenger started the *Herald*, which died in 1875.

In 1876 Wm. L. LaRose started the present *Californian*, which he continued to conduct up to the time of his death. In May, 1880, the paper was purchased of his widow by the present proprietors, the Monterey Publishing Company.

The Salinas *Democrat* is the oldest living paper in the county.

County Statistics.

WE gather the following statistics, says the Salinas *Index*, from Assessor Carpenter's report, showing the quantity, quality and class of real estate, the amount of improvements on each class and the class of personal property in the county of Monterey, for the year 1879-80, with the average and actual cash value of each kind of property:—

Real estate other than city or town lots	$4,655,576
Improvements on same where assessed to same owner	392,800
City and town lots	445,613
Improvements on same where assessed to same owner	353,820
Improvements on all property assessed to others than owners of land	23,465
Actual cash value of all descriptions of real estate	5,871,274
Value of personal property	1,233,998
Total value of all property	7,105,272

There are 762,963 acres of land assessed at an average value of $6.10 per acre.

DESCRIPTION OF PROPERTY AND VALUES.

Money on hand	$ 18,756	Graded sheep, 4560 @ $1.50	$ 6,840
Goods and merchandise	105,680	Common sheep, 80,750 @ $1	80,750
Wagons and other vehicles	75,850	Mules, 645 @ $50	32,250
Harness, robes, saddles, etc	50,340	Hogs, 10,167 @ $2 50	25,417
Libraries	3,075	Bee-hives, 3145 @ $1	3,145
Farming utensils	24,750	Grain, 10,840 tons @ $6.50	70,280
Thoroughbred horses, 3 @ $1000	3,000	Sewing machines, 2965 @ $12	35,580
American horses, 642 @ $60	38,520	Watches, 2643 @ $15	39,645
Half-breed horses, 3135 @ $40	125,400	Jewelry or plate	4,500
Spanish horses, 2132 @ $15	36,980	Furniture	79,580
Colts, 385 @ $10	3,850	Fixtures of saloons, stores, etc	12,150
Thoroughbred cows, 19 @ $100	1,900	Musical instruments, 297 @ $100	29,700
American cows, 3030 @ $16	48,480	Poultry, 4567 doz. @ $3	13,701
Mixed cows, 2545 @ $12	30,540	Fire-arms	2,840
Spanish cows, 675 @ $11	7,425	Lumber	39,000
Calves, 1315 @ $3	4,945	Machinery	25,728
Stock cattle, 11,454 @ $9	103,086	Railroad rolling stock	50,035
Goats, 340 @ $1	340		

TAXES COLLECTED.

The total amount of money collected for taxes in the year 1880, was as follows:—

Assessor	$ 3,676.88	
Tax Collector	110,223.84	
		113,900 72
State's proportion	43,384.89	
		70,515.83

Balance on hand in treasury January 1, 1881, $97,929.08.

THE PARAISO SPRINGS.

The Paraiso Springs water is famed throughout the State for its curative effects. They are situated near Soledad, which is the present terminus of the Southern Pacific Railroad in Monterey county. They had been known to the early Spaniards and Indians for generations. Messrs. Reeve & Fine, purchased the property from Don Pedro Zavala, in 1874, and have spent a large amount of money in the erection of first-class buildings. It is now quite a village with its pretty cottages scattered around its healing waters. As you leave the cars and the great valley, the climate changes as you approach the springs, and on arrival you seem to be transported to an entirely different atmosphere. So great is the change that it can only be realized by experience.

These remarkable springs are situated in a small valley opening out to the east of the main range of mountains lying west of the Salinas valley. This little valley is surrounded on the north, south and west by high hills, which completely shut out the harsh winds which often sweep up and down the great valley.

The springs are situated one thousand four hundred feet above the sea and one thousand and forty feet above the valley, and are, therefore, above the fogs that envelope the valley at times. The mornings are clear and bright, and the fogs of the valley below look like a sea with its rolling billows. The situation and elevation gives the clearest and purest air, making a climate very desirable for a change from the cold winds of the bay.

The buildings about the springs are superior, being well constructed, and the cottages are so arranged as to be occupied by families or single persons. The hotel building lately erected, has good rooms on the upper floor. On the first floor is the office, bar and billiard room. There is also an established post-office and railroad and telegraph communication within a half hour's distance. From the verandas of the hotel and cottages are some fine views of the Salinas valley, and of the Gabilan range of mountains beyond.

Surrounding and near the hotel are twenty-five neatly finished one and two-story cottages, well furnished and cheerful, from each of which a beautiful outlook may be had of the grounds, mountains and valley. There is a post-office, express office and livery stable in connection with the hotel.

The bath-rooms are of the most approved construction, and always clean and in good order for a hot or cold sulphur bath. There are springs of hot and cold sulphur water, iron and soda. The average heat of the hot soda spring is one hundred and seventeen degrees, of the sulphur spring, average one hundred and twelve degrees, while the iron spring is cold water.

The following is an analysis of the water, by A. Ciehi, S. J., professor of chemistry in Santa Clara College: In one gallon of water were found—

ANALYSIS OF PARAISO SPRINGS.

Matter volatile on ignition, so-called organic matter	5.25	grains.
Silica	2.62	"
Alumina and Iron	1.60	"
Magnesia	Trace	"
Chloride of Potassium	0 35	"
Chloride of Sodium	3.50	"
Sulphate of Soda	35.50	"
Carbonate of Soda	4.23	"
Sulphate of Lime	4.32	"
Carbonate of Lime	1.43	"
Total	58.80	

The water contains 35.50 grains to the gallon of sulphate of soda. This sulphate of soda (written otherwise Glauber's salt) is used universally as a cathartic.

Business men of the city will be only about seven hours from San Francisco, and can join their families and spend a day or two at this favorite resort. In the immediate neighborhood is as good hunting grounds as there are in the State, and mountain trout fishing in the Arroyo Seco, a short distance off. The range for hunters is from twenty to thirty miles in mountains, a wild and unexplored region.

Visitors can visit the ruins of the old Soledad Mission, or they may ride or ramble up the Belese cañon and see the wildest of scenery, and explore the caves cut out of the sandstone cliffs. Close to the springs is a hill of five hundred feet elevation, and a zig-zag path up its sides affords grand exercise for a morning walk; or a horse may be used by those unable to climb its steep sides. In the early summer, the mountain sides are covered with a mantle of flowers. About the grounds of the springs and hill-sides are scattered the California oaks, presenting a beautiful appearance in the landscape, and affording a cool shade for a quiet hour.

Rates of board are moderate, and guests receive every possible courtesy. The table is supplied with everything required for a first-class resort. The grounds produce all kinds of vegetables, and small fruit in abundance.

The efficacy of the water is established as being thorough in respect to rheumatism, scrofulous disorders, dyspepsia, cutaneous affections of every kind, and numerous other diseases.

The waters being a powerful appetizer, conduces to sound sleep, and so thoroughly renovates the body and invigorates the system, both physical and mental, that, whether from manual labor, mercantile pursuits, professional duties, political strife, or fashionable dissipation, the mind and body have become weakened and are fast verging to disease, one or two months' quiet rest at these springs, with a generous use of the waters, will so build up the entire system, that the patient can return to his ordinary routine of business with the satisfaction of knowing that he has taken *a new lease of life.*

The Tassajara Hot Springs.

ABOUT forty-five miles from Monterey. There are here some dozen hot mineral springs—reported to be very effective remedial agents. "All the ills that flesh is heir to," barring consumption, may here find alleviation or cure. The late Dr. C. A. Canfield, forwarded some of the water to the Smithsonian Institute, to he analyzed; and it was reported the richest spring then known in the United States. Thirty-two distinct ingredients were found therein. The water reaches the surface of the earth at one hundred and forty to one hundred and fifty degrees Fahrenheit. But these springs are in the mountains, and almost inaccessible except by a trail distance forty miles south of Monterey. A new road over the mountains to Tassajara has assisted travel to those springs, and we frequently hear of the wonderful sanitary virtue of the waters. The climate is incomparable. These springs are especially valuable in kidney diseases and rheumatism, which often yield after only a brief use of the water.

Slate's Springs.

THESE springs are situated on the coast in the south-eastern portion of Monterey county. Mr. I. B. Slate, the proprietor, says that they never have any frost or very cold weather. There are about twenty settlers living near the springs, which are reached by road via Monterey and the Sur rancho, a county road having been made as far as the Post Rancho, and from thence by trail about twenty miles. Mr. Slate says that he located the springs in 1870. He was traveling for his health, as he was suffering most severely from dyspepsia, and had come along the coast from San Luis Obispo, and on arriving at the place of his present residence he stopped to rest at these springs, and in a very short time realized the great benefit from the use of the water, both from drinking and bathing. Any one who knows Mr. Slate now would never imagine that he had ever been an invalid and given up by the doctors. The waters of these springs have most wonderful curative properties in all cases of indigestion, dyspepsia and all diseases of the stomach.

A CENTENARIAN OF MONTEREY.

F. M. Jolly, Census Enumerator in the San Antonio District, has, it is believed, found the oldest person in the State, being an Indian named Juan Capistrano, whose age is one hundred and thirty-three years. Being interrogated in the Indian tongue, his vernacular, he says he came to San Antonio about the time of the founding of that mission, one hundred and seven years ago, and had then a wife and two children. Having been taught Latin by the priest, he was a singer in the choir there about one hundred years ago.—*Democrat.*

Salinas, the County Seat.

SALINAS is a central place for business for the whole valley, and directly on the line of the great southern railroad.

The population of Salinas city, by census of 1880, is as follows: White males, 973; white females, 782; Chinese males, 97; Chinese females, 5; colored persons, 8; total, 1,865.

Its main street is admirably macadamized, built up on both sides in fine city fashion, while the whole town is supplied with gas and water. It has all those facilities for the arts, sciences, conveniences, and benefits expected in connection with such a place. Its county buildings, churches, schools, hotels, stores, shops and residences cause it to rank among the first of its size in the State. The town is embowered in trees and adorned with pleasant gardens and lovely flowers. The aspect of the whole is that of a true, enterprising, progressive, permanent American city.

FAVORABLY LOCATED FOR BUSINESS.

It is located on the Southern Pacific Railroad, about one hundred and eighteen miles from San Francisco, ten miles from tide-water at Moss Landing, and eighteen miles by way of railroad from the harbor of Monterey. From Salinas an immense amount of grain, mostly wheat, is shipped to San Francisco. The white Australian variety is raised almost exclusively through this whole region.

The plain where Salinas now stands was an immense mustard patch, and pasture for roving bands of cattle. No one would believe it would produce grain. David Jacks, as late as 1864, offered portions of the Chualar Ranch at $1.00 per acre, without purchasers.

FIRST HOTEL IN SALINAS.

Half-way House was built in 1856 by Deacon Elias Howe, who had purchased it from Jacob P. Leese, and the land now called "Riker Tract." The house was used as an inn, store and meeting-house for county conventions and elections. The house and lands changed hands in 1865, and fell to the lot of A. Tresony for $800. This was the first building erected in what is now Salinas. It stood, until lately, at corner of Gabilan street and Lincoln avenue, when it was moved to the north-eastern part of the town.

FIRST ATTEMPTS AT GRAIN GROWING.

The Campbell Brothers tried their hand at grain growing, having found water at the first attempt, and the first year made enough out of two hundred and thirty acres to pay their seven years' lease. This fact established the fertility of the valley.

RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF T.F.WHITESIDE, NEAR HOLLISTER SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

FIRST MILL IN SALINAS VALLEY.

The Cooper ranch house stood near the Estroda crossing, and here was a grist-mill for grinding wheat by mule power. This mill and ranch was in charge of Bill Matthew, and from having charge of the mill the native Californians called him *molenera*—the miller. This mill was moved from near the river, in 1853. Not enough wheat was raised then to supply home demand, and it was brought from Santa Cruz or Soquel. It made sweet bread—not bolted and plenty of bran in it.

SALINAS CITY LAID OUT.

A. Ricker at this time became the fortunate purchaser from the doubting Tresony at a low figure, and in the year 1867, he and his partner, Jackson, on one side of the fence, and Eugene Sherwood on the other, laid out plans for a town to be called Salinas City, upon portions of the Sausal and Nacional Ranchos.

FIRST BUSINESS HOUSES.

No sooner was the project of a village started than new settlers began to come in and locate, among them was a Mr. Conklin, who claims the honor of renting the first store, which was built by Raiker & Woods. J. Lacy was the first blacksmith. A. Groves and Mr. Brannon conducted the first saloon. The town grew rapidly; and within two years the population increased to six hundred. The advent of the Southern Pacific Railroad gave a fresh impetus to the town and all business enterprises.

ACT OF INCORPORATION.

The city of Salinas was incorporated by Act of the Legislature, March 4, 1874, and the following persons elected, viz: J. J. Harvey, Mayor; William Vanderhurst, J. B. Iverson, Dr. Tuttle, Burbeck Hughes and — Wilcoxen, Councilmen. It was determined to lay the foundation sure for a substantial city. They macadamized Main street, which is eighty-seven feet wide, and made asphaltum sidewalks, at a cost of $30,000.

To-day, Salinas City is a prosperous town, with good hotels for the traveling public, business houses with enterprising merchants, and private residences surrounded by trees and gardens.

CHURCHES, SCHOOLS, AND SOCIETIES.

There are seven churches, including Catholic, Episcopal, M. E. Church, M. E. Church South, Presbyterian, Baptist, and United Presbyterian, where services are generally maintained throughout the year.

There is a large and flourishing public school, employing several teachers, more fully noticed elsewhere.

There are numerous flourishing secret and benevolent societies, as well as others of a literary character. It has a well organized and equipped fire department.

THE WEEKLY NEWSPAPERS.

The Monterey *Democrat* was established about 1867, and is now in its fourteenth volume. As its name implies, it is an exponent of the Democratic party, yet quite independent and fearless in its advocacy of matters of public interest. It has, by many of its able and oft repeated articles, done much to build up the town and county. It is published by J. W. Leigh.

The Salinas *Index* is published by J. W. Hill, as editor and proprietor. It is in its ninth year. Its history is given in an article elsewhere. It has occupied a leading position among the journals of the coast since it came into possession of the present proprietor.

GAS AND WATER-WORKS.

The water-works is a private enterprise; and water is obtained from three or four wells, the deepest of which is two hundred feet. Water can be thrown upon the top of the highest house. There are twenty-two hydrants located in the corporate limits. Gas-works are able to supply a larger town. Both cost $40,000.

BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

The following business directory will give to a stranger a good idea of the size, and amount of business transacted at Salinas:—

DRY GOODS AND CLOTHING.—Hale & Co., 99 Main street.
Meyer & Friedlander, west side of Main street, near Gabilan.
Solomon Bros., corner Main and Gabilan.
C. P. Nance, west side of Main, between Gabilan and Alisal.

GROCERIES AND PROVISIONS.—J. B. Scott, west side of Main, between Gabilan and Alisal.
J. F. Hay, west side of Main, between Gabilan and Alisal.
C. A. Dayton, west side of Main near Alisal.
Geo. Warren, west side of Main near post-office.
C. P. Nance, west side of Main, between Gabilan and Alisal.
J. H. McDougall, at the post-office.
R. Strellnauer, east side of Main street, between Sausal and Gabilan.

HOTELS.—Abbott House, Harrison & Smith, proprietors, west side of Main street, between Central Avenue and Gabilan.
Central Hotel, Jas. Jeffery, proprietor, east side Main street.
Diamond Hotel, M. Tynan, proprietor, corner San Juan.
Paraiso Springs Hotel, Reeve & Fine, proprietors.
Hardwick Hotel, Wm. Nance, proprietor, Gonzales.
Tidball's Hotel, T. T. Tidball, proprietor, Jolon.

MERCHANT TAILORS.—G. Bohland, Main street, nearly opposite the Abbott House.
H. P. Brown, west side Main street, between Gabilan and Alisal.

BOOKS AND STATIONERY.—J. H. McDougall, at the post-office.
E. K. Abbott, at the Eagle Drug Store.
Lyon Cohen, under the Abbott House.

UNDERTAKERS.—J. E. White, Gabilan street.
J. P. Stanley, east side of Main street, between Gabilan and Sausal.

PHOTOGRAPHERS.—Eardley & Van Diveer, east side of Main, between Sausal and Gabilan streets.
Hemingway's Gallery, Gabilan street.

HARNESS AND SADDLERY.—M. Hughes, west side of Main St.

TOBACCO AND CIGARS.—A. Mautner, west side Main street.
Jas. H. McDougall, at the post-office.
R. Strellnauer, east side of Main street, between Sausal and Gabilan.

MEAT MARKETS.—H. E. Abbott, west side of Main street.
E. and C. O. St. John, west side of Main street, between Gabilan and Alisal.

TOYS AND NOTIONS.—R. Strellnauer, east side of Main street, between Gabilan and Sausal.
Lyon Cohen, under the Abbott House.

FLOURING MILLS.—Empire Mills, Tobey & Hudson, proprietors, Sausal street.
Standard Mills, Hudson & Holloway, proprietors, Alisal St.

BOOT AND SHOEMAKER.—G. A. Tolman, east side of Main street, opposite the Abbott House.

WATCHES AND JEWELRY.—Harry Heerdt, in Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express office.

LAGER BEER.—Salinas Brewery, Lurz & Menke, proprietors.

WINES AND LIQUORS.—R. Strellnauer, east side of Main street, bet Gabilan and Sausal.

INSURANCE AGENTS.—W. P. L. Winham, Main street.
L. H. Garrigus, Main street. J. R. Eardley, Main street.

BLACKSMITHING.—Iverson Bros., Gabilan street.
J. V. Lacey, Sausal street.
A. Bullenc, corner Main and Alisal streets.

TEACHERS OF MUSIC.—T. R. Davenport with J. P. Stanley.
Will J. McCoy, music rooms at the residence of Wm. Burbeck, corner Riker and Archer streets.

DENTISTRY.—Dr. G. B. Lemon, Central Hall building, Main St.

DRUGS AND MEDICINES.—Eagle Drug Store E. K. Abbott, proprietor, corner Main and Gabilan streets.

STOVES, TINWARE, ETC.—Peter Eitzert, east side of Main street.

BREAD, PIES, CAKES, ETC.—Pioneer Bakery, E. Rinehardt, proprietor, east side of Main street, bet. Gabilan and Alisal.

REAL ESTATE AGENTS.—W. P. L. Winham, J. R. Eardley and L. H. Garrigus.

FRESH FRUITS.—J. F. Hay, R. Strellnauer and Geo. Warren.

LIVERY STABLE.—Fashion Stables, Franks & Lean, proprietors, Central Hall block, Main street.

LAWYERS.—Webb & Wall, Central Hall building, Main street.
H. V. Morehouse, west side of Main street, near Gabilan.
W. M. R. Parker, Wasson building, Main street.
F. Sherwood, Dean's building, Main street.
N. A. Dorn, Court House.
R. M. F. Soto, Wasson building, Main street.
S. F. Geil, Riker's building, Main street.
Gregory & Shipsey, west side of Main street, between Gabilan and Central Avenue.
Dodge & Clipperton, Wasson building, Main street.
S. L. Cutter, Riker's building, corner Main and Gabilan Sts.

PHYSICIANS.—E. K. Abbott, Eagle Drug Store.
O. S. Trimmer, west side of Main street.
S. M. Archer, Santa Rita. E. S. S. Root, Gonzales.

Castroville.

SKETCH OF THE TOWN AND VICINITY—LOCAL RESOURCES AND PROSPECTS.

BY JOSEPH MERRITT.

AN intelligent observer wrote as follows, after a brief visit to this town: "The first introduction to Castroville, which is situated about a half mile from the railroad depot, is not prepossessing, since only small cottages, scattered here and there, wildly, yet in abundance, are met with; but upon entering it, one can see signs of life, business and thrift, and can forget the first impressions in the realization of the fact that there are substantial stores and residences, pretty gardens and plenty of trees. And then, if we stand in the handsome plaza in front of the stately Catholic church—in the east the Queen of Night mantling in her robes of filmy, golden mist the fading forms of the Gabilan mountains; in the west still lingering the faintest rays of a saffron sunset—and mark the mellowed light fall softly on roof-tops, or pierce in fitful filagree the cypress, pines and eucalypti, the tinkling guitar and the musical moaning of the ocean chanting a requiem for the dying day, we may well

'Lift up deep eyes from dusty ways of mart and money'

And call Castroville a charming little town."

CASTROVILLE LOCATED.

The site of the town is upon the Castro grant, known as the Bolsa Nueva y Moro Cojo rancho. The town was founded early in 1864—thus being the pioneer town of the Salinas valley—by Juan B. Castro, one of the owners of the ranch, ex-County Treasurer and a son of Don Simeon Castro, a Judge under the Mexican rule at Monterey. The liberality of the proprietors of the town site in donating lots for public purposes, and to such private individuals as would erect substantial residences, has done much towards aiding the growth of the town, which, with its immediate vicinity, has a population of about one thousand. The latter donations no doubt account, to a large extent, for the straggling nature of its outskirts. The town is well laid out in blocks, with good, wide streets, several of which have avenues of well-grown trees along them. Most of the business establishments are located on Merritt street, which lies on the main road to Moss Landing. Considering that the town is not incorporated, the citizens are deserving of great credit for the many noticeable improvements. Private enterprise has reared substantial and home-like residences in the midst of pretty gardens, embowered in trees, principally gum, cypress, pine, pepper, acacia, and nearly all kinds of

fruit trees. Incorporation, with its attendant blessings and taxation, will probably follow not long hence, and it may then be expected that this little burgh will make the most of her opportunities, for, as a seventeen-year-old city, she is a "leetle bit" behind her inland sister, Salinas, in municipal improvements.

The surroundings are such as to justify the warmest faith of the citizens in the future of the town, for in its immediate vicinity are the excellent agricultural, grazing and wooded lands of the Castro rancho, besides the Cooper, Santa Rita, Escarpines, and Estrada ranchos, containing a productive area of some forty thousand acres. Of this little town it may well be said:—

"Nature mates her hills with valleys,
Sets her meads where waters flow."

It is a noticeable and highly commendable fact, that several of the large land-owners, among whom may be named Juan B. Castro, and the Sanchez and Merritt families, have subdivided their lands into small farms and building lots of all sizes, which are sold, according to their location and qualities, at prices ranging from $4 to $100 per acre. The lands may be classified into the rolling upland, to the north-east of the town, consisting of a variety of soils, from the light, sandy formation to the black, heavy adobe, while in the opposite direction, towards and beyond the Salinas river, which winds its way about a couple of miles from town, the soil is likewise varied, but with a preponderance of the sedimentary and adobe qualities. On the Castro uplands the average yield of wheat, per acre, is thirty bushels, and of barley fifty bushels, though one hundred bushels of the latter grain have been raised in some cases, and the yield of wheat has reached eighty bushels here and there. The eastern portion of this rancho, being wooded and well sheltered, is used chiefly for grazing, dairying and the growing of fruits, many varieties of which are successfully cultivated. The prices are from $4 to $15 for grazing and orchard lands, and from $25 to $100 for farming lands.

AMPLE RESOURCES.

On the uplands and low hills east of town there is an almost inexhaustible supply of good oak or cord-wood, a large trade in which with San Jose and other points is carried on by the medium of the Southern Pacific Railroad. Along the river an abundance of willows also contributes to the wood traffic. The water is pure and excellent in quality, plentiful in supply, and never-failing even in the driest seasons. It is readily reached at a maximum depth of twenty feet. The climate is very equable and pleasant, as well as healthful, the thermometer rarely rising above sixty degrees, and scarcely ever touching eighty degrees. The proximity to the sea produces a bracing atmosphere, while the sea mists of heavy dew are almost of as much benefit to farmers as heavy rains. The crops mature better by the more general and genial moisture. A more healthful location is not to be found in the State.

The products of the district are cereals, the average yield of which has already been given; potatoes of excellent quality and large size, especially on the Cooper rancho; and fruit of all kinds (excepting the most delicate of semi-tropical), comprising apples, pears, plums, quinces, peaches, apricots, walnuts, etc. The orchards of John Bowery, Mrs. Roth, and others, speak volumes in this respect. Dairying is very successfully carried on and a fine quality of butter is made. The apiary of R. J. Adcock, in San Miguel cañon, from which he exports yearly 10,000 pounds of first-class honey, is deserving of mention.

CHURCHES OF CASTROVILLE.

The churches are two in number, the larger one being the Catholic, of which Rev. Hugh Curran is parish priest. The Union church building is used by all Protestant denominations. There is no resident Protestant clergyman, but a sermon is preached nearly every Sunday by one minister or another from Salinas. Rev. Geo. McCormick, Presbyterian; Rev. J. S. McGowan, Episcopalian, and Rev. A. S. Gibbons, of the M. E. church, have preached here frequently during the past few years. There are two cemeteries. One belongs to the Odd Fellows, and is prettily planted with ornamental trees, which have already attained substantial and handsome proportions. The other belongs to the Catholic church, and is well arranged and kept in orderly style.

SCHOOLS OF CASTROVILLE.

The public school is under the charge of Mr. L. B. Wilson of San Jose, as Principal. He is a graduate of the California Normal School, and a painstaking and thorough teacher. His assistants are Miss Clara C. Richardson of San Jose, and Miss Nellie Stirling of Castroville, both very competent teachers. According to the census of 1880, there were 256 children in the district, of whom about 160 were enrolled. There are two school buildings, one of which is a handsome structure; they are valued at $7,000. The library is valued at $400. The yearly expenditures amount to $2,500. During the current school year ten months' school will be maintained. The trustees of the school district are W. A. Anderson, Israel Johnson and Jos. Merritt, the first named being chairman of the Board, and the last named District Clerk.

SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

The town has several fraternal societies, as follows: Confidence Lodge, No. 203, F. and A. M., of which A. P. Potter is W. M., and John A Malloy, Secretary; Salinas Lodge, No. 152, I. O. O. F., A. H. Longley, N. G., Hiram Roth, V. G., Joseph

Merritt, Secretary, and I. K. Brokaw, Treasurer; Castroville Lodge, No. 103, A. O. U. W., Louis Meyer, M. W., Jos. Merritt, Recorder, Dr. John Parker, Medical Examiner; Castroville Lodge, No. 446, I. O. G. T., L. B. Williams, W. C. T., Miss Nellie Stirling, W. S. The Good Templars have a membership of about sixty and are doing well. The Odd Fellows have about fifty members, own their own hall, have considerable money out at interest, and altogether are in a very prosperous condition. The lodge of Workmen is comparatively small but is gaining members. The Masons have also a small membership here, but own the building in which they meet. Odd Fellows' Hall is used as a place of meeting by the Workmen and Good Templars, as well as the Odd Fellows.

The date of the organization of each of the above-mentioned lodges is as follows: Masonic, July 19, 1869; Odd Fellows', January 23, 1869; Workmen's, May 28, 1879; Good Templar's, May 24, 1877.

THE OLDEST ODD FELLOW.

While referring to local fraternities it may be appropriate to mention that one of the oldest men in membership in the Order of Odd Fellows is a resident of Castroville. William Childs, now in his seventy-sixth year, joined the Order in Baltimore, Md., in 1828—fifty-three years ago—and was a contemporary in the lodge-room with Wildey and others whose names are venerated on account of their early and honored connection with Odd Fellowship in the United States. Judge Childs has probably no senior, in length of membership, on the Pacific coast.

The professions are represented by John Parker, a thoroughly educated and successful physician and surgeon; William Childs, Justice of the Peace; M. R. Merritt, conveyancer and Notary Public.

THE CASTROVILLE ARGUS.

The town has one newspaper, the *Argus*, which was established in March, 1869, and has been managed by the present editor and proprietor, Joseph Merritt, since January 1, 1875.

The public halls are Schmidt's and Cooper's. Two hotels, the Overland House, kept by M. King, and the American Hotel, John Mills proprietor, together with the Castroville Restaurant, conducted M. L. de Fraga, cater to the wants of the traveling public.

PRINCIPAL BUSINESS HOUSES.

Among the leading business men are the following:—Wood, Dutcher & Co., J. B. H. Cooper, L. B. Keating and Miller & Co., dealers in general merchandise; Black & Son, proprietors of the Castroville Flouring Mills; A. H. Longley, tinsmith and dealer in stoves and hardware; J. E. Watson and J. W Mitchell, fruit and general variety; H. D. Grandpre and ohn Rairdon, harnessmakers; C. R. Whitcher and E. R. Faneuf, blacksmiths; I. K. Brokaw, wagonmaker; W. H. Gibson, dealer in grain and flour; A. Wright, painter; John Parker, druggist; Chas. Thirict, watchmaker and jeweller; J. H. Hillman, upholsterer; C. Conrads, shoemaker; W. A. Anderson, builder and contractor; Garcia & Soto and M. Matthews, barbers; J. M. Pomber, livery stable; Knoch & Zimmerman, meat market; Mr. Bartley, photographer; M. F. Walsh, L. Meyer, H. Roth, P. Casey, G. Tomasini, Walter Henry, saloon-keepers.

The brick building in which Wood, Dutcher & Co. carry on their extensive general merchandise trade is the most important building in the town proper, if we, perchance, except the stately residence of J. B. H. Cooper (the son of Captain J. B. R. Cooper, of early pioneer fame), County Supervisor at large and a merchant carrying on business in the brick store adjoining that we have just mentioned. In Mr. Cooper's store is located Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express office, W. H. Gibson, agent, and J. C. Forbes, clerk. The Western Union Telegraph office is in Wood, Dutcher & Co.'s store, T. Wood being the manager, and Alex. Patterson the operator.

The post-office is at present at the drug store, but will probably be removed soon, T. Wood having recently been appointed Postmaster. The present Postmaster is Israel Johnson.

W. S. Pierson discharges the duties of station agent at the Southern Pacific Railroad depot, which is the point of junction of the road from Monterey and that from Soledad to San Francisco.

The Chinese have their quarters in town and are quiet and well-behaved. They find employment in wood-chopping during the winter months and threshing mustard and binding grain in summer.

A FINE RESIDENCE.

HENRY MAYERS of San Francisco has a fine residence deserving of notice. It may almost be called a mansion, so elegant is it in style. It is placed on a hill a short distance from town, commanding a beautiful view, over park-like glades and rolling woodlands, of the valley and bay. The gardens, outbuildings and all other improvements give evidence of care and taste. Dairying is carried on to a large extent on this farm and some grain is grown.

PUBLIC READING-ROOM.

The town has a public reading-room, opened this winter by the local lodge of Good Templars, and it is well supplied with books, magazine and newspapers, most of them donated by members of the order and by other persons who have thus shown an interest in the success of an institution whose influence in behalf of education and good morals is bound to be felt in the community.

RESIDENCE OF JESSE ROSS, NEAR HOLLISTER SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

Besides the magistrate, Justice William Childs, the township officers are: Constables, J. R. Casaday and J. M. Pomber; Road Overseer, Geo. L. Ritchey; Deputy Sheriff, M. R. Merritt. The representative of this district in the Board of Supervisors is Juan B. Castro. The Chairman of the Board, J. B. H. Cooper, is also a resident of Castroville.

In the neighborhood there is also a large area of swamp land, the reclamation of which, as is proven by visible results, in the case of parcels that a few years ago were profitless and unproductive, is practicable at small cost. Some of the best and richest lands in this part of the county are of this class. The reclamation of extensive tracts of swamp and marsh offers a field for capital which half a decade's work would beyond question demonstrate to have been most wisely chosen.

CHOICE HUNTING AND FISHING.

In the hills east of town there is abundance of game, such as rabbits and hares, and, in season, the sportsman will find, also, plenty of quail and doves. The sloughs and lakes in the vicinity abound with water-fowl in winter, the duck list embracing the prized canvas-back and mallard, and also teal, widgeon and other varieties. English snipe are not rare, either, and, though geese are not as plentiful as when this valley was more sparsely populated, the autumnal haze that floats over shorn fields is still pierced by many an anserine phalanx. The sport of hunting is here, in short, within the reach of all who have the leisure and energy to enjoy it. For fishing the favorite resort is Moss Landing, where people from Salinas, too, and from other parts of the valley frequently, during the summer months, spend a day picnicing and surf-fishing. It may be well to note, in this connection, that in addition to the catfish and other varieties previously deposited in the Espinosa lake, near town, that beautiful sheet of water was recently stocked with land-locked salmon.

THE WATER-COURSES.

The water power, taken into consideration with the products of this section, is well deserving of the attention of capitalists. The Tembladera slough, connected as it is with the principal lagoons of the valley, and having, within three miles of the town, a natural reservoir—the Espinosa lake—one mile or more in length by a quarter or half a mile in width, with ten to fifty feet of water, is a continuously flowing stream fifty to one hundred feet in width, with a depth of five to ten feet and a fall of perhaps twenty feet, producing a current of about four miles an hour. This stream approaches within two hundred feet of the town, emptying, about a mile to the west into the Salinas river, and could be profitably utilized for woolen mills, beet sugar factories, and paper-making. Devoted to these industries it would be a veritable stream of Pactolus, for the county produces abundance of wool, beets suitable for sugar-making are known to do well here, and straw is yearly burned in vast quantities. The day cannot be far distant in the future when these raw materials will be used in the manner suggested.

This water-course, the Tembladera, has for some time past been favorably looked upon by the steamship firm of Goodall, Perkins & Co. in connection with the construction of a canal to some point near Salinas. A topographical survey has already been made, together with estimates on the cost of dredging the stream where needed and of removing the tules, of which it has a dense growth, the object of the steamship company being to compete with the Southern Pacific Railroad Company for the upper valley grain, which, on account of distance from Moss Landing, has at present only an outlet by rail. It is believed that if the canal be not constructed a narrow-gauge will be, from the Landing up the valley, through this place, as the producers from Salinas City south are loud and earnest in their invitation to the steamship company to relieve them from the necessity of strengthening and supporting a monopoly.

RAILROAD AND WATER COMMUNICATION.

The prospects of Castroville, as, indeed, of all the towns of the Salinas valley, have been materially retarded by local jealousies and contending influences, both public and private; but as these subside, or become arranged, the reasoning becomes justifiable that, since coast towns in the United States, and throughout the universe, in fact, have generally become of greater commercial importance than those inland, the future of a town located only two and a half miles from a good shipping point (Moss Landing); at th point of junction of the railroads from Soledad and the port of Monterey to San Francisco; within easy approach of a third port, Santa Cruz, over a narrow gauge road only ten miles distant, which, although badly damaged during the winter, will soon be again in repair, with the possibility of exchange for a broad-gauge road; and backed by one of the most extensive and fertile agricultural districts in the State, cannot be anything but a bright one.

A few distances (by rail) are here given, in miles: From Castroville to San Francisco, 109.7; to San Jose, 59.7; to Gilroy, 29.4; to Pajaro, 10.3; to Monterey, 15.4; to Salinas, 7.9; to Chualar, 18.8; to Gonzales, 24.8; to Soledad, 33.2. Fares: From Castroville to Monterey, Salinas or Watsonville (Pajaro), 75 cents; to San Francisco, $4.75 with a slight reduction if a round trip ticket be taken. Passengers from San Francisco to this place, with hand-baggage only, usually buy tickets for Monterey, price $3.50, and leaving the cars at Castroville, save $1.25. The fare to Monterey is lower than to Castroville, from San Francisco, owing to steamship competition and to the fact that the railroad company desires to encourage travel in the direction of its sea-side caravansary, the Hotel del Monte.

PLACES OF RESORT.

The sandy beach at Moss Landing is a good one for bathers and affords a splendid drive for many miles around the Bay of Monterey, so that the towns-people need not wander far from home for sea-side enjoyments; and on the whole, such are the advantages of soil, climate and shipping facilities which Castroville possesses, that her citizens have only to remember that

"Progress only lays the dummies,
Not the live men, on the shelf,"

To grasp the rich possibilities of this favored region.

Although Castroville, owing to the humidity of its surroundings, can do with less rain than other portions of the Salinas valley, now and then there is partial failure of crops, and business of all kinds is consequently affected. The idea is gaining ground that there must be a thorough change in the farming system; irrigation must be introduced to counteract the chances and effects of dry seasons. In this district this can be done without a very great expenditure, owing to the before-mentioned supply of water, and at the other end of the valley a scheme has for some time been under consideration for the irrigation of an area amounting to about twenty thousand acres. The visit of Mr. J. D. Schuyler, Assistant State Engineer, to this county, in connection with the irrigation question, will, it is believed, be fruitful of good results.

It is also very desirable that ranches be more generally subdivided into farms, owned by those who till them, and that there should be a greater diversity of agriculture and increased attention in regard to preserving the quality of land. The present methods must yield to better, under which the soil, instead of being impoverished and drained of the same ingredients year after year, will be rested and benefited by the alternation of grains and other crops. To the system of tenancy now prevailing are due, in great part, the unfavorable conditions and undoubtedly retrogressive effects to which reference is made, nor can lasting improvement come to the community until this system of yearly leaseholds is modified or abolished.

Moss Landing.

A FEW words now concerning Moss Landing, which is one of the most important shipping points in the county. This landing was established in 1866 by Captain Charles Moss, now resident in San Francisco, but is now owned by the Pacific Coast Steamship Company. Situated at the mouth of the Salinas river and Moro Cojo and Elkhorn sloughs, or tidal rivers, it stands partly on the wide-extended city lands of Monterey—the steamship company deriving its title from Mr. David Jacks, who purchased those lands some years ago—and partly on the Castro Grant, and is distant about two and a half miles from Castroville, with which it is connected by a good road. The landing proper runs out about a hundred yards into the Bay of Monterey and is approachable at all times except during the rarely occurring tempestuous weather. The several large warehouses are capable of containing about 15,000 tons of grain, and the general air of business about the place gives it quite an important appearance. In connection with it are the Gibson Landing on the Salinas river and the Watsonville Landing on the Elkhorn slough, adding about 6,000 tons to the storage capacity. The stern-wheel steamer *Vaquero*, drawing about three feet of water, and of one hundred tons register, was brought from the San Francisco and Petaluma line to run between Moss and the other landings, and for a long time served as a feeder of the grain steamers running to San Francisco. Grain at the Watsonville Landing, for example, was loaded in sacks upon eight cars of a capacity of ten tons each, and these were run upon two lines of track laid upon the steamer's deck and terminating in a turn-table, and discharged, upon the boat's arrival at the Moss Landing wharf, directly into the holds of the ocean steamers. This mode has, however, recently been discontinued, and instead of the steamer *Vaquero*, lighters are now employed. The change is an economical one, while answering every requirement. A steamer makes two regular trips a week between San Francisco and Moss Landing, but sometimes extra steamers are put on for the accommodation of shippers. The quantity of grain, potatoes and beans handled at Moss Landing each year must, we think, exceed 10,000 tons. Mr. S. N. Laughlin is the resident agent at Moss Landing and Mr. M. A. Hudson the agent at the Watsonville Landing.

Moss Landing has always been well patronized by the farmers of the valley, many of whom live at a long distance, and in the very heart of the country tributary to the Southern Pacific Railroad. The rate of freight on grain for the season of 1880–81, including wharfage, loading and weighing, is $3.25 per ton, with 50 cents additional per ton when stored, or not to exceed $3.75 for storage for the season, weighing, wharfage, loading and freight. When a steamer has a load for delivery at any warehouse in San Francisco, or at Oakland wharf, or alongside of ship, it is so delivered without extra charge, provided there is sufficient depth of water and good dispatch can be had. The grain freight rate by the Southern Pacific Railroad to San Francisco is $3.25; storage for the season here, $1.25; if weighed out, 25 cents additional; total freight and storage, $4.75 per ton, against $3.75 at Moss Landing. The freight by rail to Oakland wharf, exclusive of storage, is $3.50, and to San Jose, also exclusive of storage, $2.50 per ton, the rates to San Francisco, Oakland wharf and San Jose being for car-load lots or balances of lots.

It may be interesting to know that the pioneer schooner at Moss Landing was the *Arizona*. In April, 1866, in order to prove to doubters that they could transport grain, Messrs. Moss & Beadle sent A. P. Knowles, W. B. Post, Gus Coffin, James Gallier and Cato Vierra with a lighter up the river to bring down one hundred tons of grain. They brought it down in safety, but the water being waist-deep, it was difficult to unload it, the men having to wade through it with the sacks on their shoulders. For some time after, until the wharf was extended, surf-boats were employed to load the steamers.

It has been said in reference to Moss Landing, that it could, at less than a tithe of the cost of Wilmington harbor, be turned into a dock harbor. It will probably be the terminus of a narrow-gauge railroad running up the valley to compete with the Southern Pacific. The scheme of a canal up the Tembladera slough from this landing is also within the probabilities in case the building of a railroad is not undertaken, and the extension through Castroville, and the Salinas valley, of the South Pacific Coast Railroad cannot be long delayed. The era of railroad building in this valley has in truth only commenced.

Village of Santa Rita.

DESCIPTION OF DR. S. M. ARCHER'S PRIVATE HOSPITAL, GROUNDS, AND RESIDENCE.

About three miles northward from Salinas City, in this county, ensconced in the bosom of a little hollow of undulating prairie or plain of unsurpassed fertility and natural beauty, lies the hamlet of Santa Rita. It is a villa of some two hundred or so inhabitants, mostly of Spanish descent, who live from year to year in that dreamy, idle, and ideal existence so characteristic of the race. It is a platted town (so the county records show), and was laid out and dedicated to public use by Don J. M. Soto, the owner of the grand Rancho Santa Rita, in the year 1867. Originally, it was intended to be the chief town of the Salinas valley—lovely in location, and healthful in its atmosphere and surroundings. But the cupidity of man, the avarice of capital, and the consequent march of events—particularly of railroad extension of the line of the Southern Pacific—decreed that Salinas City should be the town of the valley, where "a little empire should hold its sway." And so, while the latter has grown and expanded into a pretty town of some four thousand inhabitants, with fine hotels, paved streets, asphaltum walks, large stores, printing offices, fine residences and cozy cottages, embowered among trees, and shrubs, and flowers—the evidences of opulence, taste and contentment—the hamlet of Santa Rita still stands, as of yore, untarnished in reputation, unimproved by the hand of time, honored still in its little local memories, and now mainly interesting in the history of that which I now purpose to give.

In the year 1869, just near the summit of a beautiful swell of upland, and almost in the heart of Santa Rita, Dr. S. M. Archer, a native of "Old Virginia," erected a neat, yet unpretending residence for himself and family. Besides the acre-tract of the home lot, he was possessed of two other small lots, which, together with subsequent purchases, now constitute the residence and "hospital grounds."

The views taken by the artist are as faithful to life as art can seemingly make nature, and represent to the reader a scene of loveliness, taste and comfort not often witnessed, and particularly in the surroundings of an establishment dedicated in a great measure to public use.

The largess of the wealthy, the benevolence of the kind-hearted, have often times contributed to the erection of fine edifices in our large cities and towns, or in some sequestered spot, for the humanitarian care of the sick, destitute and unfortunate. They stand and deserve to stand as bright exemplars of true Christian worth, and that "charity toward all," which Christ himself always taught.

It is not, however, a common occurrence for a single individual, honored among those with whom he lives, yet unheralded to fame, to voluntarily bestow his time and money in the laying out and cultivation of beautiful grounds, and the erection of good, substantial buildings—well ventilated and well furnished—for the comforts and wants of the indigent and the invalid, who may chance to come to grief in their journey through, or loiterings in, a community.

THE COUNTY HOSPITAL.

But such is the fact in this instance. The hospital proper, consists of thirty rooms, twenty-four separate sleeping apartments, one large ward of twelve beds, a dining-room—*table d'hote*, a kitchen with every imaginary convenience, and a most excellent cook to superintend it, a neat parlor for the reception and entertainment of guests and visitors, and a large, comfortable, yea, cozy reading-room, which is ever furnished with the newspapers and leading magazines of the day. Verandas run around the house, and upon them, at either story, pots of flowers and shrubs exhale their sweetness on the air. The other buildings, five in number, are well provided, cared for, and appropriated to the treatment of special diseases, as necessity may require.

The building devoted to female use consists of ten sleeping apartments, all as well furnished as any good hotel. They are far better than any usually furnished hospital patients, even in a purely private hospital, where heavy charges are made for the benefits conferred. A large and comfortably furnished parlor, with a good fire-place, walls adorned with pictures and paintings, also forms a part of its accommodations. It faces upon a broad porch, which overlooks a nice plot of ground laid off in walks and intersticed with trees, shrubs, vines, and

bowers, trellised with flowers in their time, free access to which is the privilege of all. A veranda also runs in front, facing the street, where those who desire may watch the movements of the outside world.

Surrounding the hospital grounds and lining the walks which wander hither and yon through them are trees of lusty growth and pretty verdure—the Australian gum, the Monterey cypress, the palm, the pepper, and the acacia. Mounds of rocks, covered with Mother Earth and green sward; and in their time the butter-cup, the violet, and the daisy, delight the eye of the beholder. A neat structure in the rear of the grounds proper, is furnished with hot and cold water, and one there may enjoy almost the luxury of a Hammam bath. Much of the ground in the interval spaces of trees and shrubs is constantly utilized in the growing of vegetables of every kind, such as spinach, cauliflower, sweet-corn, beans, peas, radishes, lettuce, and anything and everything, in fact, that will grow, is grown and dispensed with a prudent, even lavish hand, to the unfortunates of this abode. More than this, the outside lots abound with ducks, the coops with fowl, while the stables have numerous dove-cots filled with pigeons and doves, so tame that they come at call and feed out of the hand.

No necessity, no comfort, no delicacy that can be had to suit the ever-changing appetite and whim of the sick or convalescent, but that is furnished if the wish be suggested. Oftentimes, in these past years, when the writer of this has been stopping as a guest at the pleasant and hospitable home of the subject of this sketch, he has, at morn and eve, walked through these hospital grounds, conversed with the patients as they reclined in chairs, or on benches, or strolled along the walks therein, and felt how fortunate it was to unfortunate humanity to have such an opportunity to obtain relief, to be harbored as if a friend, and if, alas! King Death should come, then to be interred as a Christian, under the solemn rites and ritual of the Christian church.

Pardon the digression; but while memory lives, the writer will never forget one time when a poor, sick stranger came to the hospital, only to linger a little while, and then to die. Death came one bright and beautiful Sunday morning. No one in the hospital was able to assist in digging the grave, nor could, just at that time, any one be found to do the work save one—a Charlie Thompson. So on that beautiful morn in spring, Dr. Archer, Thompson and ourself dug the grave, formed the funeral cortege, and in silence and with a prayer read from the Ritual, consigned "dust to dust." Ah! well was it ordained by God that Sunday should be a day of rest. There is on that day a sense of holy repose, of holy duty, that fills the brain and swells the heart with pure emotions, and the innate religion of the soul (and is there not such?) springs up within us, and we feel happy under the influence of its benign and hallowed calm. So felt we three that blessed day, and we can but think and say with the poet—

"Sweet day, so pure, so calm, so bright,
The bridal of the Earth and Sky."

God bless that unfortunate as he may many another, and all at last, through "weal or woe" secure a "peaceful rest."

As we have said, although a private hospital, the county authorities have to a great extent forced it into a public character, and so for the past six years it has been a "Welcome Home" to rich and poor alike, whether recompensed by private or public funds, or not at all. Within that time there have been within its walls, more than one thousand persons as patients, and only nineteen of that great number have gone from its confines

"——To that bourne whence no traveler returns."

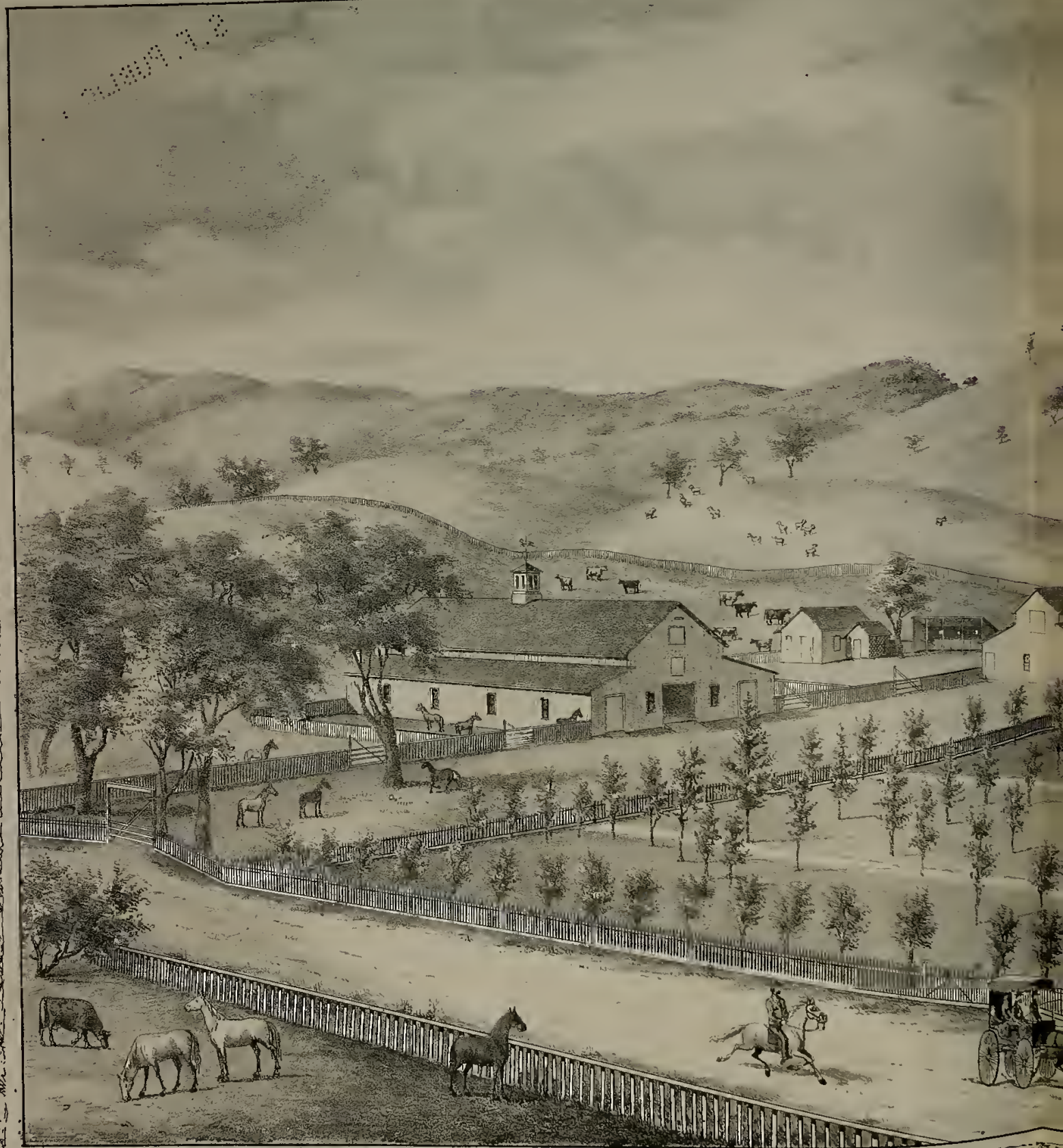
To show that the statements above made are not exaggerated, I close the account of the Hospital by quoting that portion of the Grand Jury Report of Monterey county relating to this institution.

GRAND JURY REPORT ON HOSPITAL.

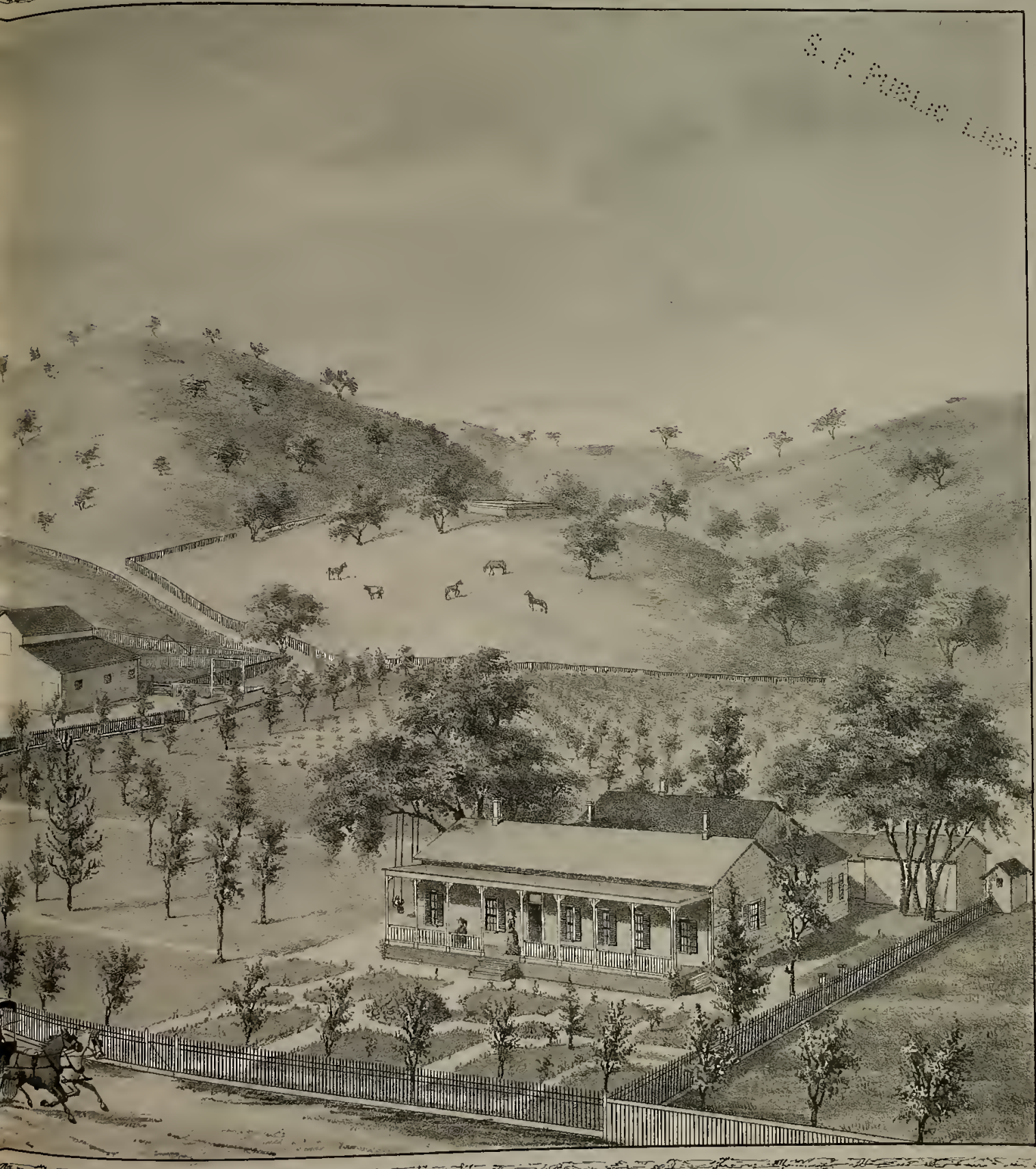
Following is the report of the Grand Jury for the December (and last) term of the County Court:—

To The Hon. Wm. H. Webb, County Judge—*Sir*: We, the Grand Jury, impaneled at the December term of said Court, A. D. 1879, hereby present the following report of our proceedings:

We have examined carefully the condition of the County Hospital and are compelled to report most favorably of that institution. The patients are well housed and well fed; far better than is usual in such establishments. The bedding is clean and ample, and the sanitary condition surrounding the patients could not, in our opinion, be improved. In short, the inmates of the county hospital have every comfort afforded them that could possibly be expected. They express themselves unanimously and unreservedly as satisfied, stating that they have every reason to be pleased with their condition. They speak in glowing terms of the kindness and attention bestowed upon them by the county physician, Dr. S. M. Archer, none but the best feeling being expressed by the unfortunate inmates of this institution. The Doctor is in earnest about his labors, and devotes the greater portion of his time and energy to securing the happiness and comfort of those committed to his care. Having examined all the inmates of the hospital, as to their physical condition, we found them, without exception, suffering from disease to such an extent as to disable them from making their own support. There is a separate house, just completed, which is devoted to the exclusive use of female patients. This department has ample grounds, and the house is thoroughly adapted to the purpose for which it is used, being supplied with every convenience necessary to the comfort of its inmates. Altogether we pronounce the performance of Dr. Archer to be the work of real charity, entirely suited to its



"SANTA ANITA RANCH RESIDENCE OF J. BOLADO, 3 MILE



LES EAST OF TRES-PINOS, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

objects, and characteristic of the kind-heartedness of the man. Believing it would be a difficult matter to find in the State elsewhere a similar institution of equal merit, we give to Dr. Archer and his hospital our unqualified indorsement and hearty approval.

Grand Jury impaneled as follows: H. Friedlander, (foreman), J. S. Nanec, W. M. French, J. M. Smith, Henry Bardin, W. H. Blinn, E. L. Logwood, John James, C. M. Grury, Jesse Wilhoit, J. W. Finch, C. Carlton, John Hunter, A. P. Hulse, A. L. Meck, J. B. Sterling, G. W. Theuerkauf, Milton Withers and Marcus Bundeson. H. FRIEDLANDER, *Foreman.*

Another view the artist gives is that of the residence of Dr. S. M. Archer, and what shall be said of it? The scene is present to the eye of the reader, and yet actual observation would make it more interesting. The house, a building of small pretensions, as to exterior architecture is uniquely built, inclosed with trellised work, and embowered with vines of flowering growth and shaded with a luxuriant foliage of trees.

This, however is only the outward indication of the simplicity and comfort within. At this little "snug," the merchant, divine, lawyer, the humblest citizen or stranger, the tiller of the soil, any one (so he acts the gentleman), ever receives generous hospitality. The house, the stables, whatever is in them or in the extensive gardens around, whether of horse-flesh, carriage, fruit, vegetable, or flower, is at the command of the visitor—much more, the warm hospitality of himself and family.

Pride and zeal in the cultivation of a garden, luxuriant with trees and flowering shrubs, all planted and set out with a seemingly reckless hand, viewed in the light of the studied art of the horticulturist or gardener, astonishes your gaze. At once you are in a little labyrinth of walks, and fountains, and flowers, of palm, blooming cypress, flowering pine, acacia, pampas and geranium, running riot; and covered with the grape, woodbine, morning glory, and trained honeysuckle, an elegant latticed arbor some fifty feet in length by twenty feet in width, in which are chairs and benches placed for a quiet *tete-a-tete* of friends, or, perchance, the more earnest conversation of lovers. The children, too, come and go, swing, and play their little games as smilingly as innocence can make pleasure.

A little, circular, turreted, mosque-like arbor, in which is a row of rustic seats, connects with the main arbor. In the center is a pyramidic column of pots of flowers, and the aroma of the sweet-scented geranium, roses and other flowering vines which stand within and completely interlace its lattice-work from the ground to turret-spire, steals away one's senses, makes one forget the world and its troubles, and carries one away into a vista of imaginary joy and pleasure, now actual, but dreamingly lasting forever.

To one unacquainted with the place, unaccustomed to meet its kindly host, unconversant with the hospital, its patients, their wants and treatment, this might seem an intensified and highly colored picture. We, however, as one who has ever felt honored with Dr. Archer's acquaintance, and friendship, as one who has been long a witness to his acts as a generous benefactor to his race, to his unselfish generosity, and the evidences of his high purpose, say it is true.

And so amongst all this kindly limning of nature, amongst all this generous hospitality of one good soul, amongst all the hearty laughings, prattlings and playing of innocent childhood, the conversation of virtuous womanhood, and the acts of noble manhood, the sick and disheartened, the wealthy sufferer, as well as the indigent wanderer, finds a home, and the many testimonials and letters received by him bear witness that humanity is not all a fraud, and that the heart sometimes remains true to the devotee of its affection.

What is written here is done in kindness. Our poor pen can say but little. Humanity cared for, full of gratitude, can and will swell the chorus of these words.

And so, in this quiet villa, among a rural, half-sleeping people, with a park, once ornamented, but now unadorned, upon which the lowing herd with tinkling bells feed and sleep away the day, and the school-children play; the store and dwelling of honest Sam Irvine and his kindly family; the genial hospitality of Don Manuel A. Castro, and his home; the hearty welcome of Don J. M. Soto, of the Rancho Santa Rita; the educating influence of the little public school-house on the hill-top; the wasting ashes of the old church on the opposite hill, which has tolled its last curfew; among these influences and surroundings still stands the grand dedication to humanity, true beneficence and Christian charity—the hospital and home of Dr. S. M. Archer, and long may it stand as a monument of pride to its founder and the people of Monterey county. W. S. DODGE.

OLD INMATE OF HOSPITAL.

Jose Lauriano is an inmate of the County Hospital at Santa Rita. He is at least one hundred and seven years old. He has full possession of all his faculties, and his memory is good, being able to relate incidents which occurred over a hundred years ago. He was for years a resident of the old Carmelo Mission in this county, where he was educated by the priests. He is quite talkative, and doubtless any one conversant with the Spanish language could obtain a great deal of valuable information. Unfortunately our education is defective in that respect, and we had to interview him through an interpreter. Jose Lauriano is a very devout Catholic, and we believe, a sincere Christian. He passes a great portion of his time in prayer and reading his prayer-book. Should one of the patients in the hospital be considered dangerously sick, Jose will go to his bedside and pray most earnestly. He is much liked by all the inmates of the hospital, and it is needless to say he is most kindly treated by the physician-in-charge, Dr. S. M. Archer.—*Index.*

Monterey, the Old Capital.

Carmel Mission Church.

We have elsewhere mentioned the discovery of Monterey. It was at once selected as the capital of Alta California, and Portala appointed as its first governor. Owing to the small amount of available agricultural land within the semi-circle of hills surrounding Monterey, the mission was soon removed to the neighboring valley of Carmelo. The presidio, or military establishment, however, still remained at Monterey. This consisted of an inclosure about three hundred yards square, containing a chapel, store-houses, offices, residences and barracks for the soldiers. It was located where the Catholic church now stands. A rude fort was built on the hill overlooking the bay, and armed with a few small cannon. These constituted the nucleus of the future town.

Calmly the years drifted away, scarcely causing a ripple upon the slowly swelling tide of progress. Governor succeeded governor, and each was content to render tribute to the Viceroy of Mexico, while the fruitful land over which he ruled maintained him in luxurious idleness. In 1822, Mexico, becoming tired of Spanish rule, established herself as a separate empire. Upon receiving intelligence of this important event, Governor Pablo Vicente de Sola summoned a council of the principal military officials and church dignitaries at Monterey, and formally announced the action of their mother country. The council unanimously decided that henceforth California was subject to Mexico alone. The oaths were changed and Sola became the first Mexican governor, or more correctly, "Political Chief of the Territory." The apathetic inhabitants offered no resistance, and the change was effected without a struggle.

Monterey was the capital for many years, and many of the governors under Spanish, Mexican, and American rule made their homes there.

WRECK OF THE NATALIA.

The harbor of Monterey was visited about this time by numerous vessels, which realized an enormous profit by trading their assorted cargoes for hides.

On the 25th of September, 1834, Hijar, Director of Colonization, arrived at Monterey on the brig *Natalia*, for the purpose of secularizing the missions. The *Natalia*, which was the same vessel in which Napoleon the Great made his memorable escape from Elba, was thrown upon the beach by a storm and totally wrecked.

The ship came drifting into Monterey bay in the foggy meshes of an exceedingly inclement night in September, 1834, to escape from the dangers of the storm king outside. The anchor was soon cast, but alas! soon thereafter the cable parted, and a strong flood tide, in connection with a vigorous norther, carried the vessel to destruction. The loss of the brig is justly attributed to extreme carelessness and the incompetency of the captain. The wreck is securely imbedded in the sand near the wharf, and is slowly rotting away. A hundred years hence probably not a vestige of it will be found remaining. The ship *Lagoda* of Boston was there at the time and rode out the gale without even dragging her anchor.

THE OLD MISSION OF CARMELO.

This mission is next to the oldest in the State, situated about five miles south of Monterey, and was built by Spanish padres over one hundred years ago. The walls are fast crumbling, in fact, one has already fallen, and the whole building presents a dilapidated and ruined appearance. The only really destructible thing left is the baptismal font, hewn by Indians from solid stone.

The yellow grain is already encroaching on the very entrance of Carmelo Mission, and not three hundred feet from where the fat and jolly friars taught the Scriptures to the docile Indians, is a thrifty farm and a farmer's family, with a large brood of little ones. They run wild over the ground where repose, unmarked by headstones or cross, the bones of many of the real argonauts of the Pacific coast, the men who landed on the beautiful beach at Monterey and settled in an unknown land before the Americans thought of seceding from the mother country.

A VISIT TO THE RUINS.

As you sit upon one of the fallen roof-beams, and gaze upon the shattered font, the broken-down crosses, the ruined altar, and the general scene of devastation and desolation around, and remember that this is one of the most ancient and important historical monuments of California, the home and the grave of the moral hero of the age, the true pioneer of California progress—Junipero Serra, and the tomb of no less than fifteen Governors of this State, a painful feeling arises.

Carmel Mission is the old Westminister Abbey of the State, the mausoleum of the great and the good, and the nation rewards the services of the past by giving up the dust of the good and brave to the guardianship of gophers and squirrels. Thorns and briars, nettles and loathsome weeds, adorn their graves. A few short years, and naught will remain of this holy edifice save an undistinguishable mass of debris. A few more years, and it will be too late—even now it will be some-

what difficult—to restore it. Whatever is done should be done quickly, nobly, and generously, for the present state of the mission is a standing reproach to the church which owns it, and a disgrace to the whole State of California.

On the 4th of November of each year the Monterey padre holds a religious festival in honor of San Carlos, the patron saint of Carmelo. The ruins are decorated with flowers and evergreens, and mirth and festivity are the order of the day.

AFFLUENT DAYS OF THE MISSION.

Coast Scene.

The lands surrounding the Carmel Mission were fertilized by a perennial stream of pure water, and this offered advantages, which the fathers were not slow to avail themselves of, for the cultivation of many kinds of vegetables and fruits. It was on the lands of this mission that the first potatoes grown in California were raised, in 1826. The privilege of planting this esculent was given to the natives without limit, and they so improved their opportunities that the whalers, which made a regular stopping-place of Monterey, supplied themselves with great quantities. The temporal welfare of the estate had reached a great development in the year 1825, when the fathers possessed ninety thousand cattle, fifty thousand sheep, two thousand horses, two thousand calves, three hundred and seventy yoke of oxen, with merchandise to the value of $50,000, and over $40,000 in silver. In 1835 the property, by a decree of the Mexican Congress, was converted to secular uses.

Among the edifices erected in Upper California by the missionary fathers, that of San Carlos was one of the best in style and material. There were good ideas of architectural form in the head that planned this solid building. The two great towers gave an air of dignity to the vast construction, and one sees, now that ruin has overtaken them, what it cannot be merely fanciful to suppose was intentional with the designer, that there is a prevailing slope of the walls of the main building from the ground to the roof, so that the general form of the church, seen *a vol d'oiseau*, recalls that of a mound, the very shape of the Syrian Mount Carmel. It is a noble building, standing in a landscape full of enchanting beauties.

Around the church, often in the form of a square, were situated the habitations of the fathers and their household servants, and the various workshops, store-houses and granaries; and beyond these, again, at the distance of one or two hundred yards, stood the huts of the Indians. The dwellings of the priests and their people, and the store-houses, were constructed of the adobes, or sun-dried bricks, and covered with brick tiles. The huts of the Indians were generally formed of a few poles, with one end stuck in the ground and the other bent toward the center, so as to make a kind of cone; and these were covered with reeds and grass. The whole village was frequently inclosed by an adobe wall.

BEAUTIFUL BAY OF MONTEREY.

The broad bay furnishes the safest and best boating and yachting on the waters of the Pacific; fishing is more amply repaid in sport and profit than at any other fishing-ground within the range of our knowledge. The chief novelty in this line to the stranger, however, is that in which he can take no active part—the whale-fishing. For twenty-five years or more this has been a whaling station, and thousands of the monsters of the deep have been captured and brought in here and made to yield their quota of oil.

Sea-bathing here is entirely safe, and freely indulged in by the multitudes of visitors each season. The shelving beach is so sheltered that the child of tender years may safely enter the water. A beautiful crescent is Monterey bay, a rock-bound shore, softened here and there into gentle beaches, covered with pebbles and shells, and a grove of pines whose roots are washed by the ocean waves.

PORTALA'S CROSS.

In the fall of 1769, Gasper de Portala, Governor of Lower California, at the head of two priests and sixty-three soldiers, came overland from San Diego, and erected a cross near the Bay of Monterey, although he failed to identify the place according to the map and other descriptions furnished one hundred and sixty-six years before by Viscaíño. As you pass over the little bridge on the road to Pacific Grove, you will see to the left a weather-beaten cross, which is supposed to be planted where the padres landed.

This Christian incident has been exquisitely apostrophized in verse by Bret Harte, as follows:—

Pious Portala, journeying by land,
Reared high a cross upon the heathen strand,
Then far away
Dragged his slow caravan to Monterey.

The mountains whispered to the valleys, "Good!"
The sun, slow sinking in the western flood,
Baptized in blood
The holy standard of the Brotherhood.

The timid fog crept in across the sea,
Drew near, embraced it, and streamed far and free,
Saying, "O, ye
Gentiles and Heathen, this is truly He!"

All this the Heathen saw; and when once more
The holy Fathers touched the lovely shore—
Then covered o'er
With shells and gifts—the cross their witness bore.

THE OLD CUSTOM HOUSE.

According to "Pioneer," the foundation, or rather the central portion of the Custom House was laid when the flag of Old Spain waved over Upper California, and after lying for years in that state, the walls were raised under Mexican rule, and a tiled roof put over the central part. At the end were built two small towers, shingled over, though one of them was not completed until 1844–5. In the Mexican time the Custom House could boast a boat and crew; but now Uncle Sam is too poor to support one in the third harbor of California, though it is the only port where a vessel can lay in safety during south-easters, between San Francisco and San Diego. In early days it used to support four Custom House officers, for Monterey was the port where the duties were paid by vessels trading with the Mexican department or territory of Upper California.

In the latter part of 1844 the Custom House, or central part of it, was turned into a ball-room by the officers of the U. S. frigate *Savannah*, then lying at anchor in the bay. The *Savannah* was commanded at that time by Capt. Armstrong —not a bad kind of a man, but too fond of the cats, the crew thought; and they not only thought so, but felt them occasionally when applied to their backs. The officers and citizens of Monterey had given balls or fandangoes to the officers of the frigate, and in return they gave one at the old Custom House before the frigate left. It was quite a grand affair, and lasted until sunrise. The frigate's band of music was in attendance to play, and the crew were on shore all night, waiting to take the officers on board. While the officers were dancing with the señoras and señoritas of Monterey, the crew, for want of better amusement, danced with the grog bottles; and when it came time to take the officers on board, all the crew were drunk. This, of course, was wrong and contrary to the discipline of the service. Perhaps the sailors thought that, as the officers were drinking wine as well as dancing inside, they might drink *aguardiente* outside; but as Capt. Armstrong did not view it in that light, he served out thirty dozen lashes to them with the cat-o'-nine-tails, to afford them a little more light on the subject.

FIRST PUBLIC LIBRARY.

The Monterey Library Association was organized in 1849, and is believed to be the first public library established in California. The greater part of the books were purchased in New York, and consisted of American and Spanish works, and were much valued at that time. Milton Little was president of this association in 1853.

Rev. S. H. Willey in his "Thirty Years in California," says: "Before I got to be too busy otherwise, I proposed the plan of a library to the people. They entered into it heartily, and subscribed at once some fifteen hundred dollars, with which to buy books. I had a good supply of New York publishers' catalogues along with me, and so, with the assistance of others, I made out a very choice list of books. In due time they all came in good order, and so on the list of California public libraries, that in Monterey ranks as the one established first."

FIRST ALCALDE.

Immediately after Sloat took possession of Monterey, the people accepted the change with characteristic resignation, and Walter Colton was appointed the first Alcalde under the new *regime*.

Colton, who had previously been chaplain of the frigate *Congress*, held the office of Alcalde for three years, during which time he figured prominently in the affairs of the town. He wrote a work called "Three Years in California," which was in the nature of a journal, and gave an excellent insight into the character of the people and of proceedings in those times.

FIRST NEWSPAPER IN CALIFORNIA.

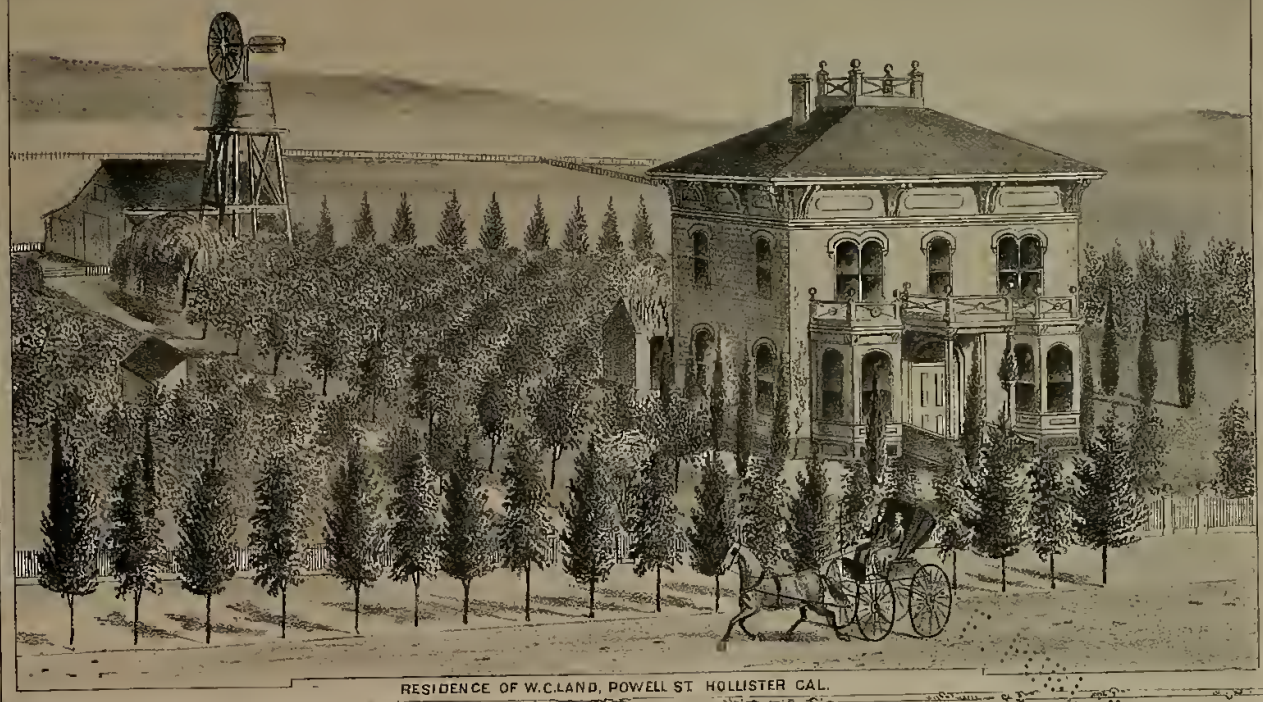
In connection with Semple, a pioneer from Kentucky, Walter Colton established the first newspaper ever published in California. It was called the *Californian*, and made its first appearance on Saturday, August 15, 1846. It was printed on paper originally intended for the manufacture of cigarettes, and was a little larger than a sheet of foolscap. The office was resurreeted from the remains of a small concern formerly used for printing Roman Catholic tracts in Spanish. There being no W in the Spanish alphabet, they were compelled to use two V's (thus, VV) wherever a W occurred. The *Californian*, it is needless to say, was eagerly welcomed, and soon attained quite a circulation. It was finally merged in the *Alta California*, when the latter paper was established at San Francisco.

Gen. Sherman says the press belonged to the United States, having been captured at the Custom House, and first used for printing official blanks. It was printed in Spanish and English.

COLTON HALL.

To Walter Colton belongs the honor of erecting the first building of importance in California. It was intended for a town hall and school-house. In this building the Convention met that formed the first Constitution for this State.

Monterey was there represented by H. W. Halleck, T. O. Larkin, C. T. Botts, P. Ord, and L. Dent. Although this Convention prepared a good Constitution, it effectually blighted the future of Monterey by passing a resolution to remove the capitol to San Jose, and as a consequence from 1849 to 1879, thirty long years, Monterey has merely existed.



RESIDENCE OF W.C.LAND, POWELL ST. HOLLISTER CAL.

DAIRY & RESIDENCE OF E. NASON, SAN FELIPE, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

NATIONAL AGRICULTURAL LIBRARY

FIRST CALIFORNIA JURY.

The first jury summoned in California was impaneled by Colton, on September 4, 1846. It was composed of one-third Mexicans, one-third Californians, and the other third Americans. This new system of trial proved eminently satisfactory, as it always must when properly administrated.

FIRST BILLIARD-TABLE.

In the bar-room of the old and well-known Washington Hotel, surrounded by antiquated pictures and enveloped in the folds of an ancient cloth, stands the pioneer billiard-table of the Golden State. This table was manufactured in England in 1832, was sold to a scion of English aristocracy in 1833, and was finally purchased and sent to Monterey in the happy golden days of '49, and its advent here was enthusiastically celebrated, and everybody got happy on the festive occasion. The table cost originally about $3,000, and Lockwood ought to preserve it carefully. It is an excellent table.

THE FIRST PIANO.

Another sacred musical memento of the mystic and prosperous days of long ago, is the piano which was purchased many years ago by the late popular and generous merchant, Don Jose Abrego. The piano was manufactured in the suburbs of London in 1830, and was used, we believe, in the orchestra before the foot-lights of a popular London theatre, on several occasions, to assist in contributing to the enjoyment of many of the crowned heads of Europe. It was, some years subsequently, shipped to Monterey, and purchased by Don Jose Abrego at a big price, and it is still an excellent toned instrument, and a highly prized heirloom of the remaining members of the family.

MONTEREY BECOMES A CITY.

By an Act of the Legislature, passed April 30, 1851, the town was duly incorporated. Philip A. Roach, now of San Francisco, who was then Alcalde, was elected the first Mayor.* His administration was unmarked by any events worthy of special mention. He was succeeded by Gilbert Murdock, of the firm of Curtis & Murdock, merchants, who was followed by W. H. McDowell. Although McDowell was duly elected Mayor, he never served as such. The duties of the office were discharged by Charles Herron.

Monterey did not long remain a city, for by an Act approved May 11, 1853, her charter was amended and the control of municipal affairs vested in a board of three trustees.

*In 1849 Philip Roach was Alcalde, and brought around the Horn two frame houses, which may now be seen at Monterey.

In 1859 the town found herself so much in debt that it became necessary, in order to meet her obligations, to sell the greater portion of the Pueblo grant. Such extravagance brought the trustees into disrepute, and at the next session of the Legislature the charter was again amended in such a manner as to render their powers, either for good or for evil, exceedingly limited.

During the legislative session of 1869–70 an attempt at re-incorporation was made; the bill passed the Assembly, but was defeated in the Senate. Another attempt was then made, but in some manner the bill again miscarried. A third effort to obtain the desired result proved somewhat more successful. In 1873–4 the "Act to Re-incorporate the City of Monterey" was carried through both houses and reached the Governor, who, it is alleged, failed to return it within the specified time, and Monterey still remains under control of trustees.

CELEBRATED FORMER RESIDENTS.

Beach Scene.

Monterey has been honored by the presence, at one time or another, from 1846 to 1856, of many officers who have since distinguished themselves. Halleck served a term of duty at the old California capital; so also did Wm. T. Sherman, and Phil. Kearney, who was killed at Chantilly, and General Riley. Colonel Burton, who married a señorita of San Diego, died since the war; his widow is still living at Jamul, in San Diego county, and her pretty daughter, Nellie, is the wife of Miguel Pedroreno, who has cattle on a thousand hills. Sully, who married the prettiest girl at Monterey in those days, Señorita Manuela Jimeno, an alliance which inspired Bayard Taylor to write a very delightful poem, rose to the rank of Major-General in the Union army, and died a few years ago in Oregon. Among others were General Reynolds, a Captain at Monterey, who died at Antietam; General Lyon, then a Captain, who was killed in Missouri; General Magruder, then brevet Colonel; General Andrews, then a Lieutenant, who was on Canby's staff at the taking of Mobile; General Stoneman, then Lieutenant, one of the most gallant of the Federal officers, now one of the Railroad Commissioners of California; General Slemmer, then a Lieutenant, badly wounded at Stone river; General Mason, then a Lieutenant, now retired; General Heintzelman, then brevet Major, who commanded in Washington most of the time during the war; General Frank Patterson, then Lieutenant, who raised one of the first regiments in Philadelphia, and who afterwards committed suicide; General Armistead, then brevet Major, who left Los Angeles with Albert Sydney Johnson, and was killed at the battle of Gettysburg; General E. O. C. Ord,

then Captain; Lieutenant Murray; Major Ringgold, who died at San Francisco some years ago. Then there was the never-to-be-forgotten Lieutenant Derby, ("John Phœnix"), who was known as "Squibob" at Monterey, and Captain Kane, the "Squebol" of the "gang," and Ed. Bingham, General Taylor's orderly, who, it will be remembered, was shot in a fracas on board a Panama steamer.

VISIT TO MODERN MONTEREY.

The second night I was in Monterey, its mellow-toned old structures were transformed by moonlight—the most appropriate time to visit old towns of ruins. Tiled roofs, decaying balconies, projecting and serrated eaves, the warm-colored copings of adobe walls that shut in the narrow streets, and all the quaint adjuncts and fixtures of the old Spanish architecture, glimmered like an intricate mesh of woven silver over the town. It was delightful to wander here on American soil where a hundred years ago the supercilious Dons of Spain lorded it at their own sweet will. And the hush and the subdued light but served to intensify the feeling.

Walking down Alvarado street, lined with the mossed and ancient buildings of the Mexican Occupation, some tenanted now by bats and rats, and vocal with the moaning night wind, I came presently into a small, irregular area, formerly known as the Plaza of the Fountain. Here a stupid but practical pump dispenses its bounty to beast in a huge trough. But there is no convenience for man. Nor seemed there need of any, with the pungent odor of *aguardiente* assailing your nostrils from every low, brown entrance on the square.

But the old plaza was thoroughly Spanish. Dusky beauties stole along under the balconies and copings. Plaintive airs, trolled by soft voices, to an accompanying guitar, welled at intervals out from the little *col de sacs* beyond the foot-bridge. Up shadowy by-ways children prattled in the musical accents of the Mexicano; and even in the busy thoroughfares English was a foreign tongue.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

A visit to the Cathedral should not be omitted. The tourist passes on the way several old adobes, one of which, with its remnants of fancy stuccoing, its great rafters tethered to projecting beams with thongs of rawhide—not a nail or spike about the whole structure—and its massive flaring roof of varigated red tiles, will especially attract attention. The approach to the church is curiously paved with the disjointed vertebræ of whales caught in the harbor. The facade is highly ornamented, after the old Spanish style, and its curious bell tower painted with warm buff is exceedingly picturesque seen from a little distance. The interior, though cold, rude and plain, is possessed of one considerable attraction—a very old picture, an importation, representing the Court of Heaven, hanging just under the choir. The effect seems somewhat marred by the attitude of the angelic herald resting upon the crowns of two cherubs. But for their ecstatic expression, one would think the hopeless innocents were being trampled back to the Stygian realms below. The faces are all exceedingly natural, characterized by truthfulness and individuality of expression, and wear the holy calm of exalted lives.

AN EVENING STROLL.

I climbed to the Presidio one evening at sunset. The view well repaid the trouble. My only companion was the solitary little six-pounder, pointing its puny muzzle over the bay in the grimmest mockery of defense. Defense! Who would think of attacking the sleepy forgotten old burgh at my feet? There, at his post, stood the "outlook" for chance whales, on his wind-swept knoll, darkly shadowed against the flushed waters of the bay. To the right stretched the Santa Lucia range, waving with pines that looked, a league off, like palms. To the southward rose the olive-green domes of barer summits, their bases resting in the emerald plush of a mat of pines and live-oak. Up the blue trough hollowing dimly away towards the Palo Escrito hills, towered the grand bulk of El Toro, closing in the lovely scene. Twenty miles over the golden blue of the bay the dim-penciled Santa Cruz mountains reared their wall of airy purple, while the sails of the nearer fishing-smacks burned like fire against them. Gradually the breezy waters subsided, and lay, a dimpled plain of liquid malachite, fringed with the booming surf. The brightest spot in the whole canvas of sky, wave and wold, was the hated sand-dunes of a few days before. Nature leaves no waste places.—*Elmo Wildwood.*

CURIOSITIES OF THE TOWN.

Fred Somers says: "I could tell you of quaint and curious relics; of romantically walled-in gardens, hard for a lover to climb, like those in Spain; of sidewalks made of the vertebræ of whales, and the mammoth bones piled high in fantastic pyramids, and covered with flowers; of the strange sights at the whaling station, but never of the sickening smell; of China-town and its bales of dried fish, and the junks built by the heathen themselves, and equipped with great bat-winged sails; of the light-house at Pinos Point; of the Methodist camp-meeting ground where the brethren annually shout; of Cypress Point, where the guarled and knotted trunks and delirious looking branches actually reach for you, and tangle up your thoughts, and shake long disheveled locks of fog-soaked moss, and point at you reprovingly with their twisted and devilishly suggestive fingers, and stretch on high, with almost a human moan, their deformed and distressing arms; of the bathing beaches, and the dives from the end of the

wharf down into the water fifty feet deep, crisp as broken glass and as cold as the glance of a mother-in-law; of the wonderful natural aquariums among the rocks, visited at low tide, and fascinating enough to keep you chained to the place till the incoming waters cut off all chance of getting back to land; of the natural caves and bridges, where the requiem of the ocean is played by the waves, and sung by mournful, sighing, sepulchral winds; of the trolling trips for barracouta on the bay, perch fishing in the surf, and snipe, quail, and squirrel slaughter on the land; of plumaged sea-birds, and flashing dolphins, and shelving beaches, and sand-banks you might mistake for snow. All this I might amplify, and assert, and, affirm, and then you might come down here, getting sea-sick on the way; finding nothing to eat or drink; no comfortable place to sleep, no one to black your boots; a shivering fog to greet you in the early morning, and an atmosphere of dreary discontent."

BEAUTIFUL MONTEREY.

BY MRS. ANNIE E. MERRITT.

Where the blue waves kiss the sand,
As they leap a joyous band;
Where the mountains towering high,
Seem to touch the azure sky;
Where the young vines meekly twine
Round the tall, majestic pine;
Half inclosed in rocks of gray,
Gently slumbers Monterey.

Beautiful as poet's dream,
When its hills with verdure teem;
When the balmy air is filled
With incense from Heaven distilled,
And sweet nature seeks repose
Where the murmuring streamlet flows,
Like some gem of brightest ray
There enthroned is Monterey.

Flowers of the brightest hue,
Laden with the morning dew;
Velvet grass and clinging vine,
Groves of oak, and stately pine,
Fleecy clouds that lightly rest
On the evening's gentle breast,
All these hold their quiet sway
On the shores of Monterey.

But more beautiful at even
In the mystic light of heaven,
When the moon's pale, silvery sheen
Lends its beauty to the scene,
And a holy calm o'er all
Settles lightly as a pall,
And the night seems changed to day
'Neath the skies of Monterey.

Talk not of the storied Rhine,
Nor Italia's sunny clime,
Nor the Orient's so fair
With its balmy perfumed air.
Crowned with old historic lore,
Well I love this rock-bound shore;
'Tis to thee I sing my lay—
Queen of Beauty, Monterey.

WEATHER AT MONTEREY.

The weather at Monterey is not so warm, either in summer or winter, as in other parts of California further south, but there is an even temperature that can be found nowhere else. From January to December, year in and year out, there is no summer nor winter weather. Indeed, the weather at Monterey, from one year's end to another, partakes of that delightful interlude known in the East and South as Indian summer. The same balmy zephyrs breathe a delicious atmosphere all the year round, and summer and winter, so-called, serenely face each other and exchange compliments. The west wind, moist with the spray of Pacific billows, and laden with the suggestions of spices in the far Cathay, comes in every evening with ozone and healing upon its wings.

Monterey has only one rival (Honolulu) in equability of temperature. It must be understood, however, that there is a great deal of hot, disagreeable weather on the islands, and a multiplicity of drawbacks which Monterey does not possess. There are seldom any high, cold winds at and around Monterey, and never any hot ones. There is more or less foggy weather in the spring months, as there is all along the coast, and once in a while a foggy morning in summer. The latter, however, are really agreeable, as they infuse new life and freshness into tree and shrub and flower, and are not in the least detrimental in their influences upon human beings at that season of the year.

VIEJO.

TEMPERATURE OF MONTEREY.

The following table shows the temperature for 1877–8–9:

Dec. 1877, 51°....	Jan. 1877, 49°....	Feb. 1877, 50°
" 1878, 55°....	" 1878, 51°....	" 1878, 53°
" 1879, 51°....	" 1879, 51°....	" 1879, 54°

Purity of atmosphere is the great desideratum of the seeker after health. During the warm season, or summer months, from May to October, the mercury seldom rises to 65°, as the heat from the valleys and mountain sides is tempered by cooling winds from the ocean between meridian and sunset, and by breezes from the mountain gaps during the night. During what may be termed the winter months 50° will mark, on an average, the mean temperature, and water is never congealed. The very fact that many persons wear overcoats at night and sleep in blankets the year round, and that all field work from January to December is performed by laborers in their shirt sleeves, presents a better and more unequivocal illustration of the equability of the weather, perhaps, than any other incident that might be presented. The healthfulness of this section is simply unquestionable, and is second to none in the world. What is generally known as the rainy season commences in November, and lasts three or four months.

The Renaissance of Monterey.

BY MAJOR BEN. C. TRUMAN.

Cypress Point.

THE reader is invited to accompany the author to an Arcadian scene, where sea and sky and sunshine and sylvan surroundings majestically meet, and where a rare equability of temperature and healthfulness of climate beckon alike the seeker after recreation and recuperation—I mean Monterey—the queen of American watering-places.

Monterey has long been known for its equable temperature and for its health-giving atmosphere and breezes. It was the first capital of California, and has always enjoyed, amongst old Californians, the reputation of being the healthiest and most delightful spot in their State; and it is, undoubtedly, the most perfect place for the invalid and the valetudinarian to winter in, and for the seeker after pleasure and recuperation to summer at, upon the Pacific coast, and perhaps in the world. Fully realizing these facts, the Southern Pacific Railroad Company some two years ago, built a road from a point on their main coast-line, and now run two trains daily each way between San Francisco and this charming city by the sea.

There is probably no place upon the Pacific coast so replete with natural charms as Monterey. Its exquisite beauty and variety of scenery is diversified with ocean, bay, lake and steamlet; mountain, hill and valley, and groves of oak, cypress, spruce, pine and other trees. The mountain views are very beautiful, particularly the Gabilan and Santa Cruz spurs. That which will the quickest engage the observation of the visitor, however, is the pine-fringed slope near town and the grove that surrounds the "Hotel del Monte."

FASHIONABLE SEA-SIDE RESORT.

As some requirement of the public at large has always had a hand either in pointing out almost every well-known spot of picturesque beauty in the world, or at least in developing it, so it was the fact that San Francisco needed a fashionable sea-shore resort that brought Monterey into celebrity after it had swung around the circle of civilization almost into oblivion. As I have spoken of it as a resort, it is not difficult to prove its claims. It has an ideal atmosphere and temperature—it is in California and is not that enough?—in a section of country where winter never visits, and where summer, too, is forgotten; and in their place the lucky inhabitants have that blissful climate which contains all the attractions of the fickle element and none of its drawbacks. It is a purified, idealized climate; never cold, never hot; always balmy, never enervating; and possessing in its moderation the rare quality of being bracing. Too dry for malaria or fever, too mild and even for pneumonia and its near blood relation, consumption, cannot one forgive any amount of enthusiasm upon such a climate? But Monterey is not all climate; it is scenic as well. It is a spot to inspire poets, and to nerve the artist's hand; and it is also an all-the-year-round resort, as the thermometer varies only about six degrees from January to June. It was California's first capital city, but its situation being hardly adapted to that honor, it was stripped of that prominent position and became simply Monterey. But its thousands of happy visitors can support its loss of political importance, and perhaps be thankful that its beautiful location was not monopolized by business, or its fine bay and sea view marred by the inevitable disfigurement of traffic and its adjuncts. Besides being climatic and scenic, Monterey is likewise historical. We were all taught at school, if you will recollect, that many parts of the Pacific coast were made picturesque by ruins; but in this instance they are not the ruins of barbaric splendor.

PICTURESQUE RUINS OF CARMELO.

The architecture of the Mission challenges admiration. It is vast, solid and dignified, bearing, intentionally, a decided resemblance to the Syrian Mount Carmel; the mound-like effect is arrived at by a gentle slope of the walls of the compact main buildings from the ground to the roof. It is a noble edifice, even now, and fitted well to its surroundings. In no land in the world does verdure reach a higher state of perfection than in California; trees and plants alike grow to fabulous sizes, while the coloring in the landscape effects, and the hues of ocean and sky rival the tropics, and in the midst of this is Monterey; and four miles away through pleasant roads and bewildering groves of cypress is the picturesque Mission, framed in a landscape unlikely to mar the thoughts which this stately ruin will inspire, as one looks upon its noble towers, its ruined, grass-grown stairs, all the handiwork of this little body of men, who left their own country, not to mend their fortunes or earn riches, but true to a principle, and in a spirit deserving of devout respect, however antagonistic it may seem to many. In those narrow cells they said their *paternoster*; up and down those moss-encrusted stairs they went upon their daily rounds of work and prayer; and to whatever duties their successors in faith may now devote themselves, that drooping structure demands for the co-workers of Father Junipero Serra profound respect.

The Bay of Monterey is a magnificent sheet of water, and is twenty-eight miles from point to point. It is delightfully adapted to boating and yachting; and many kinds of fish (and

HOTEL DEL MONTE BATHING PAVILION.

especially rock-cod, barracuda, pompino, Spanish mackeral, and flounder) may be taken at all times of the seasons, and salmon during portions of the summer months. For bathing purposes, the beach is all that could be desired—one long, bold sweep of wide, gently sloping, clean white sand—the very perfection of a bathing beach, and so safe that children may play and bathe upon it with entire security. There are also great varieties of sea mosses, shells, pebbles, and agates scattered here and there along the rim of the bay, fringed as it is at all times with the creamy ripples of the surf.

THE HOTEL DEL MONTE.

To those who resort to Monterey as a fashionable watering-place during the summer, or as a health resort during winter, the "Hotel del Monte" is looked upon as one of the greatest of all the attractions, not only on account of its being the most magnificent structure of the kind on the Pacific coast, but because it is one of the largest, handsomest, and one of the most elegantly furnished sea-side hotels in the world. Indeed, no ocean house upon the Atlantic approaches it in its plan of exterior, while its interior finish, accommodations and appointments are much superior to those of any like establishment in the United States. It is built in the modern Gothic style, and is 385 feet in length and 115 in width, with wings; there are two full stories, an attic story, and several floors in the central tower or observatory. Its ground floor in some respects resembles that of the Grand Union at Saratoga; and as in that and other Eastern summer hotels, the lady guests have access to all the public rooms, and especially to the office or lobby in the front center of the building, which is 42x48 feet; connecting with the lobby is a reading-room, 24x26; then a ladies' billiard room, 25x62; then a ladies' parlor, 34x42, and then, with a hall or covered veranda between, a ball-room 36x72. There is a corridor extending the whole length of the building, twelve feet wide. The dining-room is 45x70; a children's and servant's dining-room is attached, and apartments for parties who may prefer *dejeuners a la fourchette*. The kitchen is 33x40 feet. There are twenty-eight *suites* of rooms on this floor, each with bath-room and all other modern improvements. There are three staircases, one at the intersection of each of the end wings, and a grand staircase leading from the lobby. In the second story there are forty-eight *suites*, or about one hundred rooms, and all other modern improvements. There is also a promenade the whole length of the building, twelve feet in width. In the attic story there are thirteen *suites* and twenty-nine single rooms, sixty-five apartments in all. The central tower or observatory is 25x30, and about eighty feet in height; there are ten rooms in the observatory; the end towers are about fifty feet in height. The hotel is lighted throughout with gas made at the works upon the grounds, and supplied with water from an artesian well upon the premises. No pains were spared in its erection to provide against fire, both in the perfect construction of flues and in the apparatus for extinguishing flames. The house is elegantly furnished throughout. The ladies' billiard parlor is one of the largest and most elegantly appointed in the United States. Adjacent to the hotel building is a bar-room and bowling alley and smoking rooms for gentlemen. At a short distance from the hotel is a stable and carriage-house, large enough to accommodate sixty horses and as many carriages; there is telephonic communication between the hotel and the stable. There is hot and cold water throughout the hotel, and all other modern appliances and improvements. The grounds, consisting of about one hundred and twenty-six acres, are entirely enclosed and are beautifully wooded with pine, oak, cedar and cypress. There have been about one thousand two hundred young trees added, most of which are English walnut.

BEAUTIFUL SURROUNDINGS.

Croquet plats, swings, an enclosure for lawn tennis, etc., are provided, and choice flowers, shrubs and grasses are growing under the eye of an experienced gardener. The hotel accommodates four hundred people; It is only a stone's throw from the station, which is connected with it by a wide gravel and cement walk. The company also own seven thousand acres of land, through which there are many excellent drives, and over which roam an abundance of game, including innumerable deer. There are also several trout streams near by, from which the gamey fish may be taken at all times in the year, except when the rivers are swollen by rains.

SUPERIOR AND SAFE BATHING.

The beach is only a few minutes' walk from the Hotel del Monte, and is a very fine one. Mr. W. H. Daily, the champion swimmer of the Pacific coast, and who has made himself well acquainted with the character of several of the most noted beaches from San Francisco to Santa Monica, says, in a letter dated Monterey, December 15, 1879, "I have made a careful examination of the beach at this place, as to its fitness for purposes of bathing. I find it an easy, sloping beach of fine sand; no gravel, no stones anywhere below high-water mark. I waded and swam up the beach a quarter of a mile, that is, toward the east, and also westward toward the warehouse, and found a smooth, sandy bottom all the way; no rocks, no seaweed and no undertow. The whiteness of the sand makes the water beautifully clear. I consider the beach here the finest on the Pacific coast. *I was in the water an hour yesterday, and found it, even at this time of the year, none too cold for enjoyable bathing.*"

LARGE AND COMPLETE BATH HOUSE.

The bathing establishment is the largest and most complete on the Pacific coast, and contains warm salt water plunge and swimming baths, four hundred rooms, and a swimming tank one hundred and fifty feet by fifty, varying in depth from three to six feet, heated by steam pipes and supplied with a constant flow of water from the sea; and in addition thereto a number of rooms for those who prefer individual baths of hot and cold salt water—with ample *douche* and *shower* facilities.

BEAUTIFUL PLEASURE DRIVES.

The drives over the new macadamized roads throughout the seven thousand acres owned by the company, and elsewhere about the old city, reveal countless attractions of shore and grove. Civilization and modern ingenuity and wealth of means have aided nature; and not only invalids, tourists and artists flock to Monterey, but the fashionable have claimed it as their own under the impression, as usual, that the best of this world's pleasures is fashion's birthright—indeed, if one would but think of it, it is probably very fortunate that health resorts are usually capable of being made attractive, or else the great giddy world would be in danger. And thus Monterey's long dream has been permanently broken. As Mr. W. H. Mills, editor of the *Sacramento Record-Union*, in a letter to his paper, about a year ago, said: "Her destiny is not that of a trading center. She will produce no millionaires. No stock exchanges will establish themselves in her peaceful old streets. It is her lot to be the fashionable and favorite watering-place of California; the resort of invalids from less genial climes; a winter as well as a summer haunt for people in delicate health; in fact, a sanitarium of the prosperous kind that has received the *imprimatur* of fashion.

"The Hotel del Monte has settled this question, and the possibilities of the place. It has lifted it out of the rut in which it had lain so long and so contentedly, and has, in conjunction with the railroad, brought it within easy reach of everybody. Its pleasant climate, its interesting associations, its natural beauties, its fine bathing, will all combine to render it more popular from year to year, and we may be sure that in a little while its claims will be recognized by that steady extension of country-house building in the neighborhood which always attends such revivals." MONTEREY HAS THUS REACHED HER RENAISSANCE.

PACIFIC GROVE RETREAT.

Pacific Grove Retreat is on the beautiful Bay of Monterey, one and a half miles from the ancient capital of the State. It will be open annually for the reception of visitors, tourists, and campers from June 1st till about the end of September. As a healthful place of resort it is not surpassed by any locality in the State. For beauty of location it cannot be excelled, its magnificent pine grove affording pleasant shade and extending to the water's edge. For all forms of bronchial or throat affections, it is a well-recognized fact that residence in pine groves is peculiarly beneficial. There are in the Grove, mineral waters of the very highest excellence, and reference can be given to persons well known throughout the State, as to the advantage to be derived from their use.

SEA-BATHING.

Sea-bathing can be indulged in with safety and comfort on a beautiful, sandy beach. A large number of entirely new bathing suits for ladies, gentlemen and children have been provided, and every attention will be paid to the wants of bathers. A new bath-house has also been erected.

We wish to call the attention of those who often have a few days at their disposal for recreation, to the peculiar advantages possessed by this peerless sea-side resort. It is easily accessible either by land or water, has a most healthful and invigorating climate, splendid sea-bathing, beautiful drives, salt and fresh water fishing and game at easy distances, and for the ladies and children no more pleasant occupation can be found than in gathering the exquisite mosses and shells with which the beach abounds; while for invalids its mineral waters are second to none in the State. Besides all these advantages, there are none of the disturbing influences which exist at so many watering-places, as no immorality of any kind is permitted on the grounds.

Parties wishing to visit this pleasant sea-side resort will please notice that they have the right to provide themselves with everything needful for sleeping and eating during their

Biographical.

HON. JOHN KING ALEXANDER.

HON. JOHN KING ALEXANDER, Superior Judge of Monterey county, is a native of Brandon, Rankin county, Mississippi, and was born October 8, 1839. His parents' names were B. F. and Caroline W. Alexander. His early life was spent in Jackson, Mississippi, from 1841 until July, 1854.

His father started for California in the fall of 1849, and arrived in January, 1850. In 1854, the family, consisting of mother, a sister and brother younger than John K., set out to join the father, which they did at Sacramento in August of that year. They came by the Panama route, on the steamer *El Dorado* from New Orleans, and from the Isthmus to San Francisco by the steamer *California*. Immediately on arrival in San Francisco, they went to Sacramento by the steamer *New World*, and joined the father, who was a citizen of Sacramento and a contractor.

In 1858, the father of John K. was interested in the Woodhouse Quartz Mill Company, in Calaveras county, and here the subject of this sketch did his first mining for about a year. He afterward lived in Diamond Springs, Amador county, where he acted as clerk for the firm of A. & G. P. Merrill.

John K. attended the Sacramento High School, and afterwards studied law under George R. Moore, and was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of California, on motion of M. M. Estee, October 7, 1862. In the fall of 1869 he was nominated by the Democracy of Sacramento county for the office of District Attorney, to which position he was elected by a majority of 683 votes, although said county was then, as now, overwhelmingly Republican. This position he held for two years, commencing March, 1870. While still District Attorney, he was nominated for County Judge of Sacramento county, in 1871, but was not elected. He has always made his home in Sacramento until he removed to Monterey county in August, 1874. His father and mother are now (1881) living in Sacramento City. His father was born in South Carolina, January 28, 1811, and his mother in Tennessee, Oct. 10, 1822.

He practiced law in Sacramento as the partner of G. R. Moore, J. W. Armstrong and A. C. Freeman, the law author and compiler.

He married Miss Sallie B. Carothers in August, 1865, who was a native of Carthage, Illinois. Their children are named Elmer Pendleton Alexander, born June 15, 1871, and Roy Lamar Alexander, born June 20, 1876.

He came to Salinas City August 9, 1874, and engaged in the practice of law, which business increased on his hands, and his practice became extensive and lucrative. He is a lawyer of acknowledged ability.

In September, 1879, he was elected to the Superior Judgeship, having been nominated by the Democrats, and endorsed by the Republicans, and assumed its duties in January, 1880.

He has had no decisions reversed, and quite a number affirmed by the Supreme Court. He received the highest compliment ever paid to a Judge by the Supreme Court, in the case of the People *vs.* Wall, as reported in *Pacific Law Journal*, page 882. The Court says: "We have examined that part of the transcript with great care, and are obliged to say, in justice to the learned judge who presided at the trial, that the charge to the jury is a very clear and able statement of the law of the homicide. It is a lengthy charge, completely covering all the points in the case, and is, in our opinion, entirely correct."

JOHN WIKHAM LEIGH.

JOHN WIKHAM LEIGH is a Virginian by birth, and was educated at the University of that State. He had just graduated when, in 1847, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in a regiment of riflemen, in United States army. He served two years in the Mexican war as commander of a company whose Captain was killed. He was brevetted Captain, and also served as aid-de-camp. The regiment being one of the "ten" added to the "line" for the war, went out of service at its close. In 1849 he read law with Judge Kent, son of the chancellor, in N. Y.

Being dyspeptic from the change of life, he came to California the following year, 1850, "around the Horn," in clipper ship *Sea Witch*, arriving in San Francisco in July of that year. Still dyspeptic and unable to work in the city, he went in the fall, to the mines of Agua Fria, Mariposa county. There, and in mines to the southward, working with pick and shovel, he remained until the next fall, when he returned to San Francisco and found employment in the city; first as law reporter of the San Francisco *Herald*, John Nugent editor. He was then promoted to editorial staff as assistant editor. He had three years' experience as such.

He then quitted the journalistic profession, became stock-grower in Santa Clara county and subsequently in Monterey county. In 1861, married Miss Bowie, daughter of Hamilton Bowie, once Treasurer of San Francisco.

In 1862 he went to Virginia and entered the Confederate service as Major, Fourth Virginia Artillery, and served about a year in that capacity and then resigned, returning to California, where his wife had remained. He resumed stock-growing, and in 1863, in association with M. Malarin and the firm of Sanjurjo, Bolado and Pujol, established a "matanza" in the town of Monterey, slaughtering cattle and sheep by the thousand for hides and tallow. The drouth of 1863–4 destroyed the live stock of the State and he abandoned that business.

In 1865 he went, with family, back to Virginia to live, but finding climate intolerable, in 1867 he again returned to California, and at once assumed charge of Stockton *Gazette* as editor.

In December, 1868, he came to Monterey, and from that date to present has been editing; first the Monterey *Democrat*,

for some years in the town of Monterey, and later in Salinas City. This is the oldest newspaper now in the county, having been established in 1867, and has always been a leading, influential, and able journal.

He was the "non-partisan" candidate for delegate to the late Constitutional Convention from his district, which returned a "Workingman."

He has seen a great deal of the world in its various checkered phases, which has fitted him for all the duties of active life, and given him a quick and accurate mind by which to correctly estimate and decide upon passing events, either at home or abroad. He belongs to a long-lived family, and is able to undergo for many years the ups and downs of human experience.

HON. W. J. HILL.

W. J. HILL, the subject of this sketch, is the editor and proprietor of the Salinas *Index*, and present State Senator from the Sixth Senatorial District, embracing Monterey, Santa Cruz, and San Benito counties.

He is of Scotch parentage, and was born on the farm of his father, John Hill, near Prescott, Canada West, in the year 1840. He is the eldest of ten sons and three daughters, all of whom, together with his parents are still alive. He came to California by water in 1862, arriving in San Francisco in April of that year. He went to the Cariboo (B. C.) mines and penetrated the wilds of Alaska the same summer, returning to California in the fall.

In March, 1863, he crossed the Sierras and went to the new mining camp of Aurora, Nevada, where he remained until July, and then proceeded to Virginia City; thence he went to Salt Lake City, and from there to the Boise mines in Idaho Territory, arriving there in August, 1863.

He went over to the adjoining county of Owyhee in the spring of 1864, and kept a ferry on the Owyhee river for the three succeeding years, in the midst of perhaps the bloodiest Indian war ever waged on the Pacific coast. During a considerable portion of that time his only companions were his trusty dog and Henry rifle, his nearest neighbors being distant forty miles one way and seventy-five the other. Inside of three years he was badly wounded seven times in his fights with the red men—shot through both shoulders and the left thigh, stabbed in the breast, etc., besides receiving numerous slight wounds that he says he "never counted!" Although but a young man, it was then that the sobriquet of "Old Hill" was applied to him by persons who had heard of his daring exploits, hard-fought battles and hair-breadth escapes on the frontier, but who did not know him personally. They thought he must be some tough, hard old case of a mountaineer!

At the close of the Indian war in the spring of 1867, he sold out his ferry and went to Silver City, the county seat of Owyhee county, where he purchased the *Weekly Avalanche* (newspaper), which had been established there a couple of years before. He published that journal till the spring of 1876, when he came to his present home, Salinas City, and purchased the *Index*, which he has conducted with marked ability ever since.

In 1874 he introduced the first steam-press and run the first daily paper (*Idaho Daily Avalanche*) in Idaho Territory. Although always a consistent Republican, yet during his residence in Idaho, his popularity was such that he was elected to the offices of county clerk, sheriff, and tax-collector by handsome majorities in a strong Democratic county.

He was one of the Centennial Commissioners from Idaho, and was also tendered the Republican nomination to Congress from that Territory. Espousing the cause of the new Constitution here in 1879, the large majority rolled up in favor of that instrument in Monterey county, was greatly due to his individual efforts exerted through the columns of his paper.

At the general election two years ago, Mr. Hill was elected to the State Senate by a handsome majority, the Republican and new Constitution parties both nominating and supporting him. His course in the Senate has been such as to win the respect of his political opponents and command the admiration of his friends. At the last regular session he was the author, introducer and chief advocate of the famous Debris Repeal measure, known as Senate Bill, No. 27, which probably caused more commotion than any other bill ever before introduced into the Legislature of this or any other State.

Mr. Hill's able and exhaustive speech in support of the measure attracted much attention and gave him a State reputation. He is six feet high, strongly built, and has an iron will which nothing can sway from what its possessor believes to be right. He is a gentleman of liberal education, extensive reading, and varied information, and is a ready and forcible writer; makes no pretentions to finished oratory, but is an earnest speaker and never fails to command attention.

Mr. Hill is a married man, his wife being Miss Belle Peck, the first child of American parents born at Stockton, in this State, and whose grandfather, on her mother's side, the late Col. G. D. Dickenson, in 1847, erected in the town of Monterey the first brick house ever built in California.

The structure is still standing and occupied in the "old city by the sea." They have one child, a bright little boy of seven summers, and a pleasant home, a picture of which can be seen elsewhere in these pages.

Mr. Hill has had an eventful career, and is still but a young man. An account of his life and adventures would fill a large volume and be interesting reading. He promises it to the public, if he can ever find time to write it.

DUNCAN MCKINNON.

DUNCAN MCKINNON was born in York county, Canada West, June 15, 1836. His parents were natives of Scotland, and had emigrated from there in May, 1835. During his early

youth nothing of importance happened until he was nine years of age, when his father was taken sick, and after a lingering illness of one year died, leaving bis mother a widow with seven children, Duncan being the oldest of tbree hoys and three girls, one girl being older than be.

From that time forward he had, to a certain extent, to oversee and manage tbe farm whicb was small, and work hard, having little or no advantages for education, what he did get heing in the winter months. After he had grown to he a man, from that time until 1862, nothing happened of any importance.

In the latter part of that year, there was a gold excitement in British Columbia. Nct being satisfied witb the small place at home, and the slow way of making money on it, and desiring to see more of the world, on the 7th of April he started by rail for New York, and there, on the 11th, took passage on the steamer *Northern Light* for Aspinwall. There were one thousand persons on board the steamer, which arrived at its destination on the morning of the 22d. He crossed the Isthmus on the same day, went aboard the steamer *Golden Age*, and sailed that night for San Francisco, where be arrived on the 5th of May. After remaining there a few days, he took steamer for Portland, Oregon, and tbence to Victoria, Vancouver's Island, reacbing there about the 15th of May. He found many emigrants waiting for hetter weather to start to the mines. He remained on the island some days.

At that time the only road that was properly opened to the mines was by New Westminster and Lytton. Instead of taking that road, he with twenty-one others, chartered a schooner to convey them, and eight hundred pounds of freight to each person, to Bentic Arm. From there they expected to take canoes up the river, a distance of forty miles; and thence on Indians' hacks to Fort Alexander, a farther distance of one hundred and twenty miles, as tbey were told, but which they found to be two hundred miles. They also discovered that the contents of the Indian packs would be all devoured before they got to the end of their journey.

The scbooner sailed from Victoria on the 1st of June, and when a few days out one of the passengers was taken sick, and in a day or two showed signs of small-pox, which it proved to he. Sailing near the main land, he was put ashore at Fort Rupert, but too late; he left the infection aboard. In a week, three more were taken down; hut all remained on hoard until the schooner arrived at Bentic Arm, ahout June 15th.

From there they hired Indians with canoes to carry them and tbeir provisions up the Ballacoula river forty miles. They bad to walk most of the way, and had also to wade large branches of tbe river, which was high on account of the snow melting in the mountains. Some of the party were sick with small-pox at the time, among whom were the subject of this sketch, and William and Michael Lynn, also natives of Canada, tbe latter not being of age. M. Lynn became too ill to travel farther. The two hrothers took their provisions and blankets and camped thirty miles from sea and ten miles below where the Indians were to take them.

Mr. McKinnon, with the rest of the party, arrived at the end of the canoe route, where they remained for two days, and then started for Fort Alexander, on Frazer river, a distance of two hundred and twenty miles through an Indian country and little known to white men. D. McKinnon and D. McCollum, who were both sick with small-pox, did not accompany the party. The former was so ill that he lay in the woods a month before he could get out of hed. Part of the time he could not see. McCollum was not very sick. In the mean time the Lynns, hearing that the other party intended to set out for Fort Alexander, hired Indians with canoes and started to overtake them. While passing through a rapid portion of the river, wbere a large tree had fallen iuto it, and which they passed around and were working their way hack to the channel, the pole of one of the Indians slipped, the canoe turned, struck the tree, went under it and split in two. William caught hold of the tree, while Michael and the two Indians went under. The three got hold of one-half of the boat and worked it ashore. Michael went back to look for his hrother, hut too late; the water had swept him away, and Michael never saw him again. William had all their money on his person. All their provisions were also lost, and Michael was left alone among Indians, without money or food. Here he remained until by chance Mr. William Hood, of Santa Rosa, California, came to the Bantict river with pack animals, intending to make a road there. Lynn came up with this party to where McKinnon was, and stayed there a few days. When the train left again for Fort Alexander some time in August, both went with it nntil they reached the Chiccotan river, about one hundred and twenty miles from the coast. There they took a contract for cutting wood, it heing too late to proceed to the mines. Here they formed a copartnership, to continue while they remained at the mines.

When they had completed their contract, Lynn went to the Bentict Arm, while McKinnon remained with Alexander McDonald, an old Hudson Bay trader. Their intention was to trade with the Indians. McDonald went down to the coast with his mules to meet the steamer, in order to get provisions and articles to trade with, while McKinnon remained on the place. The steamer not being in, he was detained fourteen days, during which period snow fell so that he could not return for some time, and McKinnon was left alone for about three months, with no white men nearer than sixty miles. The Indians got the small-pox and died hy thousands. Being superstitious, they conceived the white man to be an evil spirit, and acted in a strange and deceitful manner, with murder in their faces. One day they came and told him that the other tribe had killed Robert McCloud, his nearest neighhor, sixty miles distant, which afterward proved to he true. McKinnon was in danger of his life, and he knew it; hut there was no help. The snow was seven feet deep; he could not walk on snow-shoes, and to attempt

it would be death, as the Indians would follow and kill him. At this time he never expected to see a white man again. One day, when they were the worst, he happened to find a Catholic prayer-book belonging to McDonald, who was a Catholic. While looking it over he turned to the picture of the Saviour on the cross. The Indians saw it and commenced to cross themselves. At once he saw his advantage. They took him for a priest. As there were many dying, there were many burials, at which he had to officiate, and, he confesses, in a very awkward manner, being himself a Protestant. The French priest who went there with the Hudson Bay Company, had taught the Indians. It saved his life.

McDonald returned and all was well. Once after this he had a narrow escape with his life from the Indians; at another time he was chased by wolves to the shore of the lake, where, finding a raft, he jumped aboard and pushed it out. Being tired out, he spread his blankets and went to sleep, and did not awaken until the sun was shining the next morning. It being a dangerous place to live in, he bade McDonald good-bye and left with his partner Lynn for the Cariboo mines. On his way thither he received news of the death of his mother. The following year, McDonald, with eleven others, was killed by the same Indians.

They arrived at the mines in September, 1863. Like most of the miners they had high expectations and small returns, or, in other words, they did not make a "big strike." What they did make was from the shoulder at hard work.

They remained at the mines until the fall of 1865, when they left with the intention of going home to Canada. They arrived at San Francisco on the 1st of November, and put up at the What Cheer House. The next day they secured passage on the steamer to sail on the 13th of the same month. On the morning of that day the What Cheer bank was robbed, and they lost all they had. Woodward was the proprietor, and he refused to make the loss good. They appealed to the law, and beat him in the Twelfth District Court. He carried it up and kept them out of it for two years.

They remained in the city for two months, when McKinnon was taken sick. Lynn and he then dissolved partnership, the former going to the mines. McKinnon remained in the city till May 5, 1866, when he went to Santa Clara, stopping at Cameron's hotel. After paying his bill the next morning, he had but fifty cents left. At that time breakfast was fifty cents and dinner seventy-five cents. He could not get his dinner. He made up his mind that he must go to work at once. After breakfast he struck out towards Alviso, came across an old farmer mending his reaper, bade him good-day and asked for work. The farmer looked at him and saw he had a gold watch and ring. His face and hands looked delicate after being sick all winter. The farmer evidently took him for a gambler or some other scoundrel. McKinnon read his thoughts. Being the first time in his life that he had to work for another, it hurt him. He went back to town, got his mining suit and blanket, and started out the second time. He had traveled a mile when a man hailed him and asked him if he wanted work. He said that was what he was looking for. He worked for this man only half a day, when his work was done. He engaged with another party at higher wages. Having a thorough knowledge of farming and farming machinery, he had no trouble in picking his place in harvest. He ran a separator for Jonas Statler.

After harvest, he rented Mr. Statler's farm on the Lexington road. He finished seeding on the 26th of February, 1867, and on the 5th of March was on board steamer, bound for his old home in Canada. He arrived at Toronto on the 29th of March. His oldest brother and sister were married; many of the young people he was acquainted with were gone or married! Mother was gone! The old home had lost its charms for him.

He sold his place and left for California with his youngest brother Anthony, in May. They arrived in Santa Clara in time to harvest his crop. He made well on it, proving that farmers could make money faster and surer than any other class in California, and that if they would only apply the same diligence, forethought, and study as others do in business, they would be the wealthiest men in the State.

After harvest D. McKinnon, went to Monterey county in search of land. He was favorably impressed with it for farming purposes, returned to Santa Clara, and with his brother moved to Monterey county on the 18th of October, 1867, renting land from J. M. Soto, it being part of the "Santa Rita Rancho." They continued to farm that and a part of the Sausal rancho until 1874.

In this year they bought eleven hundred acres of the Sausal rancho, paying sixty thousand dollars for it; and afterwards two hundred acres of the Natividad ranch. In March, 1876, he made one more trip to his native home, and returned to California in June.

January 1, 1877, Duncan McKinnon was married to Miss Alice Maud Hebbron, second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Hebbron, of Natividad, Monterey county, formerly of London, England. Mr. Hebbron is at present a prominent stockholder in Monterey county. (On the same day and at the same place, his eldest daughter, Miss Ida C., was married to Mr. J. M. Walker, of Canada.)

Mr and Mrs. McKinnon have one child, born December 6, 1877, named Duncan Florent McKinnon, and one born May 12, 1880, named William Elmer McKinnon.

Duncan McKinnon bought out his brother in January, 1881, and is now farming thirteen hundred acres, as level as the sea, beautifully located within two and one-half miles of Salinas City, the county seat, and ten miles from Moss Landing. They have the most improved machinery on it, and are among the first farmers of the county. Anthony McKinnon is now living in Walla Walla, Washington Territory.

Biographical Notices are continued elsewhere.

Very respectfully
Joshua F. Bowen.

PERSONAL AND HISTORICAL REMINISCENCES

OF

SAN BENITO COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

BY A PIONEER.

A Few Introductory Words.

WHEN the first Napoleon was fighting under the shadows of the Egyptian pyramids, he feared that there was nothing, either in his presence, or the history of his past achievements, to inspire his soldiers with enthusiasm, and believing that inspiration was as necessary to the French soldier, as gunpowder or the bayonet, he appealed to his army in that memorable phrase, "Soldiers of France, remember that centuries are now looking down upon you!" And yet, the comparatively obscure general was then dreaming of the day, when he hoped to be, as he afterwards described his great adversary, the Iron Duke, as "too great a man to be a subject."

So it is, in some respects, with San Benito county.

As one of the political sub-divisions of the great State of California, San Benito county is too young in years, and her natural resources are in too undeveloped a condition to have such a history, that could pretend to interest the casual reader, or be a source of much gratified pride to her own citizens. But her citizens may with pardonable pride, and without making too much of a discount on the future, look forward, to the not greatly distant day, when their county will take rank with some of her more forward sisters. Her rivers teem with mineral wealth, yet undeveloped, her hills and valleys yield abundantly in pastoral and agricultural remuneration. Nature has done for us her part generously and well; all that is required in addition, is time and well-directed energy to make the county blossom as the rose, and abundantly reward the worker with mineral and agricultural wealth. And if this be not enough he may appeal to the fact that the soil of his county is one of the battle grounds whereon civilization first met barbarism, and conquered it.

There is little of the soil of San Benito county that is not fragrant with inspiring memories of the past. True the actors were humble, but their deeds merit more than a passing notice from the chronicler of local events.

The reader is therefore duly cautioned, that if he expects to find in the following pages of the brief sketch of the history of San Benito county, anything that will rise to the dignity of history, when measured by the greatness of the actors, or the general importance of the events recorded, he will search in vain, and he is referred to other and more fruitful subjects of history and biography. But I feel convinced that the citizen of San Benito county whose home is here, and who expects that in the end, his dust will commingle with her generous soil, and who hopes that the hallowed spot where he will find his last rest will be kept green by those of his blood, who will take his place and work as he has wrought, who, having traveled from afar, and seen many lands, will be satisfied to exclaim with Virgil's wanderer,—

"*Haec sit patria mea,*"

Will be satisfied to examine beneath the surface to learn the motives that actuated the pioneers of a hundred years ago, who, few in numbers, but strong in the faith that was in them, undertook to conquer California, not with the strong hand and the sword, but with the word of the Master whom they served.

To such, I feel convinced, a brief account of the early history of the territory that now constitutes the county of San Benito, and of the struggles of the early Franciscan Friars, who reclaimed its aboriginal inhabitants from barbarism, will not be wholly devoid of interest. I am well advised of the difficulties that will confront the chronicler of early events, when he enters upon the domain of history, that period in the history of this section of California which extends beyond the memory of man.

EFFECT OF THE MISSIONARIES' LABORS.

The missionary friars in Upper California were either oblivious of, or indifferent to, the fact that they were sowing in the wilderness the seeds of an empire of civilization, wealth and progress, that would survive the race of Indians, whose

"untutored minds" were the lode-stone that first attracted civilization to Californuia.

So it often happens that causes wonderfully insignificant in themselves produce, without design, effects marvelously great and beneficial to the buman family.

It is often questioned, if the Indian gained much in the bargain, by which he gave his rude habits of the barbarous state in exchange for the discipline of Christianity, and the vices of civilization.

Let tbis problem be solved, by those who are willing to speculate upon it, as it may, it is manifest that (speaking temporally) the Indian was tbe loser, and the white man the gainer. The Indian lost his country, his existencc; even his race in California is now well-nigh a matter of bistory only. There are so few of the aboriginals or their descendants now living, tbat they may be classed witb the extinct races.

The friars were likewise indifferent to the fact, that those who would succeed them would glean ardently but unsuccessfully, for incidents and events in their lives that might illustrate the character of their undertaking, and afford a measure by which their efforts and the result might be judged.

With that singleness of purpose that was peculiar tc the early missionary in California, they seem to have devoted themselves solely to the reclamation of the Indian; and there is nothing in the California mission records like a diary, or detailed account of the incidents of their lives of labor.

No event seems to have been wortby of record and perpetuation, unless it bore some intimate relationship to the spiritual welfare of the Indian.

True, there is an occasional brief reference in a marginal or foot-note, to circumstances connected with, or characteristics of, some tribe or nation of Indians, but as a rule these remarks are too brief to be of much historical value.

LITTLE KNOWLEDGE FROM EARLY RECORDS.

In such of the mission records as I have had the privilege of examining (and I understand that the entries in all the books, from San Diego to Sonoma, are of the same general character), I failed to find any refcrence, that would be of particular advantage to the historian, to the habits, temper, disposition, religious belief, or form of worship of the aboriginal natives of Upper California.

A record of every baptism, birth, marriage, and death, was entered with the most scrupulous fidelity and exactness, not omitting the tribal relation, "gentile name," parentage, sponsors, etc., while the more interesting fact (to this generation at least), of the foundation of the mission, and its final completion and dedication, with the impressive ceremonies that we know were wont to be observed, was passed by with a bare mention.

Perhaps the good fathers feared that the *diablillos*, as Fr. Junipero Serra called them, would contest their right to labor in the Lord's vineyard, and so, were indisposed to waste time, or undertake any other task than the, to them, all-important work of Christianizing the savage.

It may be further urged in palliation of this apparent neglect, that the missionaries valued the land only for the opportunities it afforded them of making converts. They little dreamed that the mother countries, Spain and Mexico, to which they owed allegiance, and for whose civilization and comforts they doubtless often yearned, would, before the lapse of a century be out-ranked in wealth and political importance by California, the despised, and to Europeans, almost *terra incognita*.

Whatever view may be held with respect to the supposed benefits accruing to the Indian from Christianity, and however severely the modes of the missionaries may be criticised, the fact that they were honest, patient, and sincere in their work, that they at times treated their proselytes with severity, as children are corrected, but never with injustice or cruelty, that they braved death and often met it, at the hands of the objects of their solicitude, will stand as an enduring monument to their glory as long as valorous deeds shall continue to be named with commendation.

THE BIRTH OF THE COUNTY.

"An Act to create the county of San Benito, to establish the boundaries thereof—approved February 12, 1874,"—is the title of the organic Act, which gave to the people of this county the right to administer their own local affairs through officers of their own selection, as one of the political sub-divisions of the State. By the terms of the Act the new county was carved out of territory formerly belonging to Monterey county.

The "division" question had not been agitated prior to the year 1868. In that year the east half of the rancho San Justo was purchased by the "San Justo Homestead Association," a corporation.

The object of the associatiou was to subdivide its purchase into small farms, to cultivate the same, and if deemed advisable by the incorporators, to establish a town for the convenience and profit of its members.

The incorporators were nearly all industrious, energetic, and practical farmers. The rancho was subdivided into two classes of farms, agricultural and grazing. The whole number of lots was fifty-one; lot number fifty-one was set apart as a town site, and subdivided into town or building lots.

The farming lots were sold at public auction, for a premium for choice of lots. The premiums went into a common fund that was to be devoted to satisfying, in part, the purchase price of the rancho.

At the sale of lots the bidding was spirited and determined. John Wright, one of the original incorporators, opened the sale with an offer of five hundred dollars for the first choice, but

T. S. Hawkins, now President of the Bank at Hollister, finally became the purchaser for the sum of six thousand five hundred dollars. This was at the time considered to be an extravagant price, but subsequent events have demonstrated that the investment was judicious and well considered.

The spirited bidding, and the prompt measures taken to utilize their property, made it manifest that the new settlers had come here to stay.

HOLLISTER IN ITS INFANCY.

The determined spirit of the little colony, and the extension of the Tres Pinos branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad, which extended to the new town of Hollister, thereby opening up a market for the produce of the country, established the San Justo Homestead Association and its incident, the town of Hollister, beyond a doubt.

Before the advent of the railroad, the new colony, and its struggling town, had been spoken of sometimes patronizingly, sometimes commiseratingly, and always indifferently, by the people of the adjoining towns and the neighboring and more favored sections.

About this time Gilroy and San Juan, the nearest towns, were at the height of their commercial prosperity. They had been commercial rivals since the advent of the railroad to Gilroy. Prior to that time Gilroy was not commercially important, but being the terminus of a line of railroad, it naturally became the depot and distributing point for a large section of country. San Juan was being worsted in the fight for business; she was no longer the rendezvous for the traders who did business with southern California, nor the starting-point and base of supplies for seven lines of daily stages, and the immense business of the New Idria Quicksilver Mining Company, as she had been in former years.

HOLLISTER GAINS PROMINENCE.

When the line of the railroad was extended beyond Gilroy, towards Tres Pinos, it tarried long enough at Hollister to bring that place prominently before the public, as the base of supplies, and the shipping point for a section of country extending at least a hundred miles east and south.

By this change, the condition of Gilroy was not improved but that of San Juan was made infinitely worse, and it soon became apparent that Hollister would thereafter be the Mecca of its immediate vicinage, whither would flock the good, the bad, and the indifferent—the natural elements of every new town. The good seeking to profit by honest efforts, and to avail themselves of the natural business advantages offered; the bad seeking, as they always will under similar circumstances, to live, as parasites, by the efforts and errors of others; while the indifferent will drift aimlessly with the tide wherever it may lead.

HOLLISTER GROWS RAPIDLY.

The population in and about the new town grew as surprisingly rapid, as it was gratifying to the projectors of the San Justo Colony. The census returns of 1870 showed a population in Hollister of about three hundred; three years later, the most careful did not estimate its population at less than two thousand persons; to this, as a factor to be considered in estimating the town's importance, was to be added the great increase in the population of the outlying districts, which showed a gain of a hundred-fold in the same time.

PETITION FOR DIVISION OF MONTEREY.

Under these circumstances it was not surprising that the "people beyond the mountain," as they were called by the citizens of Monterey, Castroville and Salinas, the principal towns of Monterey county, should be ambitious to set up for themselves, and ask for a division of the common territory, and the creation of a new county. When, in connection with the facts already adverted to, the further fact is considered, that the two sections are separated by a range of mountains, which serve as a natural barrier to trade and intercourse, the prayer and just demands of the divisionists were unanswerable.

But the petition was met by the anti-divisionists with the plea of inexpediency. The fact was dwelt upon, that Monterey county, as a whole, had grown to be politically and commercially important, and that sub-division, and the creation of two counties, would lessen the importance of both sections. This was in a measure true, but it was treated as a matter of secondary importance by the friends of division. The great convenience of the people of the eastern section was the primary consideration. The new county would best subserve this end, and this they were determined to have, or nothing.

CONTEST OVER THE NEW COUNTY.

And so the sectional fight was inaugurated. It was waged fiercely, and with determination, but never with rancor, or a degree of feeling that was not naturally or excusably engendered by the local importance of the measure discussed. The citizens of neither section were actuated by malevolent feelings toward the other. "Division" and "No-Division" were the shiboleths, respectively, of the eastern and western sections. The election of a representative in the Legislature was made to hinge on the one important question. Republicans, for the time being, forgot their fealty to their party, and Democrats were found counseling with their traditional enemies—the Republicans.

The divisionists were in the minority, and were defeated at the ensuing election, but they were not conquered. In the election which followed, they returned to the charge. No

divisionist would accept a nomination for any office on either political ticket, though the bribe was often tendered in the shape of nominations for the most desirable county offices, on both the Democratic and Republican tickets.

An illustration of the unanimity of feeling that prevailed among the people of San Benito county, may be found in the recorded fact that, at one of the elections, whereat an Assemblyman was to be chosen, Mr. J. R. Hibbron, the anti-division candidate, and a gentleman of excellent private character, and unexceptionable public and political record, received at Hollister precinct, out of a total of several hundred, the "beggarly amount" of eight votes—this, too, notwithstanding the fact that the United States Senatorship was one of the issues, and it was said that there was money in the fight.

FRIENDS OF NEW COUNTY SUCCESSFUL.

Finally, as a result of persistent and united effort, and by the exercise of superior political tactics, the divisionists elected their candidate by a small majority. This result transferred the contest from the political arena of Monterey county to the Legislative halls at Sacramento, but did not end it.

The divisionists secured their next victory, after a most determined fight, in the Assembly, where the bill creating the new county originated. Next, the Senate approved of the measure, but this was by a bare majority.

The friends of division were jubilant. guns were fired, and many other signs of approval were manifested by the citizens of Hollister. But these rejoicings were premature, for still the fight went on. Governor Booth was importuned—as only "members of the third house" know how to importune, and make the executive's life miserable—to veto the bill. And it is said that the Governor had, at one time, determined to withhold his official sanction from the measure. But the array of facts, data and figures which was submitted to him, could not be answered or contradicted by the enemies of the bill.

SAN BENITO COUNTY ORGANIZED.

On the 12th day of February, 1874, Governor Booth approved the Act, and the County of San Benito was privileged to embark on her career of prosperity, in which there has been no permanent halt up to this day.

Where so many were equally interested, and where all labored so zealously and so well, it would seem to be an invidious discrimination to name any person in particular as entitled to the credit of bringing about the happy consummation.

The Act creating the county provided that the Governor should appoint five commissioners, who were charged with its organization. As such commissioners, T. S. Hawkins, Jesse Whitton, Mark Pomeroy, John Breen, and H. M. Hayes were appointed.

This commission met at Hollister on February 18, 1874, and organized by electing John Breen as its President and H. M. Hayes its Secretary.

COUNTY DIVIDED INTO FOUR TOWNSHIPS.

The new county was subdivided into four townships, viz.: Hollister, San Juan, San Benito, and Paicines, and three supervisoral districts, designated as one, two and three. District number one was composed of Hollister township, district number two of San Juan township, and district number three of San Benito and Paicines townships.

The new county was to get her complement of officers by appointment from the Governor and special election. James F. Breen, who had resigned the County Judgeship of Monterey county, was appointed by the Governor to the same position in San Benito county; while the commissioners, under the provisions of the organic Act, ordered and proclaimed an election to be held throughout the county, on the 26th day of March, 1874, whereat the required county officers were to be chosen, and the county seat was to be permanently located by popular vote.

FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS ELECTED.

Pursuant to the proclamation, the election was held, and the official canvass of the vote, by the commissioners, showed the popular candidates for the various offices to have been the following: Benjamin F. Ross, Sheriff and *ex-officio* Tax Collector; H. M. Hayes, County Clerk and Recorder; N. N. Briggs, District Attorney; Thomas McMahon, Treasurer; Hayden Dowdy, Assessor; F. P. McCray, Surveyor; H. Z. Morris, Superintendent of Schools; J. M. Black, Coroner and Public Administrator. The following Supervisors were elected: For district number one, Mark Pomeroy; for district number two, Hon. Thos. Flint; and for district number three, D. J. Watson.

Thus was consummated the division of Monterey county, and the creation and organization of the new county of San Benito.

Irreconcilable differences having arisen between the two counties with respect to the adjustment of the debt, and the distribution of the assets of the old county, and it appearing that the provisions of the Act of the Legislature, passed for that purpose (Cal. Statutes, 1873–4, p. 428), could not solve the difficulty, an Act amendatory of the foregoing, was approved March 10, 1876. (Cal. Statutes, 1875–6, p. 177.)

COUNTY INDEBTEDNESS ARRANGED.

Under the provisions of the last-named Act, the Boards of Supervisors of Monterey and San Benito counties jointly selected a commission consisting of five members. Of this com

RESIDENCE OF G. A. MOORE, 5 MILES SOUTH-WEST OF HOLLISTER, SAN BENITO CO, CAL.

mission, two were named by Monterey, two by San Benito, and the fifth by the Judge of the Twentieth Judicial District Court. The commission met at Salinas City; inventoried and appraised the property and assets of each county; ascertained the amount of the indebtedness of Monterey county on the 12th day of February, 1874, the date on which the Act creating San Benito county became a law. It was found that the amount of the county debt exceeded the value of the property and assets in both counties. Following the requirements of the statute, the commissioners deducted the total value of assets from the total indebtedness, and ascertained the proportion of the debt due from San Benito county to be $5,808.56, for which amount bonds bearing interest at the rate of seven per cent. per annum, and payable in five years, were issued and made payable to the order of Monterey county. And thus was severed the last tie of a political or business character that connected San Benito county with its parent, Monterey county. True, San Benito county "went into the world without a 'portion,'" and in lieu thereof she was compelled to shoulder a part of the responsibilities of her parent. But her people did not complain. The arrangement seemed to them to be equitable; and as in their bitter fight for division they had always claimed to be demanding only justice, they were equally willing to do that which seemed to be just. They did not stop to inquire if the large debt hanging over the mother county was the result of mismanagement or improvidence, as was sometimes charged, but becoming satisfied that the debt was legally acknowledged, they willingly contributed their portion. If West Virginia could boast of such a record, the "mother of States and of presidents" would be happier to-day, than she seems to be, and perhaps, the dead lock would not exist in the United States Senate.

FIRST AMERICAN FLAG OF CONQUEST IN CALIFORNIA.

The San Benito *Advance* of January 29, 1881, contains the following item:—

"The soil of San Benito county claims the honor of having sustained the first American flag of conquest ever unfurled to a California 'breeze.' General Fremont having floated the U. S. flag on the Gabilan peak in March, 1846."

This statement has been often challenged as not being a historical fact. But I believe a careful examination of the facts connected with the conquest and possession of California by the United States, will justify the assertion.

It is to be borne in mind, however, that the taking of Monterey, and the raising of the American flag over that town, by Commodore Jones of the U. S. Navy, on October 19, 1842, does not enter into the account; inasmuch as the action of the Commodore was premature, and in no sense a justifiable taking, because his Government was on friendly terms with Mexico And, moreover, the United States authorities repudiated the act; and the Commodore himself, on the following day, hauled down the Stars and Stripes and saluted the Mexican flag, which he caused to be run up in its place; while he in person made full and ample apologies to the then Governor of California, Micheltorena.

GENERAL FREMONT'S OPERATIONS.

The facts on which San Benito county bases her claims to the honor are about as follows: In March, 1846, J. C. Fremont, who afterward acquired notoriety as the commander of the Federal forces in Missouri, during the late Rebellion, and who is now the Territorial Governor of Arizona, was a brevet captain in the corps of United States topographical engineers. He had been dispatched, by the United States authorities, ostensibly on a tour of exploration to Oregon and California; but really holding, it is said, secret instructions with reference to the then impending trouble between the United States and the Mexican Governments.

Captain Fremont finding that his men and beasts were in an exhausted condition, in consequence of the hardships experienced on the trans-continental trip, halted his command near the California line, and with a few men proceeded to San Juan Bautista, where General Castro, one of the military commanders of California, was temporarily sojourning.

Captain Fremont declared his mission to be to get Governor Castro's permission to lead his company into the valleys of California, in order to recruit his exhausted beasts on the luxuriant grass growing at that season of the year, and to lay in a supply of dried meat from the elk, deer, and antelope which were known to be abundant, and easily taken with the rifle.

General Castro, who was naturally a hospitable gentleman, readily gave the desired permission.

FREMONT ORDERED TO QUIT THE COUNTY.

But reflecting later that the young Captain was in command of a company of hated *Americanos*, and being doubtless advised by the Home Government that the United States was nibbling at California, as it had already taken a large mouthful of Mexican territory, by fomenting the trouble that led to the loss of Texas, he countermanded the permission, and sent a peremptory order to Fremont to quit the country or bear the consequences, which, it was hinted, would be death.

Captain Fremont's instructions were, in part, not to precipitate any difficulties with the Mexican authorities in California, and in no case to be the aggressor. Here then, was a serious difficulty; acting on the permission previously given, to go where he pleased, he had led his company to the vicinity of San Juan, and was remounting his men, by buying or exchanging for horses, with the natives, as he found most convenient, and in laying in a supply of dried beef, which he found no difficulty in purchasing at San Juan Mission.

Naturally, he was somewhat alarmed, and greatly incensed hy the General's curt message. He considered that he was justified in treating Castro's conduct as a breach of faith, and so he returned an answer as defiant as the message, to the effect that "he would go when he got ready."

As a soldier, he feared nothing; but as a diplomat, he was not sure that he was not transcending his orders. He was, douhtless, well advised that it was a foregone conclusion that California was to be acquired either hy treaty, purchase or conquest; hut his part in the game was not "to spring the mine," and he feared that he might hlunder on land as Commodore Jones had blundered at sea a few years before. And all the time he was hopeful that General Castro would he satisfied with the promulgation of the order, and not attempt to enforce it. But he was disappointed. No sooner had the General received the defiant answer, than he treated it as an act of hostility; he sent messengers over the country bearing the peculiarly Mexican proclamation that the soil of California was being desecrated by the *Americanos del Norte*, and appealing to his countrymen to take horse and arms (the Californians always fought on horsehack) and annihilate the invaders.

This appeal met with a ready response. Soon a cavalry squadron of five or six hundred men rendezvoused on the Salinas plains near Natividad.

FREMONT RETIRES TO GABILAN PEAK.

Matters began to look serious, and Captain Fremont concluded to retire, at his leisure however, but to leave nothing undone to make an available defense if attacked. He accordingly ahandoned the Mission of San Juan, and led his company, with their horses, provisions, and such munitions of war as he had, up the steep acclivities leading to the Gahilan, or Fremont's peak as it is oftener and more appropriately called, which overlooks the towns of Hollister and San Juan. He there camped, erected a flag-staff, and unfurled the Stars and Stripes, and calmly awaited the attack. But the attack was not delivered; Castro manœuvred his command, deployed his skirmishers, and exhibited a variety of "high fantastic military tricks" at the foot of the Gahilan mountains. He issued hourly proclamations and hulletins, relating to the ruthless invaders, and fixing the exact hour at which he would give the command to charge (due notice of which was always imparted to the little hand hehind their improvised rampart on the hill). But as often as the command to charge was given, the courage of the soldier, like that of Boh Acres, oozed out at his fingers' end, or elsewhere.

GENERAL CASTRO DECLINES TO FIOHT.

Finding that something more than the "pomp and circumstance of war" was necessary to dislodge the enemy, hut having no other resources at his command, the General concluded to withdraw his forces. But heing somewhat careful of his reputation as a military man, he issued another hulletin, ostensihly to Fremont, hut really to his own command.

This hulletin was to the effect that the General and his soldiers were anxious to fight, and to shed their blood, but that they were not disposed to elimb the mountains to do so. The hulletin concluded with the challenge: "*Salganse al plan, yo no soy cierbo*—come down to the plain, I am not an elk;" meaning that it was uot convenient for him to follow his enemy to the mountain retreat.

SPOT WHERE FIRST FLAG WAS RAISED.

The spot where Captain Fremont halted his company, and raised the flag, is on the San Benito side of the division line between Monterey and San Benito counties; and the prominent peak which rises just above the spot, is to-day hetter known as Fremont's peak than as the Gahilan peak, as it was called hy the Californians. And so it is that San Benito county claims, with justice, that her soil supported the first American flag of conquest that was ever unfurled to a California hreeze. It is to be borne in mind that Commodore Sloat did not raise the American flag over Monterey until July 10, 1846; and that the famous "Bear Flag," which was American in sentiment if not in design, was not raised by Ide at Sonoma, until June of the same year.*

It is not necessary to follow the subject farther, except for the purpose of getting Fremont out of his unpleasant predicament. Finding that Castro had dismissed his men to San Juan and Monterey, possibly on furlough to recuperate after the arduous campaign, and heing satisfied that the "battle" would not be fought, Fremont determined to retire towards the Oregon line, there to await further developments. With this end in view, he struck camp and leisurely followed the summit of the Gabilan range, at no point descending to the valleys, until he reached the Cholon, now known as Bear valley, in San Benito county. From thence he struck to the north, passiug through the "Big Panoche" valley to the San Joaquin, where he was tarrying when the "stirring news," that he had been expecting, reached him, that the United States had declared war against Mexico, and that he was to seize and hold California, with all the resources at his command.

The subsequent events relating to the conquest of California are part of the military and political history of this State, and they will not he again referred to in this sketch, unless the shifting scenes should exhibit the characters on the soil of San Benito county.

CHARACTER OF GENERAL CASTRO.

Before leaving this branch of the subject, however, I desire to do justice to the memory of General Don Jose Castro, Mili-

* More fully explained in "General History," page 47.

tary Commandant of Upper California in the year 1846. The reader may have got the impression from the foregoing remarks, that General Castro was lacking in physical courage. Such was not the case. He was a brave, hospitable and courteous gentleman, as the writer of this, and many others who are still living in this and Monterey county, can testify from their personal knowledge and acquaintance with him.

No one will, when acquainted with the character and condition of the opposing forces at the Gabilan, deny that Castro manifested commendable judgment and discretion in declining to attack Fremont.

Fremont's command was composed of brave, hardy pioneers, every one of them trained Indian fighters—Kit Carson being of the number. These facts were well known to Castro, whose force, though numerically greater than Fremont's, by five to one, could in no sense be called soldiers. It was composed of native Californians from the adjoining towns and neighboring ranchos. Their weapons were the *riata* and a lance with a long staff. About fifty stand of the antiquated flint-lock musket, which was, as a rule, more fatal in its effects to him who discharged it than to the enemy, by reason of its recoil, were also at hand. But I have been informed by a native Californian, who claims to have been of Castro's party, that the officer at Monterey who filled Castro's requisition for arms and ammunition, promptly forwarded the flint-locks, but forgot the gunpowder. Be that as it may, actuated either by fear that the guns might be captured by the Americans, or perhaps indignant at the quarter-master's oversight, the General ordered the guns pitched into the Stokes lagoon, and there they remain to this day, as my informant says.

General Castro manifested his patriotism by declining to forswear his allegiance to the Mexican Government, as he might have done under the provisions of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. As soon as California was officially recognized as American territory, he removed to Sonora, and was there honored by his Government with the position of Military Governor of that territory. He died there by the hand of violence while in the performance of his official duties.

GENERAL CASTRO'S HOSPITABLE NATURE.

The reader is asked to judge for himself, as to the General's hospitable nature, when he is informed of a circumstance that occurred at San Juan in the year 1848. A family of immigrants—part of the Donner party—came to San Juan early in the year 1848, seeking for a place to locate. They were without shelter or provisions, or the means of procuring them. As soon as the fact became known to General Castro, he vacated his own house, which was the best in the town, and insisted upon the immigrants taking possession until they could make other provision, and this without pay or any expectation of reward.

To fully appreciate this generous act, it should be borne in mind that General Castro was one of the most uncompromising opponents of the invaders, and American aggression, as he understood it. In the field as a soldier, and in the *ayuntamiento* as a prefect, he was one of the foremost men of his time. He received the heaviest blows, and sustained the most humiliating defeats from the invaders. And when peace was proclaimed, so bitter was his feeling that he, and another man of his name, were the solitary exceptions among all the Mexican subjects in California who, by a positive act and declaration, declined the proffer of American citizenship.

Under these circumstances, it must have been a heart full of generous impulses and kind feelings that could prompt the man to pity the unfortunates of the alien, hated race, and so nobly minister to their wants. The writer of this was a member of that succored family, and he will always bear in kind remembrance the name of General Don Jose Castro.

Modern San Juan.

THE town of San Juan is sometimes designated by the appellation South, in order to distinguish it from a town of the same name in Nevada county, in this State. This designation is unnecessary and improper. The two towns are officially known as San Juan and North San Juan; they are so designated in the post-office directory. If the mission is to be honored with a prefix, or suffix, it should be either San Juan Bautista, or San Juan Mission, the names it received from its founders, the Franciscan Friars.

It has already been remarked that San Juan has, to a very considerable degree, survived its days of prosperity. Its decadence is not attributable to a lack of natural advantages, but rather to artificial causes. The railroad is indirectly the cause of its lack of business and prosperity. Had the line of the Southern Pacific Railroad not diverged from its projected and surveyed route, in order to reach the rich and never-failing Pajaro valley, San Juan would to-day be one of the prosperous towns of central California.

It has advantages, both as to site and surroundings, that few towns in California can boast of. The founders of the California missions manifested rare judgment and taste in locating the missions. In this respect they made but one mistake, and that was when they located San Francisco near the beach, instead of at the Mission Dolores, whither it was subsequently removed.

SAN JUAN ADMIRABLY SITUATED.

The town of San Juan nestles on a mesa or plateau at the foot of a chain of mountains by which it is completely surrounded, the only break in this chain being made by the San

Benito river for an entrance to, and exit from, the valley. The town overlooks every acre of the surrounding valley, the soil whereof is of the richest and most productive character. The prospect from any point on the surrounding chain of mountains is most charming. General W. T. Sherman (who was at the time a company Lieutenant stationed at Monterey) gives in his recently published memoirs the impressions of his first visit to San Juan as follows:—

"We staid at Gomez's that night, sleeping, as all did, on the ground, and the next morning we crossed the hill by the bridle path to the old Mission of San Juan Bautista. The mission was in a beautiful valley, very level and bounded on all sides by hills. The plain was covered by wild grasses and mustard, and had abundant water. Cattle and horses were seen in all directions, and it was manifest that the priests who first occupied the country, were good judges of land. It was Sunday, and all the people, about a hundred, had come to church from the country round about.

"Ord was somewhat of a Catholic, and entered the church with his clanking spurs, and kneeled down, attracting the attention of all, for he had on the uniform of an American officer. As soon as church was out, all rushed to the various sports. . . . The Mission of San Juan bore the marks of high prosperity at a former period, and had a good pear orchard under the plateau where stood the church."

PIONEERS OF SAN JUAN.

The English-speaking pioneers in business at San Juan were Judge Beehe, late County Judge of San Luis Obispo county; McMahon & Griffin, and Daniel Harris, merchants.

Judge W. E. Lovett, well-known in San Benito county, and now assistant United States District Attorney in San Francisco, was, I believe, the first to open a law office. The first hotel was opened by Patrick Breen early in the year 1849. The regular charge for entertaining a man and his beast over night was five dollars, and this was considered to be a wonderfully low price.

A FAMOUS HOTEL.

The "Inn," as it was called, and as was proclaimed by the words painted on the half-head of a barrel swung from the eaves of the building, was a famous caravansary in the early days. The opening of the hotel was hardly a matter of choice with the proprietor. Soon after the discovery of gold at Sutter's Fort in 1848, the tide of emigration began to flow in a steady stream from Monterey (at that time the social and commercial center of California) and from all points in southern California and Mexico to the New El Dorado, the "gold diggins." San Juan being a day's journey from Monterey, and a natural stopping-place for all travelers on that highway, and Mr. Breen and his family being the only English-speaking people in the town, it was to be expected that those who were not provided with means to camp, (and that was the condition of a majority of the travelers) would ask for entertainment wherever it could be had. At first, no charge was made, but in time, it became, not a matter of entertaining an occasional traveler, but the stream of gold-hunters and curiosity-seekers grew, and swelled, and jostled each other on the road, like the atoms that go to make up the volumes of a river as it rushes to the sea.

This stream of human life was striking and characteristic. Although the population of California was not then as cosmopolitan as it is now, still it was sufficiently so to illustrate in a striking manner, that the pursuit (not the possession) of gold, is next to death, the great equalizer,—the great leveler of all distinctions.

The commissioned officer found his right of way disregarded, or contested by the private soldier, who the day before would not have presumed to meet him without a "salute," the peon and the *moso*, ignored the presence of the *amo*, in whose presence they would not have dared to stand with covered head before the hegira began.

The officer's straps and spurs, the private's regulation cap and trousers, the *caballero's* silver-mounted *calsoneros* and *vicunia* hat, the vaquero's broad-brimmed *sombrero* and jingling spurs, and the *Sonoranian's* sandaled feet were commingled, and for the time being failed to indicate the wearer's position in the social scale. Under such circumstances the opening of the "Inn" became quite as much a matter of self-protection, as it was an accommodation to the public and a profit to the proprietor.

The "Inn" at once established for itself a reputation as a "first-class house." Perhaps the fact that it was the only public house in that section of country, had something to do with establishing its reputation. Be that as it may, guests were often heard to express astonishment that they should be so well entertained in what was then esteemed a wilderness, as far as the common comforts of life were concerned. There was at no time a lack of patronage, but there was often a scarcity of accommodation for the guests. This condition of things lasted until 1850–51, when the gold fever having measurably subsided, many of the newcomers began to turn their attention to other industries besides digging for gold. Blacksmiths, wheelwrights, and carpenters who could earn from fifteen to twenty dollars a day were satisfied to stick to their trades.

PIONEER SETTLERS AND FARMERS.

The choicest pieces of land in the lower end of San Juan valley was subject to pre-emption, and unoccupied save by the herds of cattle that roamed over it at will. Practical farmers soon availed themselves of the bounty of the Government. Among the first to settle in San Juan valley, as cultivators of

RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM NOBLE. NEAR HOLLISTER SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

the soil, were John Salthouse, William Prescott, Mr. Edmundson, R. W. Canfield, Silas Twitchell, and John Breen. With the exception of Mr. Edmundson, all the above named, or their descendants, are still living where they first located. From this time forward San Juan grew in business and prosperity until the advent of the railroad, when it began to decline as already mentioned.

But the reader must not infer that San Juan is a *dead* town. It has had to contend with many difficulties, but there is still vitality enough to support a population of four or five hundred persons, and its enterprising citizens hope for better things, if not for the return of the halcyon days.

BUSINESS HOUSES OF SAN JUAN.

The business of San Juan in the various departments and industries is represented by the following: Dr. C. G. Cargill, a graduate in medicine of "old Dartmouth," is proprietor of a well appointed drug-store, in connection with which he practices his profession with marked success. He is likewise postmaster and agent for Wells, Fargo & Co's. express.

Mark Regan is a mail contractor, and proprietor of the San Juan, Hollister, and Sargent's Station line of stages. The people of San Juan are indebted to Mr. Regan more than to any other person in the town for their excellent mail service, and for the regular and close connections they can make with the daily trains running north and south.

E. W. Bowman & Sons conduct a blacksmith and wheelwright business. This firm is composed of E. W. Bowman the father, and C. E. Bowman, W. E. Bowman, and W. H. Bowman, sons, all skilled mechanics. They have established for themselves the reputation of being able to manufacture vehicles that will withstand for a series of years the trying and drying climate of the upper San Joaquin valley; and any one who has ever had occasion to drive over that valley in the summer-time, need not be told that this is a crucial test of a wagon. W. H. Bowman, the painter and varnisher of the firm, is more than a painter, he is, though a young man, an artist of promise. Some of his "small pieces" are said by judges to show marked ability.

J. R. Allen is a blacksmith and horseshoer.

John Nagle does the house and sign-painting, and paper-hanging for the citizens.

Joseph Bowie, F. A. Bacher, M. Gardella, M. Filouchean, and B. Samit are the merchants of the town.

The "Plaza" and "National" hotels are respectively kept by A. Camours, and George Pullen.

John Anderson, tinsmith, stoves, and hardware.

Angelo Zanetta, livery stable.

J. Breithbarth and H. Beger, keep boot and shoe stores.

S. Durin is a gun and locksmith and a pioneer, having established himself there in 1851.

J. G. Beutler is proprietor of a well-conducted brewery.

V. Gerbet manufactures native wines and brandies of a superior quality from grapes which grow in his vineyard in the town.

James Stanley keeps a saddle and harness shop.

Jean Lacoste keeps a bakery and fruit store.

C. Quersin is proprietor of the "French restaurant."

PUBLIC AND PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

The public school has an average daily attendance of one hundred pupils, and is efficiently and satisfactorily conducted by Mr. W. H. Household, principal, and Miss Household, and Miss Pierpont assistants. The school building is one of the best constructed and most conveniently arranged public school-houses in the county.

St. John's Orphan Asylum is conducted by the Sisters of the order of the Immaculate Conception. The sisters likewise conduct a day school for girls, but no "boarders" are received for tuition at the institution unless they be orphans or abandoned children. The sisters occupy a three-story brick building surrounded by spacious and well-improved grounds. At the present time the sisters have under their charge thirty-five orphans and abandoned children, ranging in age from two to twelve years. Sister Carmen Argelaga, a native of Spain, is the superior and lady in charge of the asylum; she has with her a corps of eight assistants, all of the same order, to care for the little ones.

The churches are, the Catholic, Rev. V. Closa parish priest, and the Congregational, Rev. L. H. Mead pastor.

The benevolent societies and orders are the following:—

F. & A. M.—Texas Lodge, No. 46, Thomas Flint, W. M.

Eastern Star—Ceanothus Chapter, No. 45, M. A. Flint, W. Matron.

I. O. O. F.—San Benito Lodge, No. 159, E. W. Bowman, N. G.

Good Templars—San Juan Lodge, No. 134, Mrs. E. L. Baker, W. C. T.

SAN JUAN AS A MILITARY POST.

During the last days of the war of the Rebellion, two outlaws named Mason and Henry, who claimed to be ex-Confederate soldiers, but who were, in fact, freebooters of the most unmitigated kind, took it into their heads to make war on the peaceable stock-men of the Panoche valley, and the San Benito and Tres Pinos country.

Their favorite range was from the New Idria Mines down the Panoche valley to where the town of Tres Pinos now stands, and thence up the Bitter Water and San Benito valleys to the headwaters of the San Benito river. They boasted of several atrocious murders; but their favorite pastime was to cut off and slit the ears of such persons as they disliked.

Knowing that at the time feeling was running high between the two contending parties, they shrewdly proclaimed (hoping thereby to gain sympathy) that they were trying to recruit a company of soldiers for the Confederacy. This ruse did not succeed. But there was no cessation of "hostilities," on the part of the marauders; they continued to rob and plunder at will. The civil authorities were powerless to repress this lawlessness. The whole country south and east of San Juan was terrorized; the settlers and stock-men were compelled to seek refuge at San Juan, leaving their homes and flocks unprotected. Owing to this lawless condition, and to the vague rumors of attempts "to take California out of the Union," that were then frequently in circulation, the authorities determined to establish a military post in some part of Monterey county, as a measure of precaution against any possible attempt at secession, and to assist in repressing individual and unauthorized acts of violence.

San Juan was selected as the post. The National Hotel was hired by the Government to be used as a barracks; stores were accumulated, the post was named Camp Low, in honor of the then chief State executive officer of California; and in the month of December, 1864, three military companies—two of infantry and one of cavalry—under the command of Major J. C. Cremony, marched into the town and bivouacked on the plaza. Thereafter San Juan put on "military airs." The *reveille* competed with the *angelus;* "dress parade" was a thing of daily occurrence on the plaza, and the "guard-house" never went begging for a tenant. In the month of April, 1865, two or three of San Juan's citizens were guilty of some "indiscretion"—rejoicing at the death of President Lincoln, I believe. For this act they were arrested by order of the commander of the post, and incarcerated in the guard-house. The *habeas corpus* act being at the time inoperative in California, and these mirthful gentlemen having some business on the outside which required their attention, they unceremoniously departed through a back window of the guard-house. The noise made by one of the prisoners in dragging his chain after him aroused the sentry, who was enjoying the "sweetest sleep of the night just before day-break." The alarm was given, the "long roll" was sounded on the bugles, the whole garrison was under arms in a minute, and detachments of soldiers scoured the country, and demanded admittance to every suspected house, in the prosecution of the search for the fugitives. But they were not found. While prosecuting the search for the fugitives in the mountains, Lieutenant Lafferty and a squad of cavalry came upon Mason and Henry; shots were exchanged, and a running fight was kept up for several miles; but the outlaws escaped to the mountains.

Soon after this, Major Cremony's command was ordered to Arizona to fight the Indians.

Mason and Henry were subsequently followed to Los Angeles county by a company of United States Volunteers, under command of Captain Mellroy, of Paicines township, in this county, and killed while resisting arrest. And so peace came once more to San Juan and the people in its vicinity.

PRIVATE LAND GRANTS.

The following is a statement of private land grants in San Benito county, with the names of the confirmees, date of grant, and the number of acres in each:—

Aromitos y Agua Caliente; F. A. MacDougall, *et al.*, confirmees; granted in 1835; 8,659 acres.

Ausaymas y San Felipe; F. P. Pacheco, confirmee; granted in 1833; 11,744 acres.

Bolsa de San Felipe; F. P. Pacheco, confirmee; granted in 1840; 6,795 acres.

Los Carneros; F. A. MacDougall, *et al.*, confirmees; granted in 1842; 236 acres. (This rancho is partly situated in Monterey county.)

Cienega del Gabilan; J. D. Carr, confirmee; granted in 1843; 21,874 acres. (This rancho is partly situated in Monterey county.)

Cienega de los Paicines; A. Castro, *et al.*, confirmees; granted in 1842; 8,917 acres.

Llano del Tequisquite; granted in 1835; heirs of Sanchez, confirmees; 16,016 acres.

Lomerias Muertas; heirs of Sanchez, confirmees; granted in 1842; 6,660 acres.

Mission of San Juan Bautista, orchard and vineyard; date of foundation of mission, 1797; J. S. Alemany, Archbishop of Monterey and Los Angeles, confirmee; 55 acres.

Real de Las Aguilas; F. A. MacDougall, *et al.*, confirmees; granted in 1844; 31,052 acres.

San Joaquin; Cruz Cervantez, confirmee; granted in 1836; 7,425 acres.

San Antonio; Manuel Larios, confirmee; granted in 1846; 4,493 acres.

Tract near San Juan Mission; P. Breen, confirmee; granted in 1839; 401 acres.

San Justo; F. P. Pacheco, confirmee; granted in 1839; 34,619 acres.

San Lorenzo; Rafael Sanchez, confirmee; granted in 1846; 23,843 acres. (This rancho is partly in Monterey county.)

Santa Ana and Quien Sabe; Manuel Larios and heirs of Anzar, confirmees; granted in 1839; 48,822 acres in the aggregate.

Los Vergeles; James Stokes, confirmee; granted in 1835; 2,085 acres. (This rancho is partly in Monterey county.)

Total area of San Benito county, 676,000 acres.

Total area of private grants, 233,100 acres.

Total area of public land, 442,898 acres.

The foregoing data and information are in part obtained from the report of Hon. J. W. Shanklin, State Surveyor-General, for the year 1879-80.

SAN JUAN BAUTISTA MISSION.

The Mission of San Juan Bautista is perhaps, by reason of its comparative antiquity, its highly favored situation and picturesqueness, and the memories that cling around its decaying walls and silent cloisters, entitled to more than a passing notice. It seems to be a natural impulse of the human miud to revere age in man, and to be awed by the presence of ancient and crumbling ruins.

When we stand in the presence of crumbling ruins, unused and going to decay, but which, we know, were peopled in past ages by our own kind—by men who, like ourselves, were subject to the changes and chances of life; who were swayed by or mastered passions identical with ours; who had survived or were fostering life's ambitions as we are—we feel that we are standing on stepping-stones in the swift stream of ages, by which we may descend to the past, and again ascend from the past to the present, to commune—not with the actors, for they are long since dead, and we, perhaps, are standing on their very dust—but with their spirits, which in conceit, we think, may still come flitting around their former haunts.

Under such circumstances, and in such a presence, we naturally and without effort, turn to Volney, dreaming amidst the ruins of Palmyra, and join in his invocation: "Hail, solitary ruins! holy sepulchres and silent walls! To you I address my invocation! While your aspect averts with secret terror the vulgar regard, it excites in my heart the charm of delicious sentiments—sublime contemplations. What useful lessons! what affecting and profound reflections you suggest to him who knows how to consult you!"

He is indeed cold and indifferent, whose heart does not warm, and go out in sympathy and admiration for the tribulations and triumphs of the early Franciscan Friars, the founders of the missions in Upper California, who were the architects and builders of those "mud temples" that dot the valleys of our California, from San Diego to Sonoma, many of which are ruins, scarcely distinguishable from the mounds that mark the habitations of the early inhabitants of this continent—the "mound builders," whose very name is lost to us. But the majority of the missions are still standing, silent, but truthful and incorruptible witnesses to the energy, skill, and zeal of the friars of St. Francis.

FORBES' ACCOUNT OF THE MISSIONS.

Mr. Alexander Forbes, the first English historian of California, who, as is well known, was not over friendly to the friars in California, either from a political or religious stand-point is constrained to speak of the early California missionaries as follows: "It is indeed impossible to read the accounts of the settlement of the two Californias, by the Spanish missionaries, without feeling the greatest admiration and reverence for the bold and pious men who undertook and accomplished the most arduous task of civilizing and Christianizing these savage countries. It may be true that the means they adopted to accomplish their ends, were not always the wisest; that the Christianity they planted, was often more of form than substance, and the civilization in some respects, an equivocal good; still it cannot be denied, that the motives of these excellent men, were most pure; their benevolence, their industry, zeal, and courage, indefatigable and invincible."

Something more than ordinary zeal and self-denial, was necessary to prompt those men, reared in monasteries, and unused to manual toil, to forego the comforts of civilization, even as the comforts were found in the cloister, and plung into a wilderness to "preach the word," and spiritually subjugate the savages of California. Before speaking of the Mission of San Juan Bautista and its founders, it will not be out of place to glance hastily at the social and political history of California, from the time of the first settlement down to the time when the missions were secularized.

DATE OF FIRST MISSIONS.

The priests of the Jesuit order, were the first to establish missions in what is now known as Arizona and Lower California. This was as early as 1697. Before their labors were completed, they were, by royal edict, banished from the Spanish dominions, and the care of the missions was transferred to the Franciscan Friars. The Jesuits were expelled from Lower California in 1767. In the following year Junipero Serra, a Franciscan Friar of great zeal and learning, and whose labors and life are interwoven into the history of the California missions, was appointed missionary president of the Californias.

Friar Serra entered upon his ministry with determination and spirit. Not satisfied with the work accomplished by his predecessors in Lower California, he determined to civilize the natives of Upper California.

With this end in view he embarked from one of the gulf ports in Lower California, carrying a supply of cattle, implements and seeds, to cultivate and seed the soil. The first mission established in Upper California was San Diego, then followed San Carlos, near Monterey. These two points were probably used by the friars as bases of supplies, and thereafter the missions lying intermediately, were established as time and circumstances permitted. The last missions established in Upper California, are those of San Rafael and Sonoma. These were founded by the civil authorities, and were intended more as strategetic points, to guard against the encroachments of the Russians, who had established a trading-point at Bodega, than as civilizers of the Indians.

Under the administrations of Friar Serra, and his successors in office, twenty-one missions were established in Upper California. Their names, and chronological order of foundation,

are as follows: San Diego, 1769; San Carlos, 1770; San Gabriel, 1771; San Antonio, 1771; San Luis Obispo, 1772; San Francisco (Yerba Buena), 1776; San Juan Capistrano, 1776; Santa Clara, 1777; San Buenaventura, 1782; Santa Barbara, 1786; La Purissima, 1787; Santa Cruz, 1791; Soledad, 1791; San Jose, 1797; San Juan Bautista, 1797; San Miguel, 1797; San Fernando Rey, 1797; San Luis Rey, 1798; Santa Ynez, 1804; San Rafael, 1819; Sonoma, 1823. The last named is the only mission that was established after the date of Mexican independence, September 27, 1821.

SECULARIZATION OF THE MISSIONS.

By secularization, as used in this connection, is meant the appropriation of church property, or property under the control of a church, to secular or common use; and the transfer of the civil government of a place, from a monastic or religious, to a secular or political government.

The first attempt to secularize the missions of California, was made by the Governor and territorial deputation of California, on January 6, 1831, under the pretense of ameliorating the condition of the natives. To that end a *bando* or decree was issued, designating the mode of parceling out the lands and property of the missions. The attempt was abortive in consequence of not having the countenance of the Home Government. The question was again agitated, and the Congress of Mexico, on the 17th of August, 1833, passed an Act of secularization, which received the executive sanction. By this law, the title to the mission property passed to the Government. The missions were converted into parishes, and each parish was placed in charge of a priest, of the secular clergy. The churches of the several missions, with their sacred vessels, ornaments and vestments, and such adjacent buildings as were necessary for habitations, were assigned for the use of the parish. The expense of enforcing this law, was to be defrayed out of "the estates and revenues, at present recognized as the pious fund of the missions of California."

FREE PASSAGE AND DONATIONS OF LAND.

It being the purpose of the Mexican Government to increase the population of California, a colonization scheme was inaugurated. Free passage, and liberal donations of the Government domain (the lands of the ex-missions), were offered to all who would emigrate to California, settle there with their families, and assist in establishing local, self-sustaining governments. The offer was accepted by many. Hijar was commissioned Governor of California, and director of colonization. He was authorized to take charge of all the mission property, estimated at that time to be of the value of four million dollars, in grain, cattle, hides, and specie. Hijar left Mexico with a motley crew for California, traveling overland. On reaching his destination, he was informed that his commission had been revoked, and Governor Figueroa, with the advice and consent of the territorial deputation, decreed that the mission lands, and all the personal property of the late missions, belonged to the converted Indians, and that *they* were the only owners thereof. Regulations were accordingly promulgated by Governor Figueroa, and the territorial deputation, for distributing the mission lands to every adult Indian, married or single; and likewise to equitably distribute one-half of the personal property among the pueblo Indians; the other half to remain at the disposal of the general Government. Hijar and his chief followers were subsequently arrested by the California authorities, and returned to Mexico, and that was the end of the Mexican colonization schemes in California.

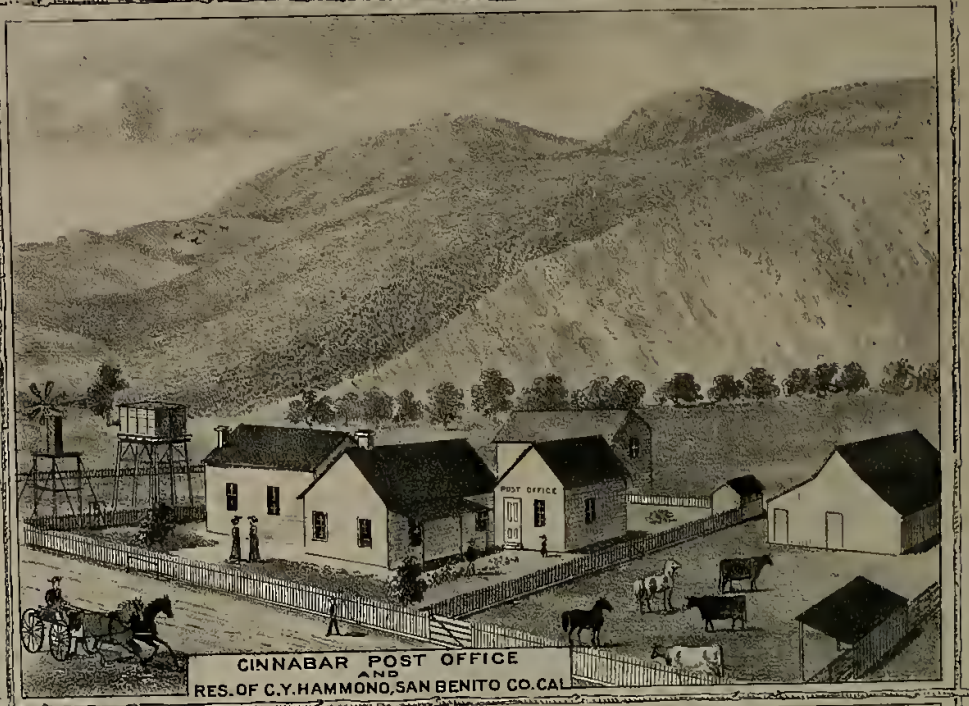
SAN ANTONIO MISSION.

The plans of Governor Figueroa did not fare any better. Very few of the Indians availed themselves of the offer. A grant of a small tract for gardening purposes was made in 1838 to Ygnacio Pastor, a former shepherd of the mission flocks, at San Antonio. This title, which was originally a "garden spot," as the name *milpitas* indicates, grew in extent as it progressed to final confirmation, until the judgment of the United States Supreme Court, in Atherton vs. Fowler, decreed that the holder of the Milpitas title was entitled to eleven square leagues—forty-three thousand two hundred and eighty and ninety one-hundredths acres of land. By this judgment, fifty families were ejected from their homes, where they had lived and toiled, many of them for a quarter of a century, in the belief that their homes were part of the Government domain. Doubtless the courts reached an honest conclusion, governed as they must have been by the testimony, and by well established principles and precedents. But it is to be regretted that such precedents were ever established in California, with respect to Mexican or Spanish grants of land.

Figueroa was honest and patriotic, and hoped to accomplish some good for the Indians under the secularization laws, but his efforts were futile in consequence of not being seconded by the leading men of California. Figueroa died at Monterey, on September 29, 1835, and was succeeded by General Castro. After Castro, the following were the Governors of California, in the order named: Nicolas Gutierrez, Mariano Chico, Nicolas Gutierrez, Juan B. Alvarado, Manuel Micheltorena, and Pio Pico. Pico was governor at the time of the conquest by the United States. If any one of these several governors was anxious to accomplish the reforms contemplated by the secularization laws, it is to be remarked, and regretted, that each signally failed.

When the secularization laws were passed in 1833, the missions of California were in a flourishing and prosperous condition. Up the coast from San Diego to San Francisco, and

EMMET POST OFFICE,
RESIDENCE OF G.W. TOWLE,
SAN BENITO CO. CAL.



CINNABAR POST OFFICE
AND
RES. OF C.Y. HAMMOND, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE AND FARM OF S.F. WATSON, TRES PINOS, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

"ROME RANCH" RES. OF LUIGI RAGGIO, NEAR SAN JUAN, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

thence across the bay to San Rafael, was a complete chain of missions; the Indians had all been reclaimed and subjected to missionary control; they tilled the soil, gathered the harvests, and worked in the shops as smiths and carpenters, but always under the guiding hand of the padres. This sustaining hand being removed, it was natural that the Indian, with rare exception, should relapse into a state of semi-barbarism. This relapse was hastened by the inconsiderate conduct of the "political chiefs" of California. The entire control of the temporal affairs of the missions being committed to the civil and military authorities, an indecent scramble for the spoils at once began, and the padres being powerless to stay the retrograde movement, the accumulations of half a century were soon dissipated, and the unfortunate Indians were relegated to a condition infinitely worse than their savage state.

FOUNDATION OF SAN JUAN BAUTISTA MISSION.

The Mission of San Juan Bautista was the fifteenth in order of establishment, in Upper California. The following extract from the mission records, tells the simple story of the foundation. The extract is a literal copy of an entry in Book One of Baptisms, San Juan Mission Records:—

VIVA JESUS.

"Libro primero de Bautismos, de la mision de San Juan Bautista, precursor de Jesus Christo.

FUNDADA

A expensos del Católico Rey de las Españas, Carlos IV. (Dios le guarde), y de orden del Exmo. Sor Marques de Branciforte virey de N. E. en el paraje llamado por los naturales Popululsium, y por los nuestros, desde la primer descubrimiento, San Benito.

COMENZADO

El dia proprio del Santa Patrono Titular, 24 de Junio de 1797. En el que yo, el infrascrito Presidente de las Misiones de la Nueva California, encargados por su magestad al apostolico colegio de Propaganda Fide de San Fernando de Mexico; con asistencia de los R. R. P. P. Pred'res App.cos Fr. Magin Catala y Fr. Josef. Manuel de Mortearena; de la tropa destinada a guarnacer el Establecimiento, presentes muchos Gentiles contornos, que se mostraron muy placenteros: bendije agua, el lugar, y una Cruz grande, que adoramos y enarbolamos. Enton'e inmediatamente la letania de los Santos, y cante la misa en que predicé, exortando a cooperar a tan Santa obra, solemnemente el *Te Deum*. Todo sea para mayor honor y gloria de Dios Nuestro Señor Amen.

Queda asi. el parage constituido en Mision, dedicada al glorioso precursor de Jesu Christo Sor Nuestro, el Señor San Juan Bautista, en su proprio dia, y con facultad del App'co Colegio de San Fernando de Mexico de Proproganda Fide, Nombré para sus primeros ministros misioneros a los R. R. P. P.Pred'res App.cos Fr. Josef. Manuel de Mortearena y Fr. Pedro Adriano Martines.

FR. FERMIN FRANCISCO DE LASUEN."

From the foregoing it will be seen that the corner-stone of the mission church was laid on June 24, 1797. Exactly fifteen years and one day thereafter, the structure was completed and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, as appears from an entry in Book One of Baptisms, page one hundred and twenty-six, of which the following is an epitomized tarnslation:—

"On this 25th day of June, 1812, Fernando VII. (whom God preserve), being King of Spain; Don Fernando Venegas, Viceroy of New Spain; Jose Joaquin Arrillaga, Governor of California; Esteban Tapis, President of the missions in California, and Fr. Felipe Arroyo de la Cuesta, minister at the mission, was celebrated the benediction (dedication) of the new church at San Juan Bautista."

FIFTEEN YEARS CONSTRUCTING THE CHURCH.

Fifteen years seems a long time to devote to the erection of the church, even when we consider the character of the laborers and the rude tools and appliances used in its construction. But it is manifest that work on the church building, as we find it to-day, was not steadily prosecuted till its completion. It is likely that that part of the present church now used as a vestry, was first constructed, and occupied as a temporary place of worship until habitations for the civilized Indians and neophytes, and store-houses could be prepared. I doubt if a builder of our day would care to bind himself to finish the present church at San Juan and the adjacent buildings, in less time than fifteen years, having no other or better mechanical appliances, and resources, than were at the command of the padres. See view on page 17.

THE MISSION BUILDINGS.

The mission buildings proper at San Juan consisted of the church, and the adjacent buildings occupied as habitations by the friar in charge and his assistants, and used as store-houses for the tallow, hides, grain, and mission stores. These buildings are still, in the main, in an excellent state of preservation. A short distance from these, say five hundred yards, stood the buildings allotted to the neophytes for dwelling-places. These latter consisted of two rows of buildings three hundred feet long, under a common roof, and separated by an aisle or hall-way. Each apartment was provided with a single door and window; the door opened from the hall-way, and the window to the outside, to give light and ventilation. There was no means of intercommunication between the apartments. Into these

apartments, it is said, the unmarried of both sex, adult as well as children, were separately locked at night, the key being in charge of the friars, or the major-domo, generally an Indian of reliable character, corresponding, we may believe, to the "trusty" in the modern jail.

These buildings were standing, roofless, in 1850, but there is now nothing to mark their place, save the mounds made by the crumbling walls. The church and adjoining buildings were so constructed as to form an inclosure or court, two hundred feet square. This court served the double purpose of a recreation ground for the padres, and as a protection against sudden raids of hostile Indians, which sometimes occurred in the early days of the mission. Two sides of this court are still standing, and are well preserved; the other sides are long since gone to decay. In clearing away the rubbish of adobes, bricks and tiles, left by the falling of the west wall of this inclosure, which obstructed what is now known as Third street in San Juan, the road master found a roll of sixty silver dollars, all coin of the Spanish realm, and mostly of very early dates in the seventeenth century. Perhaps some neophyte of the mission, who had not profited by the teachings of the padres, had appropriated the coins from the mission funds, and secreted them in a crevice of the adobe wall, where they were forgotten and remained till the wall crumbled, and the pick and spade of modern improvement brought them to light again.

Many of the mission churches of California were of excellent architectural design, well constructed and finely ornamented, with cornices, niches and capped pillars. This was particularly the case where a stone found in many parts of California, and well adapted to building purposes, was accessible; as was the case at the missions of Carmelo and San Luis Rey. The latter is said to have been the most commodious, substantial and ornate church structure in Upper or Lower California.

HOW THE BUILDING MATERIAL WAS PREPARED.

None of this building stone was found in the vicinity of San Juan Bautista, so that its church is built entirely of *adobe* (sun-dried brick) and *ladrillo*, a species of brick that was baked in a subterranean kiln. The adobe was made out of a species of soil, common to most parts of California. The material was mixed with straw, thoroughly kneaded by hand and foot, moulded into the desired dimensions, and afterwards spread upon the earth to dry in the sun, being turned twice in the process of drying, to prevent cracking. The regulation adobe was about thirty inches long by sixteen wide and four thick, and weighed fifty pounds. The bricks were made of clay, mixed and kneaded like the adobe, and baked in subterranean kilns, with a slow fire. These brick were twelve inches long, by eight wide and two thick, and are wonderfully durable, as may be seen in the mission church and corridor; the floors of which (being laid with this brick) are hardly abraded by the wear and tear of three-quarters of a century.

ARRANGEMENT OF INTERIOR OF MISSION.

The mission church proper at San Juan, is plain, externally, and in the interior—but not unseemly. The walls are of adobe, while the arches are sprung with brick. The building is one hundred and ninety feet long, from the entrance door to the altar. It is forty feet high, from floor to ceiling, and thirty feet wide. The plan of the interior is in the form of a cross. The chancel is separated from the nave by a railing, over which is sprung an arch spanning the full width of the church. The nave is subdivided, on either side, into seven sections, by as many arches, now filled up, but so constructed as to be easily opened, and so to treble the standing and kneeling capacity of the church. (Pews were unknown in the old times. The worshipers stood and kneeled alternately, as the devotional exercises required.) There are three altars in the church: at the end of the nave, in the sanctuary, is located the principal one, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, the titular saint of the mission; behind this altar is a wooden structure, or wall, extending as high as the ceiling, cut into niches, and gaudily painted and frescoed. These niches are occupied by statues representing various saints; the place of honor being held by a life-size image of St. John, of strikingly fine conception and execution. The transept contains two altars, one on either side. These are less pretentious than the one just referred to, and are painted and decorated in true Mexican style.

The buildings adjacent to the church, and which were formerly used as habitations and store-houses, were so built as to form, with the church, the two sides of the court spoken of before. These buildings front on a corridor, which is supported by twenty arches, resting on pillars of brick.

CONSTRUCTION OF WALLS AND ROOF.

All the walls are built of adobe, while the arches and pillars are constructed of brick. The whole is roofed with *tejas*, or Mexican tiles, which are kiln burnt and shaped with the hand into the form of a longitudinal section of a truncated cone. These tiles were laid in the following manner: Redwood saplings, of convenient length and about six inches at the butt, were used for rafters; these were secured to a ridge-pole with thongs of soaked rawhide; on the rafters was then spread a layer of willow boughs, and the whole was covered, to the depth of about two inches, with a layer of soft mud; the tiles were then laid on this bed side by side, convex side down, and overlapping at the ends. Adown a row of tiles so placed, another row was laid, so as to present an unbroken surface to the wind, and effectually shed the rain. The tiles were kept in place by their own weight, and the mud which held them fast. Being laid in mud which soon hardened, there was no danger of a crack or break in the tile, which had an equal bearing on all its parts; nor was it possible that

the tiles could ever slide from their place, on account of the flatness of the roof, the angle of its inclination being seldom more than ten degrees—barely sufficient to shed the rain.

It is manifest that the projectors of these buildings had in view the ravages of Time's decaying hand, as well as the earthquake shock, and accordingly, made due provision for their permanency.

The walls throughout are massive, being of a uniform thickness of four feet, and provided, in all cases where the wall is over twenty feet high, with exterior supports or abutments of brick; these walls were covered with a thick coat of lime mortar, which, as is the case with the Mission of San Juan, has resisted the encroachments of the wind and rain down to the present time. Not until now have the most exposed parts given any sign of yielding to the merciless and continued pelting of the rain and wind, than which there is nothing more trying to work of this kind.

THE MISSION BELLS.

The church was provided with a chime of nine bells, ranging in size from the treble of a hundred pounds in weight to the deep base of many tons. These bells, according to the inscriptions, were cast in Peru. They were of a remarkably rich and mellow tone; only one of them is now in existence in its original form at the mission. Some were given to other churches, others, being cracked, were recast in San Francisco; but it is a singular circumstance that the original tone was not preserved, although the metal of the old bells was used, and they were recast to their original weight, and very nearly in their original form.

THE ORCHARD OF THE MISSION.

The mission orchard consisted of a well-assorted variety of apples, pears, and quince, and is situated in the fertile valley immediately under the plateau, whereon the church is built. Ten acres were devoted to this orchard, and the trees matured without irrigation. All the apple-trees have decayed; but several hundred of the pear-trees are still standing, yielding annually an abundance of fruit, and are, apparently, still vigorous enough to outlive the present generation of men.

The mission vineyard, olive and peach orchards, were situated about a mile south from the church, and contained thirty acres. Half a dozen olive-trees, and the remains of the deep ditch, that formerly inclosed the space, are the only evidences now to be seen of the fact that another generation labored here, and reposed under the grateful shade of the trees that their hands had planted and nursed to fruition.

THE MISSION CEMETERY.

The cemetery, or graveyard, consisted of about half an acre of ground, inclosed on three sides by a wall of solid masonry; the north wall of the church forming the inclosure on the other side. Entrance to the ground was obtained from the main church building. On the outside, these walls varied in height from ten to twelve feet, while on the inside, the surface of the ground was level with the tops of the walls, so that, a person from the outside, witnessing a burial, was forcibly reminded of a Parsee funeral, which consists, it is said, in depositing the corpse on the top of a high tower, where the flesh is devoured by carrion birds.

I am at a loss how to account for the peculiarity of this burial ground. Earth was certainly not carted in to fill up the space, and it is hardly probably that long use and frequent interments raised the inner surface of the ground to the tops of the walls. The latter is the theory of some of the old Indians, one of whom once told me, that as a boy he could not scale the walls of the graveyard from the inside.

I find from the mission record of burials, that the whole number of bodies interred in this ground is four thousand three hundred and fifty-six. I have seen many a grave dug there, and in no instance have I failed to see the bones of at least one skeleton unearthed; sometimes as many as three skulls were tossed to the surface from one new-made grave. The place was actually and literally a "bone-yard." Burials are no longer permitted there. More commodious grounds are provided, where the mourners can leave their dead with the assurance that the next funeral party will not disturb his rest. When a priest died, his body was not buried in the common ground, but under the floor of the church.

A NOTED MISSIONARY HERE BURIED.

In Book One of Burials, page 155, is an entry recording the fact of the death and burial of Fr. Esteban Tapis in the mission church.

Fr. Tapis is the only one of the missionaries who died at San Juan. From an obituary notice, appended to the above entry, the following facts are obtained: Fr. Tapis was born in the village of Santa Coloma de Farnese, province of Gerona Cataluña, Spain. His services in the order of St. Francis, as novitiate and priest, extended over a period of forty-eight years. He was for forty years an anointed priest. He labored as an evangelist, in America, forty years; thirty-five of which were spent in Upper California. He was successively in charge of the Missions of Santa Clara, Santa Cruz, Santa Barbara, Santa Ynez, San Carlos and San Juan Bautista. He expired at San Juan Bautista, at two o'clock and ten minutes in the afternoon of the fourth day of November, 1825.

Fr. Tapis was, according to this account, a man of great learning. He wrote the music for the church. Three heavy volumes of this music are still preserved in the church. The music is written on well-prepared parchment, in bold and clear characters.

The record further shows that the remains of Fr. Tapis were committed to their final resting-place, under the floor of the chancel of the church, with the solemn ceremonies that his mother church was wont to bestow on the remains of her sons who wrought well, and rendered a good account of their stewardship.

The only books of records now to be found at San Juan Mission, are those containing the records of births, marriages and deaths, and half a dozen or so odd volumes, containing the census lists of the civilized Indians.

NAMES OF INDIAN TRIBES.

From the census lists I copy the names of some of the tribes of Indians, as follows: Nopthrinthre, Cynlahuas, Copcha, Chausita, Genche, Paucho, Uthrocus, Notaliths, Cothsemejait, Thrayapthre, Achilia, Silclamne, Cucunum, Ausaymas, Paicines, Tructra.

This list is incomplete, as is evident from a foot-note, made by Fr. Arroyo, to one of the lists, stating that twenty-one tribes had been reclaimed and Christianized. From this list it will be found that two of the ranchos of San Benito county get their names from the Indians who inhabited the locality; they are the Cienega de los Paicines, and San Felipe y Ausaymas.

NUMBER OF BAPTIZED INDIANS.

The Indians were listed by name, age, sex, and tribal relation in the order in which they were baptized. The total number of (gentiles) Indians baptized at this mission is three thousand nine hundred and eighty-one.

The number of converted Indians at this mission in 1802 was, according to Baron Humboldt, 530 males, and 428 females; total 958.

In the year 1831, the mission farm produced, in *fanegas*, (about 2½ bushels) wheat, 840; corn, 170; beans, 40; barley, 255; peas, 6. In the same year there were 7,070 horned cattle, 401 gentle horses, 6 mules, 1 ass, and 17 swine at the mission.

FIRST BAPTISM AND DEATH.

The first person baptized at the mission was an orphan child of the tribe Ausaymas, aged ten years; this ceremony took place on July 11, 1797; the youth was appropriately named Juan Bautista.

The first death recorded was that of Francisco Xavier, infant son of Juan Ballesteros; the date was September 23, 1797. The first marriage ceremony was on October 5, 1797. The contracting parties were neophytes Mateo Ammex, bachelor, of the tribe Tructra, and Manuela Nocnoc, spinster, of the tribe Xica.

Walter Colton, the first Alcalde of Monterey after the conquest, speaks of the San Juan Mission as follows: "In 1820, it owned 43,870 head of cattle, 1,360 tame horses, 4,870 mares, colts and fillies; it had seven sheep farms, containing 69,530 sheep; while the Indians attached to the mission drove 321 yoke of working oxen. Its store-house contained $75,000 in goods, and $20,000 in specie. This mission was secularized in 1834; its cattle slaughtered for their hides and tallow; its sheep left to the wolves; its horses taken by the dandies; its Indians left to hunt acorns, while the wind sighs over the grave of its last padre."

A MELANCHOLY PICTURE.

This melancholy picture is not too highly colored. Doubtless the secularization laws were intended to benefit the Indians of the missions, nor does it seem that they were conceived in a spirit of unfriendliness to the padres.

But it cannot be denied that their execution resulted most disastrously to the objects of the Government's solicitude. This did not result from the spirit, or imperfections of the laws, but rather from the manner in which they were executed.

Those who were entrusted with, or usurped the political power in California, and who were charged with the execution of the secularization laws, were neither wise nor overhonest. Had they reflected a moment, they could not have failed to perceive that the bond that tied the Indian to the padres was of a character that could not be severed at a moment's notice. The Indians bore unbounded affection and devotion to the friars. Simple, and of little mind, as they were, they had always learned to place the same degree of confidence in the priests that a child reposes in its parents; and when the hour of separation came, their grief was unbounded and sincere. Never was the comparison of the priest and his disciples, to the shepherd and his flock more apt, than in the case of the friars and the Indians.

I can conceive of no more appropriate way of concluding this sketch, than by using the words of Alcalde Colton, who says in his book, "Three Years in California":—

"California, though seemingly young, is piled with the wrecks of the past; around the stately ruin flits the shade of the padre; his warm welcome to streaming guests still lingers in the hall, and the loud mirth of the festive crowds still echoes in the darkened arches. But all these good, olden times are passed—their glorious realities are gone—like the sound and sun-lit splendors of the wave, dashed and broken on the remorseless rock."

NAMES OF THE CLERGY OF THE MISSION.

The following list gives the names of the friars, and secular clergy, who have been in charge of the Mission of San Juan Bautista, from its foundation down to the present time, April 21, 1881. The last of the friars was Fr. Jose Antonio Anzar;

RESIDENCE OF JAMES F. CORNWELL
SAN BENITO TOWNSHIP,
SAN BENITO CO. CALIFORNIA.

VINEYARD OF THÉOPHILE VACHÉ 8 MILES SOUTH OF HOLLISTER SAN BENITO CO. CAL.
EST. 1854.

Fr. Jose Manuel Mortearena, Fr. Pedro Adriano Martinez, Fr. Jacinto Lopez, Fr. Domingo Ytuerate, Fr. Andres Dulanto, Fr. Felipe Arroyo de la Cuesta. Fr. Roman Fernandez de Ullivarri, Fr. Vicente Franco Sarria, Fr. Esteban Tapis, Fr. Felipe Arroyo de la Cuesta, Fr. Buenaventura Fortuny, Fr. Juan Moreno, Fr. Jose Maria del Refugio Zuares del Real, Fr. Jose Antonio Anzar, Rev. J. Molinier, Rev. Francis Mora, Rev. Antonio Ubach, Rev. Cypriano Rubio, Rev. Valentin Closa.*

THE OLDEST FRUIT TREES.

The oldest orchard in the State is said to be at San Juan, in San Benito county. It was planted soon after the founding of the old Mission of San Juan Bautista, about the year 1775. The pear trees in it have grown to an immense size, and although over one hundred years old, still bear an abundance of fruit of the finest quality.

Some of the oldest almond trees in the State are to be found in San Benito county. On the old Pacheco place, seven miles north-east of Hollister, some were planted fifty years ago; they still bear an abundance of nuts every season.

TOWNSHIPS AND OFFICERS.

The following list gives the names of the five townships into which the county is divided and the officers for each.

HOLLISTER TOWNSHIP.—Justices of the Peace, G. B. Montgomery, W. G. Lee; Constables, J. M. Thorp, P. Williams.

PAICINES TOWNSHIP.—Justice of the Peace, C. Y. Hammond; Constable, Wm. Gift.

SAN BENITO TOWNSHIP.—Justice of the Peace, John Golden; Constable, Jack Smith.

ERIE TOWNSHIP.—Justice of the Peace, G. W. Chick.

SAN JUAN TOWNSHIP.—Justices of the Peace, J. O. Heritage, George Chalmers; Constable, Charles Gross.

SAN BENITO AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The grounds of the County Agricultural Society are located about one and one-half miles from town. The grounds comprise in all an area of about fifty acres, and are admirably adapted for the purpose for which they have been chosen.

The Directors and stockholders embrace several of our well-known and leading citizens. The officers are L. M. Ladd, President; S. F. Cowan, Secretary; Wm. Palmtag, Treasurer.

The Directors are Messrs. Ladd, Palmtag, W. Eastman, H. Moore and W. Kelley. In addition to these gentlemen, E. A. Fargo, S. F. Cowan, R. F. Moore, Granville Nash, W. Kelly, J. I. Hodges, Mr. Davis and others are among the stockholders.

We are sorry to learn that there is a lack of interest manifested in the improvement of the society's grounds, and that the work of pushing forward improvements and making reforms devolves mainly upon one or two individuals.

There ought to be annually a grand exhibition of various agricultural products, to which farmers in the surrounding country would no doubt take a great interest in making contributions. Such exhibitions are found to be productive of good elsewhere in giving additional publicity to the varied resources of the country, and the creation of more general interest in the same. It would bring together the farmers and fruit-raisers from the surrounding country, and give all an opportunity to become better acquainted with each other, resulting in their individual benefit, as well as that of the community at large.

OFFICERS OF SAN BENITO COUNTY, CAL., FROM ITS ORGANIZATION TO 1881.

Date.	Senators.	Assemblymen.	County Judge.	Treasurer.	Clerk, Auditor and Recorder.	District Attorney.	Surveyor.
1874	Thos. Flint	G. M. Roberts	J. F. Breen	C. W. Wentworth	H. M. Hayes	N. C. Briggs	F. P. McCray
1875	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "
1876	" "	" "	J. J. Harris	" "	" "	" "	" "
1877	" "	J. F. Breen	" "	A. L. Farrish	J. J. Hunt	J. J. May	" "
1878	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "
1879	W. J. Hill	J. J Harris	Jas. F. Breen†	T. L. Baldwin	H. B. Harris	" "	T. A. Talleyrand
1880	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	N. A. Hawkins	" "
1881	" "	J. H. Matthews	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "

†Now Superior Judge.

Date.	Supt. Schools.	Coroner.	Assessor.	Sheriff.	SUPERVISORS. Dist. No. 1.	Dist. No. 2.	Dist. No. 3.
1874	H. Z. Morris	J. M. Black	H. Dowdy	B. F. Ross	M. Pomeroy	Thos. Flint	T. J. Conklin
1875	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "
1876	" "	" "	" "	" "	J. W. Hawkins	" "	" "
1877	A. Martin	L. R. Howard	" "	Wm. T. Brown	" "	C. E. Mitchell	" "
1878	" "	" "	" "	" "	R. Ruckledge	" "	" "
1879	J. N. Thompson	" "	" "	" "	" "	Thos. Flint	A. Leonard
1880	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "
1881	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "

*This page closes the article contributed by "A Pioneer."

Hollister.

ITS PAST AND PRESENT.

THE first settlement near where Hollister is located was made by Jacob Watson in 1854, on what is now known as the Rhinehart place. At that time the valley was a wild, grazing country. The mountains adjacent were full of deer and bear, and an occasional heard of antelope wandered down the San Benito from the Fresno plains. Until the purchase of the San Justo grant by Hollister & Flint, where the town now stands, or a short distance north-east, it was used as a *rodeo* ground. The soil between the *rodeo* ground and the San Benito river, was supposed to be very rich, and grew luxuriant feed. The eastern part of the valley, however, was regarded indifferently. Vegetation did not grow as luxuriantly, and it was naturally thought that the soil was of a poor quality.

THE HOLLISTER AND FLINT GRANT.

Colonel Hollister came here in 1855 or '56. He purchased the grant in partnership with Thomas Flint, of San Juan, who, when it was divided, gave him $10,000 for choice of shares. This part of the grant fell to Hollister, who, in the spring of 1862, built what is now known as the Montgomery House, which is the oldest house in town, and used it as a private residence. Later, a few herders' tents or huts were built where the McMahon House now stands. Near where now is Third street there were about five hundred feet of troughs used for watering sheep. And from 1861 to '68, this place hereabouts was used as a sheep range.

HOLLISTER LAID OUT AND NAMED.

The town proper was laid out November 19, 1868. At a previous meeting of the San Justo Homestead Association, it was decided to build the town two miles north-east of the present site. At that time where Hollister stands was reserved as the Hollister homestead. But on November 19th the trustees met on the site and laid out the town. At the same meeting the town was named. It was proposed to call it San Justo, when Henrich Wilhelm Stethagen, better known as Henry Hagen, a member of the association, arose, and in a very deliberate manner fired his battery of invectives at the whole category of Sans or Saints. He said the Saints monopolized the name of nearly every place in the State, and for once he would propose to get out of the narrow beaten track and call the new town Hollister. Of course Colonel Hollister interposed an objection, but the place received the name notwithstanding, and evidently to his unexpressed satisfaction.

HOMESTEAD ASSOCIATION.

The first meeting of the association, which numbered fifty members, was hold October 10, 1868. S. S. Swope was elected President; W. H. Briggs, Secretary; and J. M. Brown Treasurer. The land was divided into tracts of one hundred and seventy-two acres, and on November 19th, choice of lots were sold, T. S. Hawkins purchasing the first choice for $4,500. The aggregate of premiums from the sale of the choice of the fifty lots amounted to $87,352. The first town lots, Nos. twenty-two and twenty-three, Block eleven, were sold December 8, 1868, to James A. Owens, for the consideration of $200. Lots sold for $100 each, excepting corner lots, which were worth $200. The sale of lots for the month of December aggregated $3,600. The town from the beginning built up rapidly, and in less than two years was a place of considerable importance.

FIRST BUSINESS HOUSES.

The following is a list of business houses established up to, and including 1870, as near as we can ascertain:—

The first store was established in the fall of 1868, by J. A. Owens. C. W. Wentworth opened a store soon afterward. He was also the first postmaster of the place; was succeeded by H. M. Hays, who was followed by the present efficient incumbent.

J. Goldfish was one of the first of the present merchants to locate here. He first opened a store on Fourth street, in January, 1869. He had a partner at that time, and the name of the firm was Goldfish & Sussman. Mr. Goldfish is now one of the leading merchants, his store being well stocked with general merchandise. He also buys and sells grain.

A. L. Farish also opened a store in 1869. In 1873, R. W. Chappell bought a half interest, and the name and style of the firm has since been Farish & Chappell. They deal in general merchandise, and have made a specialty of buying and selling poultry, eggs, etc.

T. L. Baldwin was on the ground as early as 1869, and opened a store immediately. He continued in the business till 1875, when he was elected President of the San Benito County Bank, which position he held one year and a half, or as long as the bank was in existence. Four years ago G. P. Griffith bought an interest in the store, and the name of the firm has since been Baldwin & Griffith.

The first blacksmith and wagon-making shop was established by Burnett Bros. in 1868. They were here with their tools before the town was laid out. J. J. Burnett is the successor of Burnett Bros., and has a shop on the corner of San Benito and Third streets.

G. H. Graves was here in 1870; established a grocery and provision store and is still in the same business.

J. M. Black is the pioneer in the furniture business, having come here in 1870. He keeps on hand a full line of furniture.

Dan Brinson, boot and shoe dealer, come here in 1870, and is still pegging away.

A. P. Boyd, lumber merchant, established in December, 1869. He is proprietor of the only lumber yard in town.

THE FASHION STABLES.

J. I. Hodges established in the livery business in Hollister in 1870, October 11th. He is now proprietor of the Fashion Stables on Fourth street. From his establishment all kinds of conveyances can be procured at most reasonable rates. A view of the establishment is given in this history.

ITS PRESENT AND FUTURE.

According to the census of 1880, Hollister township has a population of two thousand one hundred and eighty-one. Inside of the corporate limits of the town, one thousand and thirty-six; including Chappell's addition and Land's flat, one thousand three hundred and three. It covers an area of four hundred acres, in which are some beautiful and well improved homes, and substantial business houses. Many of the leading business men of the town are pioneers, having seen the town grow from nothing to its present population, and look forward to a day in the not distant future when it will be double its present size, and still increasing in wealth and prosperity. At present it is in as healthful a condition as any of its neighboring towns, with prospects auspicious and encouraging.

Hollister is in the midst of an agricultural district, and mainly dependent upon the products of the farm for its support. A succession of dry years has impeded the developement of the country, and temporarily suspended the growth of the town. The country that supplies the town is not very extensive, but the soil in the valleys is unexcelled in fertility and the diversity of its products.

HEALTHFULNESS AND CLIMATE.

Hollister is an unusually healthy town, and has very pleasant natural surroundings, combining climate that is unsurpassed anywhere. Probably no better place can be found anywhere for the building up of homes. All the facilities for building are at convenient command here, and those who come here with some means may find the progress slow, but it will be sure, and in a few years hence they will find themselves better off than if they had cast their lot in localities perpetually menaced by fluctuations and uncertainties.

The climate is without a superior for its health-giving properties and salubriety. Snow sometimes falls on the mountains near by, but the flowers never fade in the gardens of the valley.

The following table shows the rain-fall at Hollister.

RAIN-FALL FOR 1880–81.

The rain-fall for the season of 1880–81 was as follows:—

Nov. 23, 1880	.80	Jan. 14, 1881	1.04
Dec. 1	.44	" 15	.31
" 2	.81	" 28	.36
" 3	.68	" 29	.40
" 4	.03	" 30	.48
" 13	.06	Feb. 2	.04
" 14	1.10	" 3	.85
" 15	.24	" 4	.03
" 16	.30	" 7	.17
" 17	.06	" 9	.28
" 19	.05	" 15	.24
" 20	.25	" 16	.20
" 21	.10	Mar. 8	.75
" 22	.30	" 10	.04
" 23	.43	" 15	.26
" 24	.58		
" 26	.06	Total	11.77
" 28	.03		

The rain-fall for the corresponding season of 1879–80, amounted to 7.43 inches.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Hollister has as well-managed and progressive a public school as can be found in the State. A perfect system exists from the Primary to the principal's department.

S. T. Black has occupied the position of principal during the past three years. The school has been a complete success under his management, which fact tells plainly enough of his abilities as a teacher.

The Grammar department is conducted by Miss Lula L. Moore, who has the reputation of being the best disciplinarian that ever taught in the school.

Mrs. Booth is in the first, and Miss Susie Moore in the second Intermediate departments, and Miss Belle Harrison in the Primary.

There are two hundred and sixty-one pupils enrolled in the school; average attendance, two hundred and twenty-seven. The work that is being done by the teachers is entirely satisfactory; and we may safely say that Hollister has one of the best schools in the State.

HOLLISTER WATER-WORKS.

These works were built in 1876, by R. M. Shackelford, but are at present owned by a San Jose company. The reservoir has a holding capacity of three hundred thousand gallons, and is supplied with water from artesian wells by a Knowles No. ten pump. J. K. Allen is the present superintendent, a position he has held for the past twenty months. He is a thorough business man, and looks carefully after the interests of his employers.

HOLLISTER FLOURING-MILL.

This mill was built in 1870, by J. M. Brown. It manufactured an ordinary quality of flour, which did not command a very extensive sale. The mill was not in constant operation until 1879, when it was purchased by Shackelford & Hinds, who overhauled it, adding considerable new and improved machinery. The flour manufactured by the last firm was first quality, and soon commanded a large sale—in fact the demand exceeded the supply. On the first of last January the mill was purchased by a joint stock company, consisting of J. W. Hinds and Mr. Pascoe, of San Jose, and T. S. Hawkins, R. M. Shackelford, and E. A. McCloud, of Hollister. The mill has now a capacity of one hundred and forty barrels in twenty-four hours.

CHURCHES OF HOLLISTER.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized in September, 1869. Its separate existence should date from September 1870. Its first pastor was Wm. Gordon, and J. Malsbery and T. L. Baldwin were Trustees. It has now about one hundred members. The present trustees are J. Malsbery, T. L. Baldwin and R. M. Shackelford. The church property is valued at about $2,000, and is desirably located on the south-east corner of Seventh and Monterey streets. Services every Sabbath at 11 A. M., and 7 P. M. Sunday-school, 3 P. M. Prayer-meeting every Wednesday evening. Seneca Jones, Pastor.

M. E. Church South, corner of Fifth and Monterey streets. Services every Sabbath at 11 A. M. and 7 P. M. Prayer-meetings Wednesday night at 7 P. M. Singing exercises every Friday night. P. C. Barton, Pastor.

Christian church, north-west corner Seventh and Monterey streets. Services morning and evening at 11 A. M. and 7:30 P. M. Sunday-school at 10 A. M. Prayer-meetings on Wednesday evening; singing exercises on Thursday evenings. Rev. H. Wallace, Pastor.

Catholic church, West street, between Fifth and Sixth. Mass at 10:30 A. M., Sundays and holidays. Vespers at 3:30 P. M., Sundays and holidays. Father J. W. Mahony, Pastor.

Presbyterian church, services in the M. E. Church South, every Sunday at 3:30 P. M. H. A. Newell, Pastor.

SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

F. & A. M.—San Benito Lodge, No. 211; Stated meetings the Saturday evening on or preceding the full of the moon. N. C. Briggs, W. M.; W. G. Lee, Secretary.

F. & A. M.—Athena Chapter, No. 46, O. E. S., meets the first and third Wednesday evenings of each month. Mrs. A. E. Briggs, W. M.; N. C. Briggs, Secretary.

I. O. O. F.—Mound Lodge, No. 166, meets every Thursday evening. A. J. Blake, N. G.; E. J. Rector, Secretary; T. L. Baldwin, N. C. Briggs, T. S. Hawkins, Trustees.

I. O. O. F.—Fidelity Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 29, meets the second and fourth Tuesday in every month. Mrs. J. H. Drain, N. G.; E. J. Rector, Secretary.

A. O. U. W.—San Benito Lodge, No. 96, meets every Friday evening. A. J. Holloway, Master Workmen; A. Rector, Recorder; D. C. Hoffman, Financier.

A. O. U. W.—Diamond Lodge, No. 5, Degree of Honor, meets every other Monday evening. Mrs. R. M. Shackelford, Worthy Sister of Honor; Mrs. F. W. Ellis, Sister Secretary.

Pioneer Sportmen's Club.—Meets on the second Tuesday of each month, W. C. Land, Captain; C. M. Steinbeck, Secretary.

A. L. of H.—A lodge of the American Legion of Honor was instituted in Hollister by Mr. Noble of Petaluma, Deputy Supreme Commander of this State. This order is on the principle of the A. O. U. W.'s, except that the insurance is graded according to age, being from $500 to $5,000. Mark Pomeroy, Commander; A. Eaton, Vice-Commander; I. J. Sherman, Past-Commander; A. P. Boyd, Treasurer; S. F. Cowan, Secretary.

BANK OF HOLLISTER.

The Bank of Hollister is one of the institutions of the town and county that residents may feel proud of. It was incorporated in 1873, and opened August, 1874, with twenty-five per cent. of the subscribed capital paid up. T. S. Hawkins was elected President, and J. J. Bowen, Cashier. They still retain their positions, and are looked upon by the stockholders as efficient officers, and by the public as honorable gentleman. The paid-up capital is $227,000.

VILLAGE AND FIRE OFFICIALS.

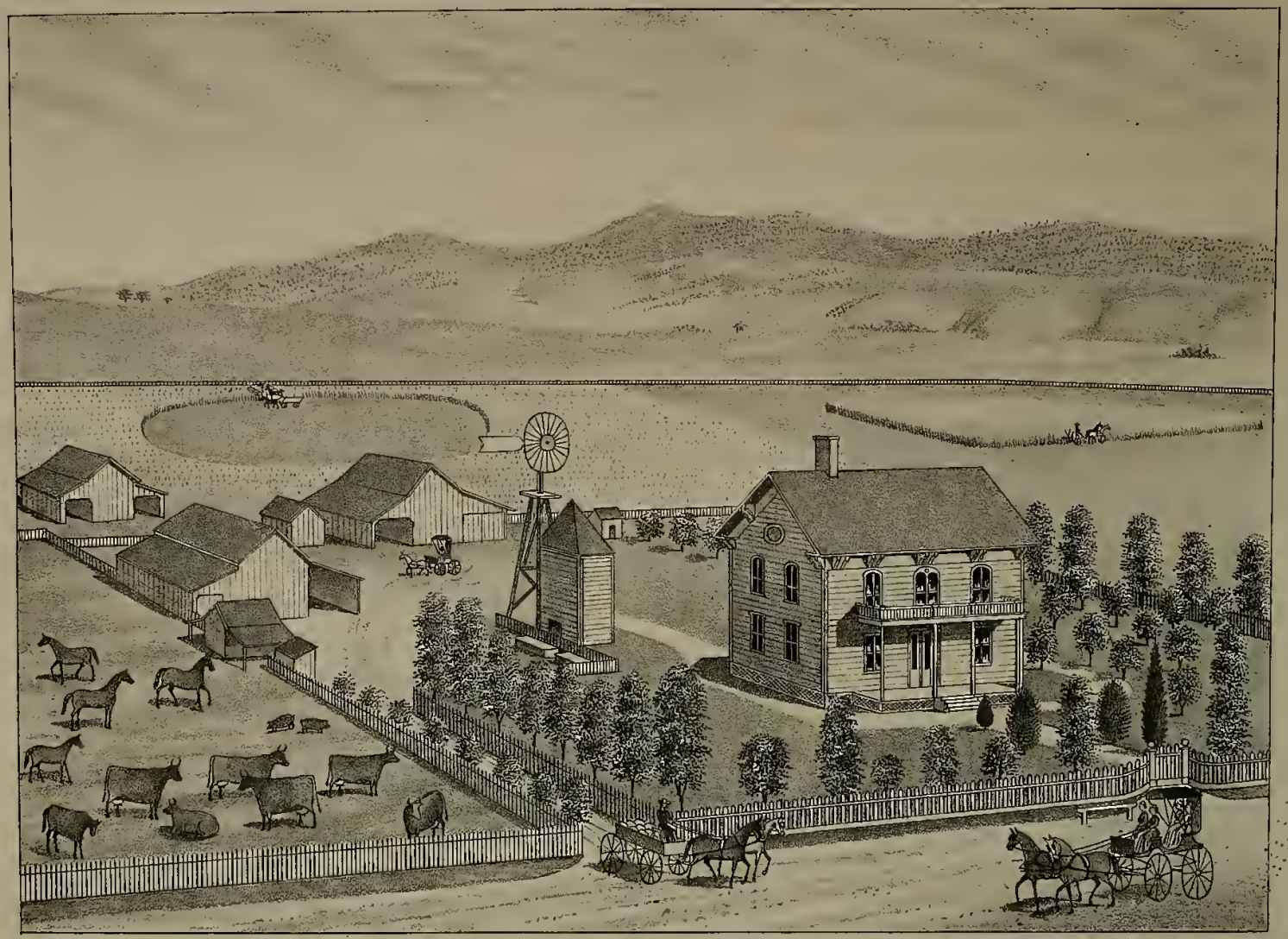
Trustees—T. S. Hawkins, J. G. Hamilton, Wm. Palmtag, C. C. Little, H. Snibley; Marshall, J. W. Robinson; Treasurer, G. G. Johnson; Clerk, R. Shaw.

Fire Department—Chief Engineer, S. F. Cowan; First Assistant, A. J. Craw; Second Assistant, J. P. Gury; Secretary, Robert Shaw; Treasurer, W. F. Dalzell; Board of Delegates (meets second Wednesday of each month), B. S. Rector, President; Jas. Mears, S. F. Cowan, Wm. Parker, Wm Sperber, J. K. Allen, H. Snibley, Wm. Palmtag, Thos. O'Donnell.

Alert Hose Company, No. 1.—Foreman, Wm. Eastman; Assistants, A. J. Craw, Ed. A. Eaton; Secretary, D. G. Poole; Treasurer, G. P. Griffith.

Wide Awake Hose Company, No. 2.—Foreman, A. J. Holloway; Assistants, Geo. E. Shaw, Sam Moore; Secretary, John Varcoe; Treasurer, Roderick Shaw.

Pioneer Hook and Ladder Company.—Foreman, D. C. Hoffman; Assistants, F. Shackelford, D. H. Crevling; Secretary, T. S. Hawkins; Treasurer, A. Werz.



FARM, RESIDENCE AND BUILDINGS OF R.D. PEASE, HOLLISTER, SAN BENITO CO, CAL.

BUSINESS HOUSES OF HOLLISTER.

The following are the business houses of Hollister, together with the date of establisbment, as given in the *Pacific Coast*:—

Rosenberg Bros. establisbed a branch of their Nevada store in Hollister, in the spring of 1874. The firm at that time, as now, consisted of Marcus Wolf and Morris Rosenberg, the latter attending to the store in Nevada City. The Hollister firm carries a large stock of goods, consisting of everything to be found in a store of general merchandise.

Thomas McMahon came here from San Juan in 1872. Mr. McMahon was an old resident of San Juan, and knows as much of this country as any other resident of the town. He has a large store, well stocked with groceries, provisions, dry goods, clothing, etc.

Meyer & Friedlander established a clothing and dry goods store here during the past few months, under the supervision of Mose O. Meyer. The firm has done a good business.

Risdon & Co., F. T. Risdon, mauager, came here from Watsonville in 1879. They keep a full line of groceries, provisions, etc., and have an extensive trade.

M. Harris deals in general merchandise. He came in 1874.

William Courtney keeps a grocery and provision store. He established in 1879, but is a pioneer of the valley.

Oscar Bosse keeps a grocery store on Fourth street. Established in 1879.

There is but one hardware store in the town, C. G. Lathrop, proprietor. This store was established October 1, 1874, by Snyder & McConnell. Mr. Latbrop bougbt an interest May 1, 1876. McConnell sold out May 22, 1878, and Mr. Latbrop bought out the remaining partner October 1, 1879. He deals in hardware, agricultural implements, guns, etc.

February 10, 1879, J. P. Gury bought the tin and stove store of J. G. Anderson. Recently B. F. Bonnell, of Tres Pinos, bougbt an interest in the business, and the style of the firm is Gury & Bonnell.

H. Snibley, also in the tin and stove business, came here in 1872. In 1874, he bought out A. G. Annis, and has conducted the business ever since.

The San Jose Furniture Manufacturing Company has recently established a store, with Charles Hervey as manager.

Jacob Nye is the pioneer jeweler; has been in business since tbe fall of 1870. Besides keeping a full assortment of jewelry, he deals in stationery, etc.

J. T. Lowe, during the year 1880, opened a jewelry store in the post-office building. He is an experienced workman.

Thomas Yost has been postmaster since April 15, 1873, and has given entire satisfaction. In connection with the post-office he keeps a stationery and book store, which is as complete as can be found in any interior town.

James Mears came in 1876. He keeps a variety store and news-stand; is agent for the leading daily papers.

J. B. Shaw has the only tailor shop in town. He came in 1874, and bought out Levison, wbo was the first tailor in tbe place. In answer to an inquiry about his competitors, he said, "I bave seen the panorama of nine pass before me."

Anton Werz is the pioneer boot and shoe-maker. He came in January, 1879. Besides doing custom work he keeps on hand an assortment of boots and sboes.

R. Coleman opened a boot and shoe shop in Hollister in 1873.

Dave Gluckman started in business in 1878. He has met with some reverses, but now has an entensive trade, and carries a large stock of goods.

There are two millinery stores in the town, one kept by Mrs. Graves, established in 1870, and one by Mrs. Coleman, established in 1874. Mrs. Wells has been engaged in dress-making since 1876.

Two harness and saddle shops, the one first established being kept by J. G. Hamilton; the other by L. Thorton. Both of these gentlemen carry a large stoek of goods.

THE McMAHON HOUSE.

The McMahon House is the leading hotel, Reetor Bros., proprietors. They took charge of the Western Hotel December 15, 1874. Wben the McMahon House was eompleted they moved into it, and opened it for the first time December 16, 1877. They are energetic business men, and have given the people of Hollister a hotel first-class in all its appointments.

The French Hotel was established in 1871 by Joe Marehetti, who now keeps the only oyster saloon in town. Mr. Bayle, the present propriotor, took charge of it in 1876.

James Ross, a genial host from the Highlands, has kept the Eagle Hotel since 1876.

Thomas O'Donnell, proprietor of the San Benito House, is a pioneer. Exeepting a sbort stay in British Columbia, he has been here since 1879.

Tbe town has three butcher shops. One kept by O. D. Peck, who has been here sinee 1870; one by E. H. Campbell, and the other by J. H. Townsend.

Latture & McCoy were in the livery business bere in 1874. They were burnt out in 1879, but cleared away the ruins and erccted a new stable on tbe site of the old one, on Fiftb street, where they can now be found.

There are two drug stores, one kept by J. H. Boyer, and the other by Ed. Eaton. Both gentlemen commenced business in 1879.

S. T. Wells came here in 1875, and is now running a blacksmith and machine shop. He has no specialty, but makes anything, from a wheelbarrow to a threshing machine, or a plowshare to a steam engine. There are other blacksmith sbops, kept by Holloway & Sons, M. Shermau, W. F. Reynolds and A. Eaton.

F. Cunning has the monopoly of the fruit and vegetable business, excepting the opposition of peddlers. He went into business in 1875.

W. Degner deals in wall paper, paints, oils, etc. He came here in an early day.

G. G. Johnson, real estate and insurance agent, came here November 26, 1876, and began work a few hours after his arrival.

R. P. Lathrop is the leading hay merchant, and proprieter of the Mammoth hay warehouse with a large storage capacity. He has been in business since 1876.

C. C. Little, in the grain and commission business, came to town in October, 1873.

Joel Redway has lately established himself in the business of photography, and is prepared to execute anything in his line with satisfaction and dispatch.

Wm. Palmtag and Eastman & McClure are the prominent liquor dealers. In 1869, Mr. Palmtag ran a brewery wagon from Watsonville to Hollister. In 1872 he came over here and established in the liquor and cigar business. Now, besides having a large wholesale and retail establishment, he takes orders for lumber, and is agent for the Hamburg and Rotterdam steamship lines.

Eastman & McClure, retail liquor dealers, established here in 1872. They subsequently moved to the quarters they now occupy, known as the Magnolia Saloon. In connection with their magnificent bar they have a large billiard room.

There are two dentists in town and five physicians, four allopaths and one eclectic; six practicing attorneys; a public school with five teachers, an academy with three teachers, and a private school.

San Benito Township.

ADJACENT to San Benito is quite an area of good farming land, on which early sown grain seldom fails to make a crop. But this section is unlike other portions of the county, inasmuch as grain sown late seldom makes even good hay.

San Benito is quite a little place, composed of a score or more of sociable and pleasant people. W. H. Blosser, Buchanan Smith, and John Golden have places in what might be termed the eastern suburbs. N. Schlesinger keeps the village store, and also attends to the duties of postmaster.

There are no cloud-reaching church spires; nor magnificent temples, nor even brown stone-fronts, but there is an air of pretension that would do credit to cities of more importance.

The country here is capable of producing almost anything, but being railroad land, which ought to have, but has not, reverted back to the Government, it has not been improved as it otherwise would have been.

PARK MILLS AND SURROUNDINGS.

From San Benito to Park Mills it is about five miles. Stephen Kennedy, A. J. Smith, J. D. Justice and W. K. Goff reside along here. The Park Mill is owned by C. A. Werner, a thorough, practical miller, and much of a gentleman. It has all the appliances for making a superior article of flour, and with Mr. Werner to manage it, to say that the flour *is* superior would be superfluous. The mill is run by water, has a fall of forty-two feet on a twelve-inch Turbine wheel which makes seven hundred revolutions per minute. The capacity of the mill is about a barrel and a quarter per hour, and as it is run sixteen hours out of the twenty-four it can readily be seen that more flour is manufactured than can be used in the immediate locality.

J. F. CORNWELL'S place must not be forgotten as you travel down the San Benito river. He is very desirably situated, and as pleasant a man as can be found in the county.

A few miles from here is a historic spot in San Benito county, known as Robber's Roost, the place where the notorious Vasquez and *companeros* waylaid the stage, tied the passengers down on the sands of the river while they appropriated the treasure belonging to the party. This is an appropriate spot for such deviltry, and the applicability of the name is forcibly evident.

Paicines Township.

PAICINES is composed of a hotel, store, post-office, saloon, and blacksmith shop. Fifteen years ago Mr. Sepulveda kept a store here. In 1872 Mr. A. Snyder, now a resident of Santa Ana valley, was proprietor of the store. It was during this year, or the year following, that Vasquez made his first raid, Paicines being the scene of the mercenary and murderous act. Snyder and others were tied down, while the bandits went through the store; $500 in money was found and appropriated by them, and a lot of goods and eight or nine horses taken. Three persons, Redford, Davidson and a Spaniard were killed by the outlaws, who thought no more of taking a human life than a hunter would of killing a rabbit. This was the crime for which Vasquez was tried and executed. The bandits loitered around the place for an hour or more before they rode away toward the south. Paicines at present is a quiet little village, with one of the best country hotels in the State. It is kept by the McPhail Bros., who also own the store and do a fair business in the line of general merchandise. J. N. Hubler, formerly of Hollister, does the blacksmithing, horseshoeing, carriage and wagon making. A. B. Grogan's ranch is the largest in this portion of the county. It contains nine thousand and fifty-four acres, and has a nice residence, sometimes used by Mr. Grogan as a summer resort.

Paicines is a large scope of farming country, settled by an industrious and apparently prosperous class of citizens. The mountains, where they can be tilled, produce the finest quality of wheat, but the quantity is not so large as the product of the valley land. Grapes and other fruits do well here. The climate is salubrious and equitable, the elevation of the country being only slightly above Hollister. In fact, it is said and authenticated by restored invalids that Paicines and surroundings is one of the most healthful spots in the world.

Brown's valley is about six miles from Paicines. Henderson Brown, of Hollister, owns over one thousand three hundred acres in this valley, besides controlling two or three sections of range in the adjacent mountains. This year he has rented out all of his farm land, and will give his entire attention to his stock.

CINNABAR AND NEIGHBORHOOD.

Twenty-one miles from Hollister is a little place which bears the significant and mineralogical name of Cinnabar. Judge C. Y. Hammond is the major-domo here, and surrounded by what a Southern man might mistake for a plantation. Nearly all men possess some distinguishing peculiarity, and the marked trait in the Judge's character is the mania for building houses. If he continues, in the course of twenty years he will have quite a little village at Cinnabar.

C. Y. HAMMOND is the postmaster at this place, and also Justice of the Peace. During his absence, his daughter Nellie attends to this department of Uncle Sam's postal service. One would think that the Judge was surrounded by quite a colony of people to see the houses on his premises, but they all belong to him. A view of his property is given on another page.

Erie Township.

ERIE is sixty-five miles south of Hollister. The place consists of a post-office where the people of Hernandez valley and neighborhood get their mail. It is near the head-waters of the San Benito, surrounded by precipitous mountains, the summits of which are four thousand feet above the level of the sea. The post-office derives its name from the school district, and supplies eight or ten families with mail. The valley contains about two thousand acres. The mountains cut up by deep cañons, their summits overgrown with chaparral, their sides covered with mountain-oak and underbrush, are all that is to be seen.

BITTER-WATER VALLEY.

At the southern end of the valley is a section called Bitter-water. The Hon. E. C. Tully came here about 1860, when his nearest post-office was Gilroy, sixty-five miles distant, and only two families resided on the road. If he has not made the financial success of life which some under similar circumstances would have made, he has done what is far greater and better, raised a large family of boys who are gentlemanly, honorable and intelligent. The weary never come to his house without finding rest, nor the hungry without being fed. His place has been and is a familiar stopping-point for teamsters and stockmen of this section, an asylum for the helpless and homeless.

A narrow-gauge railroad is talked of to reach this section of the country, of a length of fifty or sixty miles from Tres Pinos, the present terminus of the railroad. The section it would pass through is a stock country of considerable importance; portions of it are well adapted to agriculture; and there are localities that are rich with undeveloped mines. Besides, a railroad would tap New Idria, and obtain all the freighting from that quarter. The Picacho mines, now in the hands of a rich company that proposes to develop it, would, doubtless, furnish considerable freighting. In fact, if such a railroad were constructed, what are now prospect holes would soon be converted into mines, as there is no doubt from the croppings that rich deposits of quicksilver exist in many places.

Tres Pinos, the Railroad Terminus.

TRES PINOS, six miles south of Hollister, lies on the Tres Pinos creek, and forms the terminus of the Hollister branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad. Indeed, the town owes its existence to this fact. It is the spot to which most of the teaming is brought from the mountains. At first it was the intention of the railroad company to run their southern line through the San Benito valley, but a later choice fell on the Salinas valley. The county has not been left out in the cold, however, and a branch from the main line at Gilroy has been run to Hollister and Tres Pinos, thus giving quick communication and cheap transportation to the most productive part of the county.

At Tres Pinos are large cattle-yards, and from this place stock is shipped by rail to San Francisco. This is a small village, supporting a few business houses. Being the railroad terminus, considerable trade and business naturally centers here from the mines still further south. Tres Pinos became noted as the scene of one of Vasquez' raids, more fully mentioned elsewhere.

OTHER LOCALITIES.

Besides the towns already mentioned may be added Bear Valley, Bitter Water, Carneros, Erie, Emmet, Fairview, Gabilan, Jefferson, Lone Tree, Live Oak, Pacheco, Paicines, San Felipe, San Benito, San Juan, Santa Ana, Union, Hollow Creek and Yanitos.

San Benito County Mines.

THE PICACHO MINES.

SEVENTY-FIVE miles south of Hollister, near the boundary line of this county, on the quicksilver belt leading from the New Almaden to the New Idria, and occupying an eminence from which the source of the San Benito river can be viewed, are located the Picacho mines. They are four miles from the San Benito river, which, a few miles above, finds its source in a number of small rivulets that are fed by some of the numerous springs which are to be found in these mountains. The river bed is narrow; and the cañon through which the water first flows, after the confluence of the little streams above mentioned, is deep and steep.

The Picacho mines are very conspicuous for the huge red peaks, which, like silent monitors to the wild country, lift their heads above the mountain crest, and have given the name to the place. These rocky peaks contain cinnabar in greater or less quantities, in some places the red streaks showing where the metal has run out of the rock. On top of the mountain is a vein that would astonish old miners. There is a lead of out-croppings three hundred feet in width. Some years ago the mines were operated under the supervision of Tom Cody; the ore was taken out by miners on tribute, so that the veins on top of this mountain have been stripped down a distance of a few feet, and wherever there were favorable indications there are small holes, where a few tons of ore have been extracted, probably obstinate rock encountered, and the place abandoned. A visitor says, to use a mining phrase, the place is full of "wild-cat holes." It is plain to any one that this kind of work could not last and would not pay very long. On top of the hill is a shaft one hundred and fifty feet in depth, and from the top to the bottom good pay ore is in sight. This much is known to an absolute certainty. But the present company are not satisfied with this, so are running a tunnel which will strike the center of the mountain four hundred and fifty feet below the surface and about nine hundred feet from the place of entrance. If quicksilver is found at this depth the supply will be absolutely inexhaustible, AND THE MINES WILL BE WORTH MILLIONS. The tunnel is now in a distance of six hundred and twenty feet, and should be near the ore. It is probable from the configuration of the ledge that it dips a little, which will make the tunnel longer before reaching metal than one would think from a cursory glance. At present the miners are making progress very slow. The rock is quartz, as hard and tough as nature could make it.

The New Idria mines are some eight miles distant, and the Fourth of July, San Benito, Monterey, and other claims are near by. A short distance east of the Picacho is a forest of pines and cedars, some trees measuring five and six feet in diameter.

DATE OF DISCOVERY OF MINE.

The Picacho mines were discovered in 1858, and located shortly afterwards. Wiley Williams and E. C. Tully were two of the original locators. At one time the mines employed a large force of men, and the ruins of the boarding-houses and a number of other dwellings just over the summit near the mines tell where the town of Picacho was started. A few hundred yards distant is a superior kind of clay, from which the tile that made the hearths and floors of some of the dwellings, now fallen into ruins, was taken. Several of the old houses have been crushed by snow, which has fallen on these mountains to a depth of five feet, and not unfrequently it is two feet deep.

There are trees which have been broken by its weight. And this within seventy-five miles of Hollister, where boys go shoeless the whole year. We certainly have a diversity of climate in California only equaled by its salubrity.

The mines are owned by a New York company, possessing the capital and enterprise to develope them.

INTERESTING STORY.

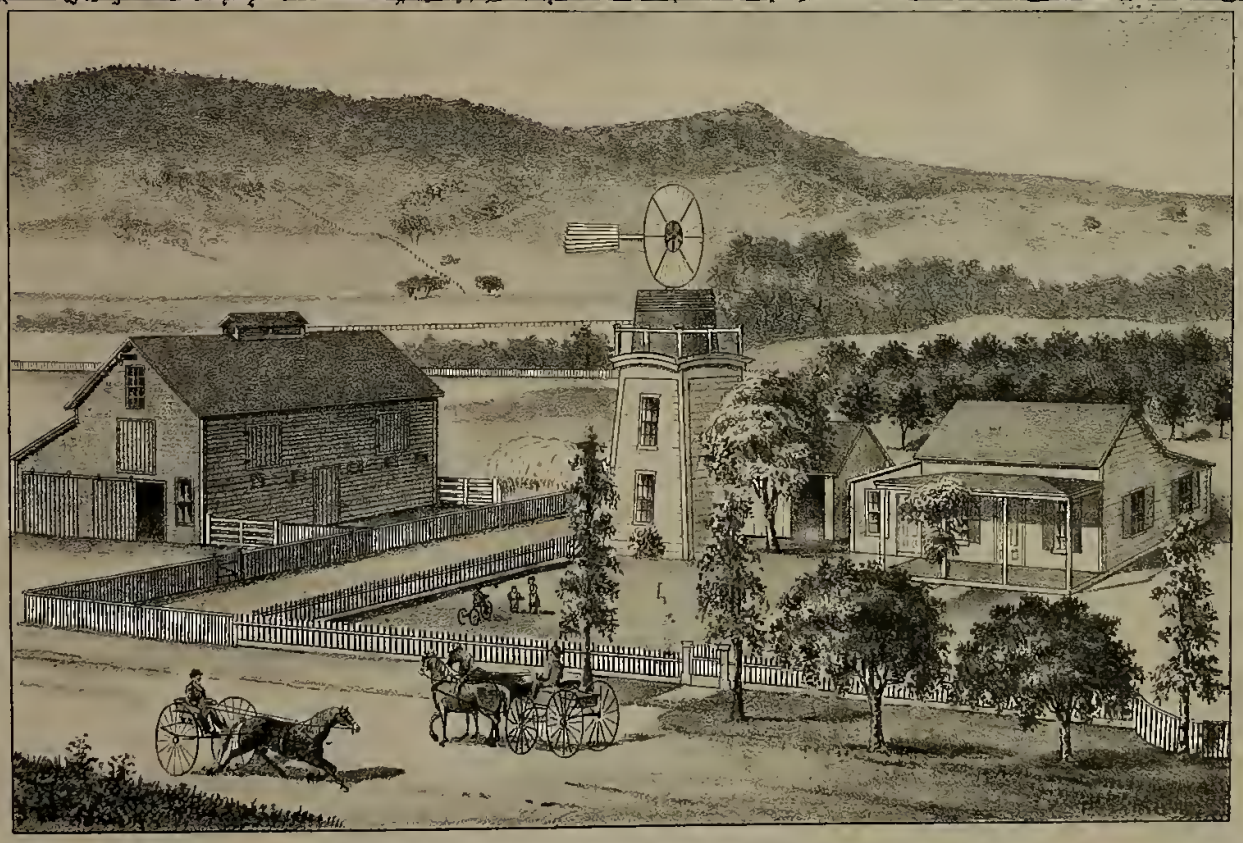
There are some very interesting tales connected with these mines, for it must be remembered that twenty years ago these mines were much wilder than they now are. Grizzlies were numerous. We saw the port-hole in the chimney of the old boarding-house, made by Bill Cody and another gentleman, through which they intended to kill a bear that was making nightly raids upon a hog-pen a few feet from the house. Bruin came after his accustomed meal, and Cody saw him not forty feet distant, slaughtering the hog, but didn't fire. After a brief interval he concluded that it would be better to shoot from the top of the house, so he and his friend climbed up to see. They had a fine view, and after watching bruin a while Cody said to his friend: "You get down and get the gun, and I'll shoot." "O, never mind, Mr. Cody, I am very comfortable," replied his companion from the top of the ridge-log. And there they sat, like "patience on the monument," until the bear had eaten his fill and gone into the chaparral.

SAN BENITO MINE.

The San Benito mine is located in the hills of this locality. It was recently bonded to a San José company, who proposed to re-open it immediately; but, we are informed, are deterred by a disputed title, another party claiming to have purchased the mine from the original owner. It is on the same lead as the New Idria mine, and if worked and managed properly, it would doubtless pay well. A short distance further down the creek and on the summit of the mountains to the right are the conspicious Picacho mines.

Gypsum is found in the mountains near by. If it were not for the cost of transportation, the gypsum mines here would be valuable.

RESIDENCE AND FARM OF CHARLES STRAUBE, NEAR HOLLISTER, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF L.M.LADD NEAR HOLLISTER, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

Votes Cast in San Benito County*

Since its Organization in 1874 to the Present Time, 1881.

Names and Politics of Candidates, Total Votes cast, and Majorities.

SPECIAL ELECTION TO CHOOSE COUNTY OFFICERS, HELD MARCH, 1874.

Officers.	Candidates.	Politics.	Votes.	Maj. or Pluralities.
Sheriff	G. B. Montgomery	D	225	
"	B. F. Ross	D	410	108
"	J. D. Fowler	R	302	
"	O. Lyon	R	93	
County Clerk	J. S. McConnell	D	257	
"	H. M. Hayes	R	298	41
"	W. T. Brown	D	244	
"	B. H. Brotherton	D	196	
"	L. V. Parsons	R	27	
Treasurer	A. L. Smith	R	184	
"	T. L. Baldwin	R	301	
"	John Malcom	D	178	
"	Thos. McMahon	D	353	52
"	A. P. Boyd	R	18	
Dist. Attorney	N. C. Briggs	R	631	287
"	W. E. Lovett	R	51	
"	J. J. May	D	344	
Surveyor	George Roberts	D	355	
"	F. P. McCray	D	664	309
School Supt	H. Z. Morris	D	304	59
"	J. N. Thompson	D	245	
"	John Edwards	R	169	
"	A. Martin	D	207	
"	J. T. Jones	Ind	92	
Coroner	J. M. Black	D	607	230
"	J. Clark	R	377	
Assessor	S. Allen	R	265	
"	H. Dowley	D	483	211
"	J. G. Sanchez	D	272	
"	George Chalmers	Ind	10	
Supervisor, No. 1	W. Triplett	D	307	
"	M. Pomeroy	R	317	10
" No. 2	Thomas Flint	R	106	38
"	John Breen	R	68	
" No. 3	D. J. Watson	D	85	16
"	Thomas Butterfield	R	69	
"	J. V. Mathis	Ind	52	

Record of the votes cast in San Benito county at a special election held on June 6, 1874, in and for the townships of Hollister, Paicines and San Benito, whereat the question of licensing the sale of liquors was submitted to popular vote under the provisions of the "Local Option Law."

HOLLISTER TOWNSHIP.—For license, 233; against license, 293; majority against license, 60.

SAN BENITO TOWNSHIP.—For license, 21; against license, 47; majority against license, 26.

PAICINES TOWNSHIP.—For license, 26; against license, 36; majority against license, 10.

The law under which the said elections were held, was subsequently held to be unconstitutional, in *ex parte* Wall, 48 Cal., 279.

*Prepared by the County Clerk.

GENERAL STATE ELECTION, HELD SEPTEMBER, 1875.

Offices.	Candidates.	Politics.	Votes.	Majority.
Governor	Wm. Irwin	D	643	358
"	T. G. Phelps	Ind	285	
"	John Bidwell	R	99	
"	W. E. Lovett	R	49	
Lieut.-Governor	J. A. Johnson	D	639	337
"	J. M. Cavis	Ind	302	
"	R. Pacheco	R	149	
"	W. D. Hobson	R	8	
Sec'y of State	E. Hallett	Ind	365	
"	Thomas Beck	D	592	227
"	Wm. Rausch	R	104	
State Controller	J. J. Green	Ind	365	
"	J. W. Manderville	D	615	
"	L. E. Cramm	R	90	
"	J. Russell	R	8	
State Treasurer	Wm. Beckman	Ind	323	
"	J. G. Estudillo	D	649	326
"	F. Bachr	R	98	
"	C. P. Thompson	R	8	
Att'y General	E. D. Sawyer	Ind	336	
"	J. Hamilton	D	647	311
"	P. Van Cleif	R	89	
Surveyor Gen'l	Robert Gardner	Ind	334	
"	Wm. Minis	D	647	313
"	E. Twitchell	R	89	
Cl'k Supm. Court	G. I. Taggart	Ind	347	
"	D. B. Woolf	D	643	296
"	Paul Morrill	R	86	
Member Congress	S. O. Houghton	R	317	
"	P. D. Wigginton	D	664	347
"	J. S. Thompson	Ind	91	
Senator	Thomas Flint	R	506	
"	W. F. White	D	568	62
Assemblyman	John Breen	R	514	
"	G. M. Roberts	D	559	45
Sheriff	J. D. Fowler	R	422	
"	B. F. Ross	D	636	214
"	T. N. Batty	Ind	9	
Co. Treasurer	C. W. Wentworth	R	554	66
"	W. S. Letcher	D	488	
"	T. M. Davis	Ind	34	
County Clerk	H. M. Hayes	R	456	
"	J. J. Hunt	D	621	165
Dist. Attorney	N. C. Briggs	R	599	125
"	J. J. May	D	474	
Surveyor	F. P. McCray	D	634	194
"	T. A. Talleyrand	R	440	
School Supt	H. Z. Morris	D	680	277
"	John Edwards	R	403	
Coroner	J. M. Black	D	716	357
"	F. O. Nash	R	359	

SUPERVISORS, DISTRICT NO. 2.

Supervisor	C. E. Mitchell	R	88	19
"	J. G. Sanchez	D	69	
Assessor	M. Pomeroy	R	423	
"	A. Dowdy	D	649	226

FOR CONVENTION TO REVISE CONSTITUTION.

Yea		120	22
No		98	

JUDICIAL ELECTION HELD OCTOBER, 1875.

Supt. Pub. Instr'n.	O. P. Fitzgerald	D	494	210
"	Ezra S. Carr	R	284	
County Judge	J. J. Harris	D	489	204
"	W. E. Lovett	R	285	

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION HELD NOVEMBER, 1876.

President	S. J. Tilden	D	664	230
"	R. B. Hayes	R	434	
Congress	Romualdo Pacheco	R	424	
"	P. D. Wigginton	D	668	244
State Controller	D. M. Kenfield		432	
"	Benjamin Casey		2	
"	W. B. C. Brown		661	
"	Romualdo Pacheco		1	

COUNTY OFFICE, SUPERVISOR, DISTRICT NO. 3.

Supervisor	T. J. Conkling	D	143	
"	G. W. Towle	R	83	

GENERAL STATE ELECTION HELD SEPTEMBER, 1877.

Assemblyman	Wm. Kelley	D	445	
"	J. F. Breen	R	524	79

FOR CONVENTION TO REVISE CONSTITUTION.

Convention	For		661	488
"	Against		173	
Sheriff	Wm. T. Brown	D	511	54
"	O. D. Peck	R	457	
"	A. P. Boyd	R	1	
County Clerk	J. J. Hunt	D	599	240
"	J. R. Eardly	R	359	
"	N. C. Briggs	R	1	
District Att'y	J. J. May	D	489	22
"	N. C. Briggs	R	467	
Treasurer	A. L. Farish	D	524	93
"	C. W. Wentworth	R	431	
"	B. W. Chappell	D	1	
School Supt.	A. Martin	D	481	14
"	W. T. R. Helm	D	471	
Surveyor	F. P. McCray	D	549	133
"	T. A. Talleyrand	R	416	
Coroner	L. R. Howard	R	520	81
"	H. Crepin	D	439	
Supervisor No. 1.	J. W. Hawkins	D	549	549

SUPERVISORIAL ELECTION HELD SEPTEMBER, 1878.

Supervisor No. 2.	C. E. Mitchell	R	68	15
" "	John Breen	R	53	

CONSTITUTIONAL ELECTION HELD MAY, 1879.

For the New Constitution		737	536
Against the New Constitution		201	

GENERAL STATE ELECTION HELD SEPTEMBER, 1879.

Governor	Geo. C. Perkins	R	227	
"	Wm. F. White	W	247	
"	Hugh J. Glenn	D.&N.C	621	374
Lieut-Governor.	John Mansfield	R	243	
"	W. R. Andrews	W	174	
"	D. C. Reed	N. C.	375	
"	Levi Chase	R	414	39
Sec'y of State	D. M. Burns	R	241	
"	A. A. Smith	W	169	
"	Lauren E. Crane	N. C.	383	67
"	W. J. Tinman	R	316	
State Controller.	D. M. Kenfield	R	245	
"	Hugh L. Janes	W	176	
"	Hugh M. Larne	N. C.	375	57
"	W. B. C. Brown	R	318	
State Treasurer.	John Weil	R	232	
"	L. B. Clark	W	180	
"	Cyrus Jones	N. C.	381	59
"	A. G. Escandon	R	322	
Members of State Board of Equalization.	Tyler D. Heyskell	D	699	460
"	O. T. Chubb	W	171	
"	James A. Clayton	R	239	
R. R. Commis'r.	Geo. Stoneman	R.&N.C	910	717
"	Chancy P. Phillips	D	193	
Rep. to Congr's.	R. Pacheco	R	298	
"	Wallace Leach	D	298	
"	J. J. Ayres	W	400	102
Senator	A. Craig	D	432	
"	W. J. Hill	N.C.&R.	495	63
"	Keating	W	180	
Assemblyman	J. J. Harris	D	463	101
"	M. Pomeroy	R	362	
"	C. Y. Hammond	N. C.	278	
Judge Sup. Co'rt	James F. Breen	R. D. AND W. N.C.	1040	1027
"	R. H. Brotherton	Ind.	13	
Co. Treasurer	T. L. Baldwin	R.& N.C	540	141
"	A. L. Farrish	D.	399	
"	R. P. Lathrop	Ind.	163	
County Clerk	H. B. Harris	N. C.	478	41
"	J. J. Hunt	D.	437	
"	S. T. Black	R.	181	
Sheriff	Wm. T. Brown	D.	451	87
"	J. C. McClure	R.	281	
"	D. Hoffman	N. C.	364	
District Att'y	J. J. May	D &N.C	606	117
"	N. C. Briggs	R.	487	
Assessor	H. Dowdy	D.	717	338
"	E. B. Kent	N.C.&R	379	
Surveyor	T. A. Talleyrand	R.	592	85
"	F. P. McCray	D.	507	
School Supt.	J. N. Thompson	D.	685	271
"	W. H. Housh	R.	414	
Coroner	L. B. Howard	R.	630	156
"	J. M. Black	D.	474	

Supervisor No. 2.	R. Rucklidge	D.	334	189
"	G. S. Nash	R.	145	
Supervisor No. 1.	Jno. W. Hawkins	I. D.	21	
"	John Breen	R.	140	137
"	C. E. Mitchell	R.	3	

TO EXCLUDE IMMIGRATION OF CHINESE.

Chinese Imigrt'n.	Against		1026	1024
"	For		2	
Supervisor No. 3.	F. B. Myer	D.	83	
"	A. T. D. Bulten	R.	67	
"	A. Leonard	R.	123	40

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION HELD NOVEMBER, 1880.

President	W. S. Hancock	D	645	218
"	J. A. Garfield	R	427	
Congressman	Romualdo Pacheco	R	408	
"	Wallace Leach	D	612	204
"	John F Godfrey	N. C.	53	
Assembly	H. W. Cothran	R	413	
"	John H. Mathews	D	652	239

SUPERVISOR, DISTRICT NO. 1.

Supervisor	R. Rucklidge	442	441
"	T. L. Baldwin	1	
"	L. M. Ladd	1	

San Justo Rancho.

THE San Justo Rancho, containing thirty-four thousand six hundred and nineteen acres, was granted by the Mexican Government to General Jose Castro, and by him sold to Francisco Perez Pacheco, who conveyed it to Flint, Bixhy & Co., and they to Col. Wm. W. Hollister, the part occupied hy the Hollister Homestead Association, upon which tbe town of Hollister is located.

The firm of Flint, Bixby & Co., consisted of Thomas and Benjamin Flint and Lewellyn Bixby, wbo entered into co-partnership in Terre Haute, Ind., March, 1853, to purchase stock and drive "across the plains" to California.

Having collected about two thousand four hundred head of sheep in tbe vicinity of Quincy, Ill., with an outfit, they drove across Iowa, crossed the Missouri river at Council Bluffs, thence followed up the North Platte by the emigrant trail *via* South Pass, Salt Lake City, Southern Utah, Los Angeles, and up the coast to the vicinity of San Jose. Thus ending the trip June, 1854. In Octoher, 1855, they purchased the San Justo Rancho, using the part occupied by them for many years, almost exclusively for sheep-raising.

They were the first to introduce the Spanish Merino sheep from Vermont, and have since bred them continuously. They have been identified with many of the husiness interests of this part of the State, having heen partners in the firms of J. Bixhy & Co., Irvin, Flint & Co., B. P. Flint & Co., Coast Line Stage Co., California Beet Sugar Co., Cerro Benito Quicksilver Mining Co., ete.

HEAVIEST FLEECE.

The heaviest unwashed fleece on record is that of "Grizzly," a French Merino buck. The sheep was fourteen months old, and the fleece weighed forty-two pounds, and was sheared hy Flint, Bixby & Co., in San Juan, in 1859.

The climate of California is peculiarly favorable to the growth, increase and health of the sheep. Our mild winters permit them to grow throughout the year; and it is an accepted principle among those familiar with the subject, that a sheep horn and bred in California is, at two years of age, usually as large and heavy as one of three years born and hred in the Atlantic States. The ewes produce twins and triplets more frequently here than east of the Rocky Mountains. The health of the herds is hetter. No fatal disease has ever prevailed to any serious extent. The "scab" exists in many herds, hut in a mild form, and few have died of it. It is the general opinion of sheep-breeders that the sheep bred in California will produce more wool than those of other States.

HON. THOMAS FLINT.

HON. THOMAS FLINT, son of Hon. Wm. R. Flint, now living in Anson, Maine, was born in New Vineyard, Somerset county, Maine, May 13, 1824. He belonged to the eighth generation from Thomas Flint, who settled in what is now South Danvers, Massachusetts, about the year 1642. His early life was spent on a farm—heing a farmer in summer and a student in winter. He was educated in the public schools and academies of his native State, studied medicine in Waterville, Maine, and graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in the class of 1849.

He eame to California *via* Chagres and Panama in 1861, arriving in San Francisco July 7th, by steamship *Northerner*, and went to the mines at Coloma and Volcano. He returned East, and crossed the plains in 1858.

He has practiced his profession only incidentally. He was a member of the Board of Supervisors of Monterey county three years, and Supervisor for two years in San Benito county, from its organization. He is at present a member of the Board of that county.

He was elected State Senator for the Eight District, consisting of Santa Cruz, Monterey, and San Benito counties, in 1876, which term expired in 1880.

He was one of the Commissioners appointed by the Courts iu the partition of the Ranchos Nativadad, Vergeles, San Antonio, and Jusistac.

Mr. Flint is a Royal Arch Mason, and present Master of Texas Lodge, F. & A. M., No. 46, and helongs to the Order of the Eastern Star. He is a Director of the Grangers' Business Association, of San Francisco, and of the California Farmers' Mutual Fire Insuranee Company. He has been a member of the Republican State Central, Third Congressional District, Monterey and San Benito County Committees.

Thomas Flint occupies a prominent place among the pioneers and influential citizens of California, and has had much to do with its growth and prosperity. He has honorably filled many places of responsibility and discharged the duties connected therewith with fidelity. His public position has made his name generally known throughout the State. While serving as Senator for his district he showed himself possessed of the qualities of an able legislator who constantly sought the welfare of his constituents.

He is also a practical farmer, drawing his knowledge of farming from many years of practical experience. Since he came to California, he has taken an active interest in all projects to advance and elevate farming pursuits, having the best of success in all his undertakings.

BENJAMIN FLINT.

BENJAMIN FLINT, brother of Thomas, was born February 21, 1827. He also was raised on a farm, but studied medicine and graduated. He started for California, February 22, 1849; arrived on the somewhat noted ship *Humboldt* from Panama, August 29, 1849, after a very long, tedious passage, and went to the mines, and was moderately occupied in mining and in other occupations. He returned East in 1853 to make the overland trip.

He was once a candidate for County Judge of Monterey county. He was Vice-President in the first organization of the Southern Pacific Railroad, and a Director in several corporations. He was a member of the Society of California Pioneers, and of Texas Lodge, F. & A. M.

LEWELLYN BIXBY.

LEWELLYN BIXBY was born October 4, 1825, in Norridgewock, Maine; received his education in common high-schools in Somerset county—raised a farmer. He came to California in company with Dr. Flint, in 1851, and went to the mines. He returned East in company with T. and B. Flint. He is at present looking after the interests of Flint, Bixby & Co., in Los Angeles county.

INCIDENTS OF THE OVERLAND TRIP.

They arrived at San Jose with nearly three thousand head of sheep, including increase of the original. They started from the Mississippi river. They added to their stock one hundred and twenty-five head of cattle purchased in Utah.

The party used ox-teams and wagons for transportation across the plains, driving on an average about twelve miles daily. They had but little trouble while on the journey, and had only one man shot and killed while on guard, about midnight, by Indians who attempted to steal horses—having cut three horses from their stake-pins—when driving up the Platte river in the Pawnee country.

Grape Growing.

THEOPHILUS VACHE has about twenty-five varieties of grapes, all doing well. He raises the Muscat of Alexandria, Black Hamburg, Flaming Tokay and other choice varieties for table use, and uses the product of French vines for wine-making. He makes from ten to fifteen thousand gallons of wine per year, most of which he retails at his wine depot in Hollister.

Mr. Vache has also a large variety of fruits on his ranch, including dates, figs, mulberries, plums, peaches, pears, apples, apricots, etc., but makes a specialty of his vineyard. Every variety of grapes that has been tried, flourishes and yields handsomely in this county. One thousand vines will grow on an acre, and after coming to maturity, will yield at least twenty-five pounds to the vine.

The Gabilan mountains, which border the valley on the west, are particularly adapted, not only to grape culture, but to the culture of all kinds of fruit.

Desirable spots for vineyards in the Gabilan mountains can be obtained for a small consideration, and with a little additional expenditure, in a few years a person can have a never failing source of revenue, besides contributing materially to the growth and prosperity of the county. There is no reason why San Benito county should not be famed for its vineyards.

THEOPHILUS VACHE.

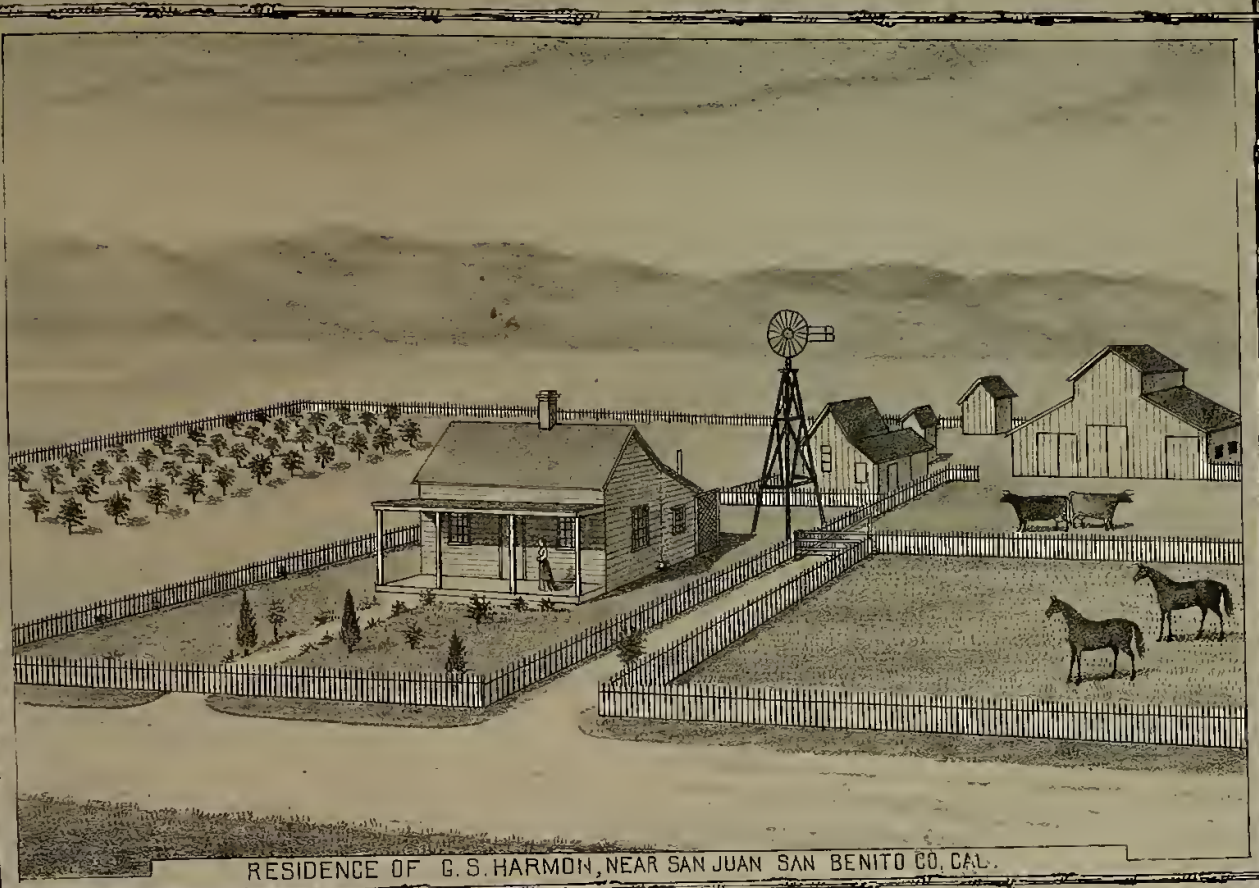
THEOPHILUS VACHE is a native of France, where he was born January 10, 1814. He learned of his father the baker's trade and followed it while in France, and part of the time since he came to America.

He came to New Orleans in 1840, and remained there only six months, thence to Santa Fé, New Mexico. In 1842 he was living in Chihuahua, Mexico, following the business of baking. After a year he returned to Santa Fé and remained until 1845, when he returned to France *via* New Orleans. After remaining at home a few months he sailed for Peru, arriving in 1846. He remained there until 1849, when a four months voyage brought him to San Francisco, at which port he arrived July 8, 1849, and at first worked in a bakery.

In 1850 he came to this county, and engaged in dairying and sheep raising. In 1854 he located his present vineyard and farm, which consists of three hundred and twenty acres, some eight miles from Hollister and about four miles from the railroad.

The farm is foot-hill land with a good sand soil. It is of the very best kind for grapes, and produces all kinds of vegetables and cereals. He has a splendid orchard of all kinds of fruits. He also keeps twenty-five cattle, twelve horses and other stock.

Mr. Vache is the happy possessor of the only vineyard of any particular importance or pretensions in the county.



RESIDENCE OF G. S. HARMON, NEAR SAN JUAN SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE OF EDWARD WILLCOX, ALAMEDA STREET, SAN JUAN, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

Digitized by Google

Biographical.

HON. J. F. BREEN.

HON. J. F. BREEN, Superior Judge of San Benito county, is one of the most earnest men in law or literature in the State. He is one of the survivors of the ill-fated Donner party.

He was born on the 21st of January, 1841, near Keokuk, Iowa. His father, with his family consisting of his wife and seven children, emigrated to California in 1846. After being relieved from Donner Lake, in 1847, his father located permanently in San Juan, in the year 1848.

Judge Breen graduated at Santa Clara College in the year 1861, studied law with Clark & Carpentier, in San Francisco, and was by the Supreme Court licensed as an attorney and counsellor-at-law, in April, 1862.

He engaged in the practice of the profession at San Juan, Monterey county, and has continued to do so, without intermission, excepting the times when on the bench, or absent on legislative duties. In 1864, he was elected to the office of District Attorney of Monterey county. In 1866 he was re-elected.

In 1868 he received his first and only political defeat at the polls, having, in 1868, accepted from the Republican party of Monterey county, the nomination for Assemblyman, on a platform pledged to the ratification of the Fifteenth Amendment to the Federal constitution. The county being Democratic in politics, the platform of equality of all men was not strong enough to resist the waves, and the ebbing tides bore him to the classic shades of "Salt river," where he landed with colors nailed to the mast.

In 1870, he was elected County Judge of Monterey county, which position he resigned when the county was divided by the erection of San Benito county.

On the erection of the county of San Benito, in 1874, he was appointed County Judge of the new county, which position be filled for the term of four years.

In 1877, he was elected to represent the county of San Benito in the lower branch of the Legislature. He there served on Committees on Judiciary and Public Lands, and also on the special Committee on Labor Investigation. The purpose of which was to inquire into the cause of the labor riots in San Francisco.

It is believed that some of his votes in the Assembly (he was one of the hopeless minority of fifteen who voted against the Incendiary Act) so favorably commended him to the "Workingmen's party" that he was by that party nominated as one of the delegates at large. Together with his co-nominees, he was defeated, but scored the highest vote of any one on the ticket.

At the election held in 1879, under the New Constitution, he was unanimously, as far as different political organizations were concerned, nominated for Superior Judge of the county. He was elected without opposition. He now holds the office.

Judge Breen is Republican in politics. He is very popular at home, as is shown by repeated elections in a Democratic county. He is pleasant in his intercourse with the people, and is a cultured student, a keen observer, and quick to discern and weigh the facts presented before him in a judicial capacity.

Some account of the Donner party, of which Mr. Breen was one, is given on page fifty-three. But we cannot close this article without giving some extracts from a work entitled "History of the Donner Party."

SUFFERINGS OF THE BREEN FAMILY.

The following extract refers to the mother of Judge Breen:—

Very noble was the part which Mrs. Margaret Breen performed in this Donner tragedy, and very beautifully has that part been recorded by a woman's hand. It is written so tenderly, so delicately, and with so much reverence for the maternal love which alone sustained Mrs. Breen, that it can hardly be improved. This account was published by its author, Mrs. Farnham, in 1849, and is made the basis of the following sketch. With alterations here and there, made for the sake of brevity, the article is as it was written:

There was no food in Starved Camp. There was nothing to eat save a few seeds, tied in bits of cloth, that had been brought along by some one, and the precious lump of sugar. There were also a few teaspoonfuls of tea. They sat and lay by the fire most of the day, with what heavy hearts, who shall know! They were upon about thirty feet of snow. The dead lay before them, a ghastlier sight in the sunshine that succeeded the storm, than when the dark clouds overhung them. They had no words of cheer to speak to each other, no courage nor hope to share, but those which pointed to a life where hunger and cold could never come, and their benumbed faculties were scarcely able to sieze upon a consolation so remote from the thoughts and wants that absorbed their whole being.

A situation like this will not awaken in common natures religious trust. Under such protracted suffering the animal outgrows the spiritual in frightful disproportion. Yet the mother's sublime faith, which had brought her thus far through her agonies, with a heart still warm to those who shared them, did not fail her now. She spoke gently to one and another; asked her husband to repeat the litany, and the children to join her in the responses; and endeavored to fix their minds upon the time when relief would probably come. Nature, as unerringly as philosophy could have done, taught her that the only hope of sustaining those about her, was to set before them a termination to their sufferings.

What days and nights were those that went by while they waited! Life waning visibly in those about her; not a morsel of food to offer them; her own infant, and the little one that had been cherished and saved through all by the mother now dead, wasting hourly into the more perfect image of death; her husband worn to a skeleton; it needed the fullest measure of exalted faith, of womanly tenderness and self-sacrifice, to sustain her through such a season. She watched by night as well as by day. She gathered wood to keep them warm. She boiled the handful of tea and dispensed it to them, and when she found one sunken and speechless, she broke with her teeth a morsel of the precious sugar, and put it in his lips. She fed her babe freely on snow-water, and scanty as was the wardrobe she had, she managed to get fresh clothing next to its skin two or three times a week. Where, one asks in wonder and reverence, did she get the strength and courage for all this? She sat all night by her family, her elbows on her knees, brooding over the meek little victim that lay there, watching those who slept, and occasionally dozing with a fearful consciousness of their terrible condition always upon her. The sense of peril never slumbered. Many times during the night she went to the sleepers to ascertain if they all still breathed. She put her hand under their blankets, and held it before the mouth. In this way she assured herself that they were yet alive. But once her blood curdled to find, on approaching her hand to the lips of one of her own children, that there was no warm breath upon it. She tried to open his mouth and found the jaws set. She roused her husband, "Oh! Patrick, man, arise and help me! James is dying." "Let him die!" said the miserable father, "he will be better off than any of us." She was terribly shocked by this reply. In her own expressive language, her heart stood still when she heard it. She was bewildered and knew not where to set her weary hands to work, but she recovered in a few moments and began to chafe the breast and hands of the perishing boy. She broke a bit of sugar, and with considerable effort forced it between his teeth with a few drops of snow-water. She saw him swallow, then a slight convulsive motion stirred his features, he stretched his limbs feebly, and in a moment more opened his eyes and looked upon her. How fervent were her thanks to the Great Father, whom she forgot not, day or night.

Thus she went on. The tea leaves were eaten, the seeds chewed, the sugar all dispensed, the days were bright, and compared with the nights, comfortable. Occasionally, when the sun shone, their voices were heard, though generally they sat or lay in a kind of stupor from which she often found it difficult to arouse them.

The fire had sunk so far away that they had felt but little of its warmth the last two nights, and casting her eyes down into the snow-pit, whence it sent forth only a dull glow, she thought she saw the welcome face of mother Earth. It was such a renewing sight after their long, freezing separation from it! She immediately aroused her eldest son, John, and with a great deal of difficulty, and repeating words of cheer and encouragement, brought him to understand that she wished him to descend by one of the tree-tops which had fallen in so as to make a sort of ladder, and see if they could reach the naked earth, and if it were possible for them all to go down. She trembled with fear at the vacant silence in which he at first gazed at her, but at length, after she had told him a great many times, he said, "Yes, mother," and went.

He reached the bottom safely, and presently spoke to her. There was naked dry earth under his feet; it was warm, and he wished her to come down. She laid her baby beside some of the sleepers and descended. Immediately she determined upon taking them all down. How good, she thought, as she descended the boughs, was the God whom she trusted. By perseverance, by entreaty, by encouragement, and with her own aid, she got them into this snug shelter.

Relief came not, and as starvation crept closer and closer to himself and those about him, Patrick Breen determined that it was his duty to employ the means of sustaining life which God seemed to have placed before them. The lives of all might be saved by resorting to such food as others, in like circumstances, had subsisted upon. Mrs. Breen, however, declared that she would die, and see her children die, before her life or theirs should be preserved by such means. If ever the father gave to the dying children, it was without her consent or knowledge. She never tasted, nor knew of her children partaking. Mrs. Farnham says that when Patrick Breen ascended to obtain the dreadful repast, his wife, frozen with horror, hid her face in her hands, and could not look up. She was conscious of his return and of something going on about the fire, but she could not bring herself to uncover her eyes till all had subsided again into silence. Her husband remarked that perhaps they were wrong in rejecting a means of sustaining life of which others had availed themselves, but she put away the suggestion so fearfully that it was never renewed or acted upon by any of her family.

The eighth day was passed. On the ninth morning she ascended to watch for her star of mercy. Clear and bright it stood over against her beseeching gaze, set in the light, liquid blue that overflows the pathway of the opening day. She prayed earnestly as she gazed, for she knew that there were but few hours of life in those dearest to her. If human aid came not that day, some eyes that would soon look imploringly into hers, would be closed in death before that star would rise again. Would she herself, with all her endurance and resisting love, live to see it? Were they at length to perish? Great God! should it be permitted that they, who had been preserved through so much, should die at last so miserably?

Her eyes were dim, and her sight wavering. She could not distinguish trees from men on the snow, but had they been

near, ehe could have heard them, for her ear had grown so sensitive that the slightest unaccustomed noise arrested her attention. She went helow with a heavier heart than ever hefore; she had not a word of hope to answer the languid inquiring countenances that were turned to her face, and she was conscious that it told the story of her despair. Yet she strove with some half-insane words to suggest that somehody would surely come to them that day.

They repeated the litany. The responses came so feebly that they were scarcely audihle, and the protracted utterances seemed wearisome. At last it was over, and they rested in silence.

The sun mounted higher and higher in the heavens, and when the day was three or four hours old she placed her trembling feet again upon the ladder to look out once more. The corpses of the dead lay always before her as she reached the top—the mother and her son, and the little boy, whose remains she could not even glance at since they had heen mutilated. The blanket that covered them eould not shut out the horror of the sight.

But this time something caused her face to flush as if the blood, thin and cold as it was, would hurst its vessels! What was it? Nothing that she saw, for her eyes were quite dimmed by the sudden access of exeitement! It was the sound of voices! By a superhuman effort she kept herself from falling. Was it reality or delusion? She must at least live to know the truth. It came again and again. .She grew calmer as she became more assured, and the first distinct words she heard uttered were, "There is Mrs. Breen alive yet, anyhow!" Three men were advancing toward her. She knew that now there would he no more starving. Death was repelled for this time from the preeious little flock he had so long threatened, and she might offer up thanksgiving uncheeked hy the dreads and fears that had so long frozen her

When these members of the third relief party reached the deep, well-like cavity in which were the seven Brecns, the three Graves children, and Mary Donner, a serious question arose. None of the eleven, except Mrs. Breen and John Breen, were ahle to walk. A storm appeared to be gathering upon the mountains, and the supply of provisions was very limited. The lonely situation, the weird, desolate surroundings, the appalling scenes at the camp, and above all, the danger of being overtaken by a snow-storm, filled the minds of Oakley and Stone with terror. When it was found that nine out of the eleven people must he earried over the snow, it is hardly to he wondered at that a proposition was made to leave a portion of the sufferers. It was proposed to take the three Gravee children and Mary Donner. These four children would be quite a sufficient hurden for the three men, eonsidering the enow over which they must travel. The Breens, or at least euch of them as could not walk, were to be ahandoned. This was equivalent to leaving the father, mother, and five children.

JOHN STARK SAVES THE PARTY.

The members of the third Donner relief party are said to have taken a vote upon the question. This scene is deseribed in the manuscript of Hon. James F. Breen: "Those who were in favor of returning to the settlements and leaving the Breens for a future relief party (which under the circumstanees, was equivalent to the death penalty), were to answer 'aye.' The question was put to each man by name, and as the names were called, the dreadful 'aye' responded. John Stark's name was the last one called, beeause he had, during the discussion of the question, strongly opposed the proposition for ahandonment, and it was naturally supposed that when he found himself in so hopeless a minority he would surrender. When his name was called, he made no answer until some said to him: 'Stark, won't you vote?' Stark, during all this proceeding of calling the roll, had stood apart from his eompanions with howed head and folded arms. When he was thus directly appealed to, he answered quiekly and deeidedly, 'No, gentlemen, I will not abandon these people. I am here on a mission of merey, and I will not half do the work. You can all go if you want to, but I shall stay hy these people while they and I live.'"

It was nobly said. If the Breens had been left at Starved Camp, even until the return of Foster, Eddy, Miller and Thompson from the Lake, none would have ever reached the settlements. In continuation of the above narration, the following is taken from the manuscript of John Breen: "Stark was finally left alone. To his great bodily strength, and unexcelled courage, myself and others owe our lives. There was prohably no other man in California at that time, who had the intelligenee, determination, and what was ahsolutely necessary in that emergency, the immense physical powers of John Stark. He was as strong as two ordinary men. On his hroad shoulders he carried the provisions, most of the hlankets, and most of the time some of the weaker children. In regard to this, he would laughingly say that he eould carry them all if there was room on his haek, heeause they were so light from starvation."

By every means in his power, Stark would cheer and eneourage the poor sufferers. Frequently he would carry one or two ahead a little way, put them down, and return for the others. James F. Breen says: "I distinetly remember that myself and Jonathan Graves were hoth earried by Stark, on his hack the greater part of the journey." Others speak similarly.

Eaeh one of the persons who were taken from Starved Camp hy this man and his two companions, reached Sutter's Fort in safety. James F. Breen had his feet hadly frozen, and afterwards hurned while at the camp. No one had any hope that they could he saved, and when the party reached the fort, a doctor was sought to amputate them. None could he found, and kind nature effected a cure whieh a phyeician would have pronounced impossihle.

In concluding thie chapter, it is quite appropriate to quote the following, written by J. F. Breen: "No one can attach blame to those who voted to leave part of the emigrants. It was a desperate case. Their idea was to save as many as possihle, and they honestly helieved that hy attempting to save all, all would he lost. But this consideration—and the further one that Stark was an entire stranger to every one in the camps, not hound to them hy any tie of hlood or kindred, nor having any hope of reward, except the grand consciousness of doing a nohle act—makes his conduct shine more lustrously in the eyes of every person who admires nature's true and only nohility."

Those who were hrought to Starved Camp by the second relief, and saved by a portion of the third relief, were Patrick Breen, Mrs. Margaret Breen, John Breen, Patrick Breen, Jr., James F. Breen, Peter Breen, Isahella M. Breen, Nancy Graves, Jonathan Graves, Elizaheth Graves, and Mary M. Donner.

Mr. Breen lived to see all his children grow to maturity and hecome estahliehed in life. On the twenty-first of Decemher, he peaceefully closed his eyes to this world, surrounded hy every memher of his family, all of whom he preceded to the tomh. All the surviving memhers of the Breen family are still residing at or near San Juan.

Edward J. Breen married in 1858. His wife died in 1862, leaving the following children: Eugene T., Edward J., and John Roger. Patrick Breen, Jr., married in 1865; his wife is living, and their children are: Mary, William, Peter, Eugene. Simon P. Breen married in 1867; his wife is living; their children are: Geneva and Mary. James F. Breen, the present Superior Judge of San Benito county, married in 1870; his wife is living; their only surviving children are Margaret and Grace. Peter Breen died, unmarried, on July 3, 1870, hy accidental death. Isahella M. Breen was married in 1869, to Thomas McMahon, and with her hushand resides at Hollister, San Benito county. William M. Breen was horn in San Juan in 1848, and was not of the Donner party. He died in 1874, leaving a widow and one child, Mary.

MARGARET BREEN the heroic woman, devoted wife, and faithful mother, had the satisfaction of living to see her infant family, for whose preservation she had struggled so hard and wrought so ceaselessly, grow to manhood and womanhood. In prosperity, as in adversity, ehe was ever good, kind, courageous and "affahle to the congregation of the Lord." She was always self-reliant, and equal to the most trying emergencies; and yet at all times, she had a deep and ahiding faith in God, and firmly relied on the mercy and goodness of Him to whom ehe prayed so ardently and confidently in the heavy hour of her trihulation. The hope of her later years was that she might not he required to witness the death of any of her children; hut it was willed differently, as two of them preceded her to the grave. April 13, 1874, ripe in years, loved hy the poor, honored and respected hy all for her virtues and her well-spent life, she quietly and peacefully passed from the midst of her sorrowing family to the other and hetter shore.

PATRICK BREEN.

PATRICK BREEN is a California pioneer of 1847, and came overland to this State with the celebrated Donner party, whose trials and sufferings are a part of the early history of California, some particulars of which have just hecn related.

Patrick Breen was horn March 12, 1837, in Iowa. He left Keokuk, Iowa, for California, leaving St. Joseph, Missouri, in May, 1846, and reached Sutter's Fort in May, 1847. He was snowed in at Donner Lake, and, with the other memhers of his father's family, passed the winter there, enduring great hardships and privations. He was then a youth, hut remembers many of the incidents of those fearful scenes. He came to San Juan in 1848, and engaged with the family in farming and etock-raising.

His own farm consists of one thousand acres, eight miles from Hollistcr and near San Juan. It is of level and rolling land, and of an excellent quality, producing nearly all kinds of cereals, fruits and vegetahles, hut is mostly devoted to raising of wheat.

He married Miss Amelia Anderson in 1864, who was a native of Australia, and they have children as follows: Mary, William, Peter, Eugene, and Amelia Breen.

JOHN BREEN.

JOHN BREEN is also a pioneer of the State, having reached California two years hefore the rush of gold-seekers. He was also with the Donner party, whose tragic history is so well known. The party set out with ox-teams, taking the South Pass route. They experienced no trouhle with the Indians or from other causes, and hy proceeding slowly were snowed in, in Novemher, 1846, at Donner Lake, and provisions hecoming exhausted, the family endured great suffering hefore they were rescued.

John Breen was born in Upper Canada, February 21, 1832, and is the son of Patrick and Margaret Breen, heretofore mentioned. He was born on a farm, and his father moved to Iowa when he was two years of age. He attended the puhlic school until the family set out for California, at that time an unknown region.

He was rescued and reached the region of Sacramento in 1847. He, although a hoy of sixteen, mined with good success at Morman Ieland and at Hangtown.

He stopped a few months at what was called San Jose Mission, and then reached what is now his home on the edge of San Juan, in September, 1848, and engaged in the usual farm occupation of that dato, which was chiefly etock-raising. He went to the mines however in the spring of 1848, and remained until 1849.

TOWN RESIDENCE OF C.H. WATERS, MONTEREY ST. HOLLISTER, CAL.

PLEASANT VIEW RANCH, RESIDENCE OF C.H. WATERS, 1½ MILES FROM HOLLISTER. SAN BENITO CO CAL.

His farm consists of three hundred and thirty acres of grain and vegetable land in San Juan. He has a stock ranch of one thousand two hundred acres in the upper part of the San Benito valley, situated six miles from San Benito post-office. This ranch is devoted exclusively to stock, and here he keeps about two thousand sheep. Of other stock he generally has about his place, four cows, four horses, besides hogs and other stock.

He married Miss Leah Margaret Smith, a native of Illinois in 1852. The names of their children are: Lillie, Edward, Adelade, Joseph, Frank, Kate, Belle, Charlotte, Gertrude, and Ellen Breen.

CHARLES Y. HAMMOND.

CHARLES Y. HAMMOND is one of the pioneers of the State, having arrived on July 28, 1850, on foot, at Georgetown. He left Rockford, Illinois, with a four-horse team in company with David Cornell, *via* Salt Lake. They were alone and in company with no train, making the journey in five months. They lost all their horses for want of food, and were finally compelled to finish the journey on foot.

Charles Y. Hammond was born in New York, July 18, 1826, on his father's farm, where he remained until he was eighteen years of age, when he left home for a residence in Illinois, as agent for the Hall and Pitt's Threshing Machine, and followed that business for two years, when he returned to his old home in New York State.

Mr. Hammond is a veteran of the Mexican war, having enlisted soon after his return to New York, in Company K, Second Regiment, United States Artillery, and served his country until peace was declared with Mexico, when he was honorably discharged in 1847. He then returned to Illinois and followed farming and threshing until 1850, when he went in search of gold.

He mined at Horse-shoe bar, on the American river, in 1850, soon after his arrival, and met with good success until winter. He then went to Hangtown and mined until 1851, thence to Jackson, Amador county, where he remained until 1867, engaged in quartz and placer mining, and also in the lumber business.

Mr. Hammond has followed journalism for ten years on this coast. He founded the *Yolo Mail* at Woodland, Yolo county, in 1868. He was also connected with Thomas A. Springer in publishing the *Amador Ledger*. Springer was at one time State printer, but has recently died.

Mr. Hammond came to San Benito county in 1871, and engaged in farming and stock-raising on six hundred and forty acres. His location, described elsewhere, is twenty-two miles from Hollister, on the right bank of the San Benito river. It is a sandy loam in the valley, and rolling hill land of good soil. One hundred acres is level. The average yield is fifteen sacks per acre of grain. He keeps about fifty head of cattle, fourteen horses, besides hogs and other stock. He also farms six hundred acres of the Quien Sabe ranch, which he rents.

Mr. Hammond is Postmaster at Cinnabar. He is also Justice of the Peace for that township, and has held the position for four years.

He married Miss Maria S. Robinson in 1853, who was also from New York. Their children's names are: Virginia, Nellie, Nettie, Charles S., Frank C., and Grant Hammond.

H. W. COTHRAN.

H. W. COTHRAN, son of Joseph and Temperance Cothran, was born in Owen county, Indiana, December 9, 1833. His early life, like that of most boys of that day, was attended by many hard trials in obtaining an education. There were no free schools, and he walked three miles to attend a private school held in a log cabin; tuition $1 per month. His father moved from Indiana to Illinois in 1848, where he remained until his death. For the first month's work he ever did he received six dollars.

In 1859, H. W. Cothran set out for "the West," but concluded to take a life partner, Miss Mary J. Pope, who was born in Franklin county, Illinois. The names of their children are: Charles, Edward, Abraham, William, Clara, Anna, Ella, and Burnice Cothran.

Mr. Cothran resided in Williamson county, Illinois, for eight years, engaged in various kinds of business, and on April 5, 1859, started for California with ox-teams. Only one ox of the lot reached California, and as they gave out cows were substituted. He reached Petaluma, California, October 20, 1859. He first resided in Marin and Colusa counties.

He came to San Benito, at that time Monterey, in 1869, and practiced medicine for two years, and then bought is farm and moved there in 1871. The farm is one hundred and seventy-nine acres, about three miles from Hollister in a north-east direction. The soil is a black, gravelly loam, and the average production of wheat is thirty bushels. He has one of the best wells of water in the valley. He keeps generally twelve horses, three cows, a large number of hogs, poultry, etc.

JOHN W. GREEN.

JOHN W. GREEN is a native of Oneida county, New York and born April 24, 1824. His parents, John and Sarah Green, were farmers, and they removed to Michigan when John was eight years of age, and resided in Ypsilanti prior to going to California.

He married Miss Harriette A. Letts, February 22, 1847. She was born in Palmyra, New York. They have four children: Emma S., Harriette A., Frances E., and Ellen I. Green.

J. W. Green is a pioneer of the State, having crossed the mountains in 1850. He endured many hardships on the journey, walking the entire distance from Joliett, Illinois, to Sacra-

mento in five months. His search for gold was not successful, and he returned East the following year, but not satisfied with the change, he returned, and in the winter of 1852 and '53 mined in Nevada city for thirteen months, and made six thousand five hundred dollars, with which he again returned to Michigan; But like most others who have tried the climate and ways of California, he decided to return and locate, which he did with his family, coming by water, and reaching San Francisco, April 24, 1868.

He located that year in Peach Tree valley, and engaged in sheep-raising, and, in 1872, he moved to his present place and engaged in general farming, on two hundred acres situated about three miles from Hollister. The farm produces corn, wheat, and barley. He has also good vegetable land, and plenty of good water on the farm in shape of springs; hence the name applied to it—"Spring Brook farm." He keeps about twelve horses, two cows, some sixty-five hogs, sheep and other stock. His home is very pleasant in its surroundings, and the yard is supplied with trees, shrubbery, and flowers, and everything indicates the home of a prosperous owner.

FIRST SILO.

J. W. Green was the first one on this coast that perfected a "silo." He constructed one of one hundred and thirty tons capacity, in 1880. This has proved such a success that he contemplates enlarging it to five hundred tons the present season of 1881.

He avers that the ensilage of feed will, in a few years, be found so profitable and convenient as to come into general use. He considers it the most profitable way to provide for the feed of stock, and his experiments have settled that fact. Mr. Green is deserving of great credit for his experiments in the ensilaging of feed, which will, no doubt, eventually change the manner of managing stock on dairy and other farms.

JAMES F. CORNWELL.

James F. Cornwell was born in Mason county, Tennessee, December 4, 1829. His parents were Bernard C. Cornwell and Mary C. Lyndsey, who were farmers and stock-raisers in Tennessee. Mr. Cornwell left De Kalb county, Arkansas, overland, for California, by way of St. Louis, April 12, 1854, and after a journey devoid of any great events, reached Bear river, Nevada county, August 20, 1854. Here he remained two weeks. He mined in various places for seven years with poor success. He resided, at different times, in Gold Hill, Nevada, for four years; in Napa county, one year; Colusa county, three years; Siskiyou county, one year; and Silver Mountain, one year.

He came to this county August 20, 1870, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. He has one hundred and sixty acres, twenty-six miles from Hollister, and twenty miles from the railroad, four miles to church, and about the same from school. The soil is grazing land, and is composed of some bottom mixed with rolling hill. Mr. Cornwell gives attention largely to sheep, and has now a flock of two thousand four hundred. He also has eight horses, seventy cattle, one hundred hogs, besides other stock. He is one of the most successful farmers of that section.

He married Miss Calla Whiton, January 21, 1864, who was a native of Missouri. Their children's names are: Barnard L., Jessie J., Warren L., Hattie M., and Nellie J. Cornwell.

W. W. ENGLAND.

W. W. England was born in Georgia, on January 16, 1833. His parents were Elisha and Mary E. England, and he remained in Georgia until February 11, 1855, when he started for California, from Marietta, Georgia, *via* New York, by steamer *Illinois* to Aspinwall, and from the Isthmus, in steamer *John L. Stevens*, reaching San Francisco, March 17, 1855. He went to El Dorado and Cold Springs and tried mining with moderate success; also, on Mill Creek, Calaveras county, six miles from the "Big Trees," and other places in California, until 1858, when he went to Frazer river, and spent three months in prospecting, and returned, "broke," to Sacramento.

He came to this county in 1869, and has a farm of one thousand two hundred acres, located twelve miles from Hollister, devoted principally to grazing. Eighty acres of it are farmed and produce good crops of grain. He also has a good orchard and vineyard, both in bearing. He also raises all kinds of berries in abundance. He keeps about fifty head of cattle, horses, hogs, and other stock.

Miss Fatima C. Jemison, the wife of the subject of this sketch, was born in Missouri in 1840; and came across the plains, in 1860, with three sisters and one brother. She was married March 6, 1861, at the age of twenty-one. She was esteemed by all who knew her, and was a devoted wife and Christian. She died August 28, 1878. She has two sisters living. Mrs. Poole, and Mrs. McNeill. One sister, Mrs. Brooks, died November 7, 1871. One brother resides in Wash. Ter.

The names of Mr. England's children are: Georgia, Arthur, Carrie, Decater, Minnie, Ella, and Theodoria England.

G. W. TOWLE.

In the year 1834, there lived in the State of Illinois the family of Thomas F. and Ellen Towle, to whom a son was born May 18th of the same year, who is the subject of this sketch, and whom we know as G. W. Towle. His parents took him, when two years old, to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where Mr. Thomas F. Towle carried on a nail factory. Afterwards they resided on Brady's Bend, on the Alleghany river, Pennsylvania.

When G. W. Towle became eighteen years of age, he took Greeley's advice, and went West to make his fortune. He took passage to Panama, crossed the Isthmus on a mule, and arrived in San Francisco in February, 1852, from whence he started for the mines.

He mined on the Yuba river, Chipp's Flat and Plum valley, successively, but had poor success; so getting tired of it, he, in 1854 retraced his steps to Pennsylvania, where, getting restless again, he, in 1856, journeyed west to Illinois, then to Missouri, where his heart was captivated, and he was married, in 1857, to Miss Lydia E. Ackley, a native of Morgan county, Ohio. From Missouri he went with his wife to Nebraska, but was forced to return to Pennsylvania on account of fevers and ague, which are very prevalent in Nebraska. They stayed in Pennsylvania until spring of 1859, when he got the gold fever again, and taking his wife with him, crossed the Isthmus, and arrived in California in 1859.

In 1860, while mining at Island Bar on Feather river, he had the misfortune to break his leg, which laid him up for six months; after which, in 1862, he turned his steps to Humboldt mines, Nevada, but having poor success again, he concluded to change his business, and followed shipping wood from Stockton to San Francisco, being employed in that business for four years. He at last came to this county, his present home, in the spring of 1869, where he is still employed in cattle-raising and farming.

In the fall of 1880, Mr. Towle purchased the O. A. Payne ranch, of the administrator, which comprises eight hundred acres of excellent pasture land. The formation of the land is rolling hills. The farm is situated twenty-one miles from the county seat, fifteen miles from railroad and nine miles from Paicines, on the Tres Pinos creek. Church and school are close by. He generally keeps four hundred head of cattle, ten horses and eighty hogs on this farm.

Mr. and Mrs. Towle have seven very bright children, whose names are respectively: Charles E., George W., Lena E., William Albert, Benjamin F., Freddie, and Thomas B. Towle.

JOAQUIN BOLADO.

JOAQUIN BOLADO is a self-made man, having acquired his large property with his hands and intellect as his only capital. He was born in Spain, March 4, 1822. When a boy he was clerk for his uncle in a shipping and forwarding business in Santander, Spain. He went to Mexico at the age of twenty and hired out to a merchant at a small salary as a clerk, and after three years' service he was admitted as a partner and followed the business in Tacatecas from 1841 to 1849, when he sold out and came to California in search of gold, having the gold fever bad, but soon recovered after reaching the mines in July, 1849, and left in September, 1849.

He made a contract with six men in Mexico to come to Sonora to mine for him, but when they arrived they quit work, saying that a contract made in Mexico was not valid in California, although he had paid their passage to Sonora. After some experience in mining he came to San José, and thence to Monterey and San Francisco.

In 1867 he came to San Benito and engaged in stock-raising, and in general farming since 1873. He has nine thousand six hundred acres, one thousand of which is near Hollister. His other ranch joins Tres Pinos. Two thousand five hundred acres is grain land, of rolling hills and valley, and averages twelve centals per acre of wheat. The balance is fine wild-oat pasture land.

He keeps seventy-five head of cattle, ten thousand sheep, twenty-two mules, twenty hogs, and several horses, some of which are very superior breed.

Mr. Bolado has two fine houses on Sutter street, San Francisco, and his family resides there during the winter, and in the summer sojourn at his country seat, of which we have made one of our largest illustrations. We invite the reader to examine this beautiful location as sketched by our artist.

In his orchard are three hundred or four hundred trees, bearing all kinds of fruits—figs, cherries, plums, prunes, pears, strawberries, and all kinds of table fruits. His vineyard of one thousand vines, includes all kinds of foreign grapes.

Mr. Bolado manages his large ranch, and is, as he says, his own foreman and manager. The ranch is also inclosed with fence and subdivided into fields suitable for stock pastures, with plenty of living water and springs in every field. Also an abundance of live and white oak for shade in all the fields. He employs some twelve or fourteen hands in all his various business operations.

Joaquin Bolado is in the prime of life and bids fair to continue in the enjoyment of his estates and business for many years. His career shows that energy and perseverance are the chief roads to fortune. He married Miss Julia Ahrego in 1857, and they have one child, Julia Bolado.

He was one of the firm of Sanjurjo, Bolado & Piyol, who were commission merchants in San Francisco; also kept large droves of stock in San Luis Obispo and Monterey counties. He is now in partnership in the wholesale butcher business in San Francisco (Bolado & Hasson), he being the senior partner.

GEORGE A. MOORE.

In a pleasant nook of the Gabilan mountains, surrounded by sheltering hills, which protect it from the cold winds which sweep over the valley in the winter, stands the home of Mr. G. A. Moore, one of those thrifty men of whom every one says: He is a self-made man.

Mr. Moore is a native of Maine; was born August 15, 1829; farmed until he came to California, and is married and has four children, viz.: George H., Carrie C., Arthur S., and Ervin W. His wife is a native of Hallowell, Maine, and her maiden name was Emma C. Carr. Married July 11, 1867. His par-

ents were A. W. and Eliza Moore, of North Anson, Maino, his birth-place.

Arriving in San Francisco in June, 1857, after a pleasant voyage of twenty-eight days, *via* the Isthmus, he went to Santa Barbara county, then to Los Angeles county, where he keep eight thousand sheep, and came, in 1869, into this county, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising.

Mr. Moore's thrift and hard work was not without blessing, for after hard toil he now owns a farm of one thousand and seventy acres, located within five miles of the county seat, railroad, church, and school, and within twenty miles of water communication. He cultivates two hundred acres for grain, twenty-five acres of vineyard, and the rest he uses as pasturage for his stock, consisting of one hundred head of cattle, six horses, and sixty hogs.

His fine orchard contains mostly soft-shell almonds, some peaches, apricots, apples, pears, cherries, in fact, some of all kinds of orchard fruit. Amongst his stock we find some thoroughbred Durham cattle (Golden Duke), and two fine calves full bloods, so that, on the whole, Mr. Moore can be more than satisfied with his success.

THOMAS F. WHITESIDE.

An adventurous spirit brought Mr. Thomas F. Whiteside and two brothers into this State. Mr. Whiteside is a native of Oxford county, Canada, where he was born August 24, 1836. His parents, who had eight children (he being the third eldest), were John and Mary Whiteside. At the age of fifteen Mr. Whiteside went to Wisconsin, where he rafted on the Mississippi river for four years. Then in 1857 he came, by the way of Panama in thirty days, to San Franciso, which, after a short stay, he left in order to get rich in the mines. He mined a short time at Michigan Bluffs, and turned towards Gilroy. From Gilroy he made an excursion to Frazer river, but his funds giving out, he returned to Gilroy. In 1859, he, in company of another gentleman, went to Alviso, Santa Clara county, where they farmed for three years; then going to Nevada he tried various businesses, making quite a success of it. He also farmed for several years in Salinas, Monterey county, after which, in 1871 he moved to his present home, which is beautifully situated in the foot-hills south of Hollister, on the west bank of the San Benito river.

In 1867 he was married to Miss Mary E. Boyd, a native of Arkansas, and is now the head of a family of seven children—Willie J., Maggie F., Hattie E., Alice E., Francis T., Florence M., and Ernest Elmer Whiteside.

Mr. Whiteside keeps fifty head of cattle, thirty hogs, and fifteen head of horses on his farm, which is within two and a half miles of the county seat and church; the railroad runs past within one mile, a school is close at hand, and water travel can be reached within twenty miles. The farm consists of four hundred and thirty acres of good land, averaging fifteen centals per acre, also a fine orchard of all kinds of fruit.

Mr. Whiteside was well acquainted with Mark Twain (Sam Clemens), remembering his droll ways vividly, and having been with him when Mr. Twain's carpet-sack was attached for a board bill.

GEORGE S. HARMON.

One of the coziest homes, which bids fair to be a credit to its owner and to the county, belongs to Mr. G. S. Harmon. The house, which has a fine appearance, is encircled by a yard dotted with choice trees and shrubs, some of which are Lebanon cedars, rose trees, bridal wreath, etc. A fine view of the Gabilan mountains is obtained from his veranda, and the adjoining young orchard bears as fine table fruits as are to be found in the county.

Mr. Harmon gives us a graphic account of what can be done with a willing disposition and a pair of strong hands. He was born in Machias, Maino, April 5, 1831; attended school and worked in his parents' (George and Eliza Harmon) sawmill, he, at the age of nineteen, being head sawyer. In 1850 he, like many others, wanted to go to California in order to get rich in the mines; so packing up he took passage in Port Machias, and arrived, after a seven months' trip around Cape Horn, in San Francisco, August 24, 1850.

His health being poor on his arrival, he abandoned his original intention of going to the mines, and took to farming instead. He went to Santa Clara county, where he hired out as a farm hand for one year, then, having saved up some money, he took a farm on shares. Later on he lived in Ravenswood, San Mateo county, for twelve years, where he, in partnership with J. Leavitt (Harmon & Leavitt), engaged in farming and dairying, the size of that farm being one thousand four hundred acres.

In 1859, Mr. Harmon made a visit to his old home in Maine, going and returning by the way of the Isthmus of Panama. Afterwards (1865) he farmed eight hundred acres near Mayfield, Santa Clara county, where he, in 1866, married Miss Anna E. Kennoy, who was born in Mansfield, Massachusetts, the fruit of which marriage is a boy named George Fred Harmon. In 1870 ho moved to Santa Cruz county, where he kept a dairy and lumberyard for eight years, then he moved again into this county, arriving in 1879.

Mr. Harmon owns a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, fine, sandy loam, which never fails to yield an average of fifteen bags of wheat per acre. Vegetables and alfalfa grow also nicely, and furnish food for his twenty-five head of cattle, ten horses and colts, and ten hogs. The city of Hollister, with its schools, churches, and railroad station, is within five miles of his ranch, and water travel can be reached within twenty miles of his home.

SPRING BROOK FARM, RESIDENCE OF JOHN W. GREEN, NEAR HOLLISTER, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

MICHAEL LYNN.

MICHAEL LYNN was born in the townsbip of Bedford, Canada, March 8, 1842. His parents' names were James and Ann Lynn. He left home on the 7th of May, 1862, by the steamer *Northern Light* to Aspinwall, thence to San Francisco on the steamer *Golden Age*. He remained in San Francisco five days, and started for the Cariboo mines in British Columbia, in company with his brotber William. He was taken sick witb small-pox on the way, and while sick his brother was drowned.

He suffered great hardships; during his severe sickness he was witbout a physician or medicine. These trials and incidents are more fully mentioned in the biography of D. McKinnon, on page 128.

Mr. Lynn went to the mines in 1863, and remained on William's creek for four years, with only moderate success. The last year he purchased an interest in a mine and became foreman at a salary of $12 per day.

He came back to San Francisco and remained during the winter. Marcb 18, 1867, he went to the Big Bend of the Columbia; from there to the Cootney mines. Tbe latter part of September be came hack to California, and returned to see his father in Canada.

Not satisfied there, in the month of April, 1868, he came to Monterey county and rented two hundred acres of land, in company with bis nephew, James Lyun, and farmed an additional amount eacb year. The 3d day of November, 1873, he married Miss Isabel Rice, who was a native of Calaveras county, California, born April 3, 1856. He has three sons: Edward, John, and Francis M. Lynn.

In 1874 he purchased one thousand and eleven acres of land, located twelve miles from Salinas City, the county seat. In 1875 he purcbased tbree hundred and forty-six acres more, making thirteen hundred aud fifty-seven acres in all. The land is table-laud; average yield of wheat, thirteen centals per acre. He raises a few horses, and keeps only sufficient horses and mules to cultivate tbe farm.

His improvements are good, and Mr. Lynn has proved himself a practical and successful farmer, as is shown by the rapid progress he bas made since he came to Monterey. Mr. Lynn's whole career shows what steady iudustry and perseverance will accomplish in a few years. By his industry, prudence, and good judgment he has risen to he one of the substantial and respected citizens of Monterey county.

The artist has sketched the home and surroundings of Mr. Lynn so as to give an idea of the progress he has made since engaging in farming. The whole view is one of business activity, representing harvesting, and other farming operations as carried on by Mr. Lynn. In the back of tbe picture is a characteristic harvesting scene, and tbe threshing of the wbeat produced on the farm.

JAMES LYNN.

JAMES LYNN was born March 29, 1847 in Canada West. His early life was spent upon a farm.

He arrived in San Francisco, May 1, 1868, from Clinton, Canada West, by steamer from New York. He came to Monterey county September 12, 1868, and engaged in farming. He has six hundred acres one mile from Salinas. It is styled table-land and will produce a great variety of crops, hut wheat is the main product, and is generally a profitable crop. On the place are kept about twenty horses, ten mules, and a few cows and other stock.

He married Miss Mary Ann Rice in 1872, who was horn in California. Their cbildren's names are: William, James, Thomas and Mary Alice Lynn.

In the view of James Lynn's farm and home will be noticed the grand mountains of Gabilan range lying in the rear of his land. His house is surrounded with trees and a wind-mill supplies the water required ahout the yards and house. His outbuildings are ample. Tbe farm is well fenced and everything about the place indicates the prosperous owner.

In the foreground of the large view of Mr. Lynn's farm, the artist has made a life-like sketch of a California threshing scene, showing how the straw is fed to tbe separator hy the derrick fork operated hy horse power. The straw-burner engine furnishes the power for the separator. The straw after threshing is being hauled away as fast as thrown off tbe macbine. Men are also seen sewing up the sacks of grain and stacking them preparatory to hauling to market.

J. B. SCOTT.

J. B. SCOTT was born in Delaware county, New York, in 1843. He was educated in the common scbools of his native connty, Andes Collegiate Institution and Eastman's Commercial College, Poughkeepsie, New York.

He served in the war of the Rebellion; was a member of Company E, 144th Regiment, New York S. V., and was honorably discharged at the close of the war in 1865.

From about that time until the spring of 1868 he was engaged in teaching school.

He left New York for California, April 15, 1868, per steamer, and arrived in San Francisco May 8th, and in the Salinas valley the 11th of the same month. Saliuas City was then in embryo, having been surveyed hut uot a single house huilt.

Mr. Scott was connected with the post-office in Salinas from an early day up until March, 1874.

He assumed the duties of County Auditor in 1874, to which office he had been elected the election preceeding. He was re-elected in 1875, and served until March, 1878. Since tbat time he has been engaged in the grocery business.

He married Miss Emma M. Craft, of Newark, New Jersey, in May, 1873. They have no children.

J. B. Scott has one of the neat residences of Salinas. The grounds are laid out, and trees, shrubs and flowers are in a flourishing condition. The trees were planted in January, 1876, and at that time the Monterey Cypress were only four feet high and one inch in diameter. Now these trees are about thirty feet high and twenty-five to thirty inches in circumference. This shows with what rapidity grounds may be made beautiful by the rapid growth of shrubbery under such care as Mr. Scott has given to trees and flowers. His grounds comprise four and a half acres, all laid out and carefully tilled, making the best large grounds in Salinas.

GEORGE W. HATCH.

GEORGE W. HATCH was born January 31, 1845, at Mineral Point, Iowa county, Wisconsin. His parents' names were Joseph and Rebecca Hatch. He resided in Mineral Point with his parents up to 1852, when, in the month of April, he came to California with his parents; crossing the plains with ox-teams, traveling on the north side of the Platte, on route known at that time as "Suhlett's Cut-off." No incidents of great note occurred upon the trip except a slight skirmish with the Indians; the loss of a sister, who died with the cholera; and one or two lively chases after buffalo, one of which made a bolt through the camp one day, when all hands fired upon him, seemingly without any effect, as the buffalo never faltered or changed his course.

They were about five months on the road, arriving at a place called "Whisky Diggings," which at that time was a very lively mining camp, in the latter part of the month of October, where they remained for a short time. From there they came on to Marysville, thence to Sacramento City and remained until May 1, 1853, after having had some novel experiences with fire and flood. During the time they remained in Sacramento Mr. Hatch's mother died.

From Sacramento they removed to Pajaro valley, Santa Cruz county and farmed for one year, raising potatoes exclusively. The following season they moved over into Monterey county, locating upon what was then known as the "Vallejo Grant," where they remained until 1866. His father returned in the meantime to Santa Cruz county, where he still resides in good health. The father's family consisted of sons, Stephen, Isaac, and George W., besides a baby boy who died while living in Sacramento; daughters, Julia, Harriet, Amanda, the one who died while crossing the plains; Jane, now Mrs. William Vanderhurst, residing in Salinas with her husband, who is the senior partner in the firm of Vanderhurst, Sanborn & Co. She is the mother of ten children, eight of whom are still living; Rosana, who married William Komp, of Santa Cruz county. She has since died. Julia married John Wangaman, Mineral Point, Wisconsin. She is now residing in Santa Cruz county, the mother of ten children, nine of whom are living. Harriet married in Columbus, Ohio, to Mr. Meeker, who moved to California and died in Los Angeles county.

Of the boys, Stephen and Isaac served through the war of the Rebellion in the Union army, returning to California after the war. Stephen married and now lives in Alameda county. Isaac is still single, and resides upon his farm in Monterey county.

George W. Hatch came to Salinas City, which was then in its infancy, in the year 1868, where he has since resided, occupied as salesman for Vanderhurst, Sanborn & Co. He married Miss Oda Selby, April 26, 1879, a native of California, born at Sacramento City, 1853. They have had four children born to them, only one of whom is now living—Ada Maud, aged five years.

J. M. SOTO.

J. M. SOTO started, in 1866 and '67, to build the town of New Republic, now called Santa Rita. He was the first person to attempt agriculture, on the table-lands near Salinas. This was in 1862. His Santa Rita ranch was the first rancho fully fenced in the county. He established a newspaper here, called the *New Republic*, mentioned elsewhere, which advocated a railroad to this valley. It was also an advocate of the Grangers' association.

J. M. Soto was born in Peru, South America. His early life was spent in general merchandise, farming, and stock-raising. He lived in Lima, the capital city of Peru, and sailed from Callao in July, 1849, for California, and reached San Francisco in September of that year, at that time called Yerba Buena. He went to the Sonora mines, but never succeed in finding much gold, and in 1851, returned to San Francisco.

He came to Monterey county in 1853, and engaged in teaming, farming, and finally in conducting a store. He now has four thousand four hundred and twenty-four acres of land, three miles from Salinas, on which is the settlement of Santa Rita, where there is a church and school. The farm is black soil, in part, and balance a sandy loam, suitable for wheat, barley, oats, potatoes, corn, and beans. He keeps generally about forty horses, ten head of cattle, and hogs, sheep, and other stock for family use.

He married Miss Perez, June 29, 1854, who was born in Monterey county. They have children named: Romulo, P. W., Diana, Gregoria, Lucinda, Docleciana, and Leonidas.

Mr. Soto started a colony in Santa Margarita, in San Diego county. He put the first landing in that place, and did much to advance the interest of that locality. The colony promises to be a complete success, as both the soil and climate are very superior.

He was also engaged in the cattle and sheep business on a large scale in southern California, and in Los Angeles county. The drought of 1876–7caused great destruction of stock,and Mr. Soto's losses were very heavy in cattle and sheep.

GERARD FREDERICK BUTT.

GERARD FREDERICK BUTT lives at "Springhurst," Natividad, six miles from Salinas. Here he has nine hundred and eighty acres of land, composed of hill and up-land, devoted to cultivating wheat and to dairying. The residence is beautifully situated, as may be seen by the view on another page. Back of the house is a noble peak of the Gabilan range. The farm extends up on this mountain, and at the foot, farming operations may be seen. The place is supplied with the necessary out-buildings, and the farm is well fenced. Trees line the road and surround the house, and the young orchard and vines are in a flourishing condition. On the place are some eighty head of cattle, fourteen horses, and thirty hogs, besides other small stock.

G. F. Butt was born at Hampstead, in the County of Middlesex, England, in 1838. He went to reside in Birmingham, in the County Worwick, in 1866. He practiced the profession of law as a solicitor of the Supreme Court of Judicature, in England.

He came to Monterey county, July 27, 1876, and engaged in the occupation of farming. He married Miss A. E. Smith, in 1878, who was a native of Birmingham, England.

MRS. T. C. McCUSKER.

MRS. T. C. MCCUSKER was born in the State of Georgia, in 1824, emigrated to Arkansas in 1830, crossed the plains to Oregon in 1842, and thence came to California in 1843, and located in Santa Cruz county. Mrs. McCusker is one of a very few of the pioneers of that early period, who still remain with us.

The pioneers are fast passing away. Those who came, like Mrs. McCusker, at an early day, are getting to be few in number. It has been theirs to subdue the wilderness and change it into smiling fields of bright, growing grain. Toil and privations, such as we can little appreciate now, was their lot for many years. Poor houses, and even no houses at all, but a simple tent, sheltered them from the rigors of the storm and the inclemency of the weather. But they were happy in that life of freedom from the environments of society and social usage. They breathed the pure, fresh air, untainted by any odor of civilization; they ate the first fruits of the virgin soil, and grew strong and free on its strength and freedom.

In 1845, Mrs. McCusker was married, and continued to reside in Santa Cruz until 1852, when they came to Monterey. The farm consists of four hundred and thirty acres of land, under good cultivation, and with good improvements. The soil is superior, and produces wheat, barley, oats, and potatoes. The business of dairying is also conducted with profit, a superior article of butter always finding a ready market.

JOSEPH STEFFANI.

JOSEPH STEFFANI, proprietor of the "Casa Blanca Dairy Ranch," situated near Natividad, is a native of Switzerland, where he was born December 26, 1838. He lived at the foot of the San Gotard mountains, whose grand scenery is often described. He set out from Liverpool, England, for Panama, and reached San Francisco in June, 1855.

He followed mining at Diamond Springs in 1856, at Fraser river in 1858, and in Washoe in 1859. He also tried his luck in Arizona and New Mexico. He has probably mined in more localities than almost any other person in California, having done so in Georgetown, and almost every mining locality in California and Nevada.

He came to this county in 1859, and engaged in butchering, dairying and cattle dealing. His present ranch is eight hundred and thirty-four acres, situated twelve miles from Salinas. It is devoted to dairying and general farming. He keeps one hundred and eighty head of cattle, ten horses, besides some sheep and hogs.

He married Miss Lee in 1874, who was born in Galena, Illinois. Their children are named Nellie, Constance, Marietta, and Frances Josephine Steffani.

Mr. Steffani in his various travels met with many discouragements and trials. In crossing the Isthmus he contracted the "Panama fever," and was sick for six months, and to add to his trouble, as he began to get about he fell on Commercial street, San Francisco, and broke his arm. But he says he has never regretted coming to California. He went home on a visit in 1864 on the steamer *Great Eastern*. His career shows that by constant perseverance success can be attained.

HENRY JOHNSON.

HENRY JOHNSON came to Salinas in April, 1869. He has a residence on the corner of Gabilan and Soledad streets, Salinas, which is represented among our illustrations. He is a barber, of the firm of Miller & Johnson. His career shows what industry and perseverance will accomplish. We here give, in Mr. Johnson's own words, an account of his career. Color in this case seems to have been no obstacle to education and prosperity:—

"I was born in Baltimore City, Maryland, the 27th day of October, 1840; the youngest child of Henry and Eliza Johnson, there being five children in the family, namely: Annie, Matilda, Sophia, Eliza, and Henry. I attended private school to William Watkins two years. He and family moved to Canada. Then I went to school to Mrs. Samuel Richard Watkins three years. Our family moved to Toronto, Canada, leaving Baltimore in September 1853, *via* Wilmington and Philadelphia to New York; on steamboat, *Isaac Newton*, to Albany; by cars

to Rochester. Here we remained all day Sunday, leaving Rochester the next morning on steamboat, crossing Lake Ontario to Toronto, Canada. Here I worked in L. Mark's hat, cap and fur establishment as shop-boy. Then clerked in a small grocery store. We left Toronto in June, 1854, on steamboat to Lewiston, taking stage to Suspension Bridge; on cars for Rochester, traveling all night to Springfield, Massachusetts, where I worked for Doctor Sweazey, then for Mr. Wallace on a small farm at Agawam. Commenced learning my trade in Springfield, in Mr. Gibson's barber shop under Warrenton Hotel, in 1855. Mother died June 4, 1856. Father died October 27, 1856. In December, 1857, Mr. Gibson died, and I finished my trade under the Massasoit House, with T. H. Harley. Sister Sophia married Elijah Baptist. They and sister Eliza went with a colony of people to Hayti in May, 1861. Sophia died in Hayti, West Indies, and Eliza returned. After working in several shops I left Springfield with Mrs. Richards and daughter, Sep. 2, 1863, for New York, leaving on steamship *North Star*, September 3, 1863, and arrived in San Francisco September 28, and went to Santa Rosa, Sonoma county. Left Santa Rosa March 30, 1869, taking passage on steamer to San Francisco. April 1st, took cars from San Francisco to Gilroy, and rode in stage coach over the mountains to Watsonville, thence to Salinas. April 2d, Miller and I became partners in a barber shop (Miller & Johnson.)

"On the 26th of June, 1872, I married the daughter of Robert and Sarah Johnson, Watsonville, California, named Artemissa. On May 27, 1873, she died, leaving an infant daughter, named Artemissa. December 11, 1873, the child died of measles. Robert Johnson's family consisted of eleven children, viz.: Benjamin, Margaret, Artemissa, Mary Ann, Charles, John, Susan, Albert, Carrie, Joseph, and Gracie. On September 28, 1875, I married Miss Mary Ann Johnson. October 15, 1877, a son was born to us, named Henry Penwright Johnson. November 30, 1878, a daughter was born, named Mary S. E. Johnson. John Johnson was drowned in a lake near Watsonville, August 26, 1877. When I was two or three years old, my father's two brothers, George and Spencer, left Baltimore and went to New Bedford, Massachusetts. Then Spencer left there and went to St. Catherines, Canada, to live. The two sisters, Mrs. Scott and Mrs. Drewitt, resided in Baltimore. Mother's sister, Harriett Redding, died in Baltimore. My sister Matilda is now Mrs. Howard, and resides in New Jersey. Sister Eliza, now Mrs. Miller, resides in San Francisco."

Chualar and Gonzales.

CHUALAR is a small place on the railroad in a region bordering on the dry portion of the great valley; yet it bids fair to become a place of business in time. The lands surrounding it do look admirable, only they need more rain than usually had. Yet on the eastern side of the valley where the storms are apt to bank up somewhat against the high mountains, nearly enough water falls to insure excellent crops.

Gonzales is also on the railroad seventeen miles from Salinas. It has the same general characteristics of the town and surrounding country as Chualar. It has a good hotel, also a restaurant, a general merchandise store and blacksmithing establishment, together with those undoubted evidences of advanced civilization, the saloon and school-house; however, here as elsewhere in California, the saloons predominate.

Soledad, and The Mission.

THIS is the present terminus of the railroad, twenty-five miles from Salinas City, and 142.9 miles from San Francisco. Near here are the remarkable Paraiso Springs described elsewhere, and the ruins of the Soledad (solitary) Mission, established in 1791. The plain here was called "Llano del Reij" on account of its fertility. The Mission constructed an aqueduct fifteen miles in length, by which 20,000 acres could be watered. Remains of this canal can now be seen. For extended description see page 17.

Natividad.

THIS is one of the oldest towns in the county, and in early days was a station for the Coast Line Stages. Since the discontinuance of the line, it has fallen into the "sere and yellow leaf." Its business interests have gone. It at one time had a newspaper, mentioned elsewhere, and was quite a flourishing village. Natividad is situated at the foot of the Gabilan Mountains, six miles north-east of Salinas City. It is surrounded by a fine farming country.

Newspaper Changes.

THE Monterey *Californian*, heretofore owned by the Monterey Publishing Company has changed hands. J. J. Shinabarger and S. P. Merritt are the new proprietors. The office has been enlarged and large additions made to the job department. The *Californian* has the most local items of any journal in the county. These little lines always make a local paper valuable.

The Castroville *Argus* so long under the able management of Mr. Joseph Merritt, has lately been purchased by F. E. Rubell as editor and proprietor. He has added considerable to the editorial and local matter, and all subjects of interest to residents of the county are noticed in its columns.

RESIDENCE OF J. MALSBARY, 3 MILES EAST OF HOLLISTER, CAL.

OFFICERS OF MONTEREY COUNTY, FROM 1850 TO 1881.

PREPARED FOR THE COUNTY HISTORY BY J. G. JOY.

Date.	Senator.	Assembly.	County Judge.	Auditor.	Sheriff.	Treasurer.	Assessor.	District Attorney.
1850	----------	----------	*Josiah Merritt.	J. H. Gleason	William Roach	J. B. Wall	*William Bowen	*C. H St. John.
1851	----------	----------	*Josiah Merritt.	J. H. Gleason	William Roach	J. B. Wall	*William Bowen	D. R. Ashley
1852	----------	----------	*Josiah Merritt.	J. H. Gleason	William Roach	J. B. Wall	*Milton Little	D. R. Ashley
1853	----------	----------	*Josiah Merritt.	J. H. Gleason	William Roach	J. B. Wall	H. Cotts	D. R. Ashley
1854	----------	----------	*Josiah Merritt.	J. H. Gleason	A. Lyons	J. B. Wall	H. Cotts	J. B. Phillips
1855	----------	----------	*W. H. Rumsey.	J. H. Gleason	A. Lyons	J. E. Hartnell	H. Cotts	J. B. Phillips
1856	----------	*Stephen Castro	*W. H. Rumsey.	E. Williams	J. Keating	J. E. Hartnell	H. Cotts	Azariah Martin.
1857	----------	*Stephen Castro	*W. H. Rumsey.	E. Williams	J. Keating	J. E. Hartnell	J. R. Porter	Azariah Martin.
1858	----------	*Stephen Castro	*W. H. Rumsey.	J. H. Gleason	Henry Degraw	J. E. Hartnell	W. E. Lovett	J. W. Blair
1859	----------	Mariano Malarin	*W. H. Rumsey.	J. H. Gleason	A. Lyons	T. W. Day	W. E. Lovett	J. W. Blair
1860	J. H. Watson	Mariano Malarin	*W. H. Rumsey.	J. H. Gleason	A. Lyons	T. W. Day	U. Burns	D. S. Gregory
1861	J. H. Watson	N. W. Blarr	*W. H. Rumsey.	J. H. Gleason	A. Lyons	T. W. Day	U. Burns	Julius Lee
1862	G. K. Porter	J. T. Cott	*W. H. Rumsey.	J. H. Gleason	A. Lyons	*Milton Little	S. S. Osio	W. E. Lovett
1863	G. K. Porter	M. A. Castro	*W. H. Rumsey.	J. H. Gleason	A. Lyons	*Milton Little	W. V. McGarvey	W. E. Lovett
1864	*F. A. McDougall	Estevan Castro	*B. F. Flint	M. L. Houk	A. Lyons	William Curtis	W. V. McGarvey	Samuel Geil
1865	*F. A. McDougall	Estevan Castro	*B. F. Flint	M. L. Houk	A. Lyons	William Curtis	W. V. McGarvey	Samuel Geil
1866	*F. A. McDougall	M. C. Ireland	*B. F. Flint	J. S. Britton	Thos. Watson	M. Little	W. V. McGarvey	J. F. Breen
1867	*F. A. McDougall	M. C. Ireland	*B. F. Flint	J. S. Britton	Thos. Watson	M. Little	W. V. McGarvey	J. F. Breen
1868	*F. A. McDougall	E. C. Tully	*W. H. Rumsy	W. M. Barden	Thos. Watson	J. B. Castro	W. V. McGarvey	J. F. Breen
1869	*F. A. McDougall	E. C. Tully	*W. H. Rumsy	W. M. Barden	Thos. Watson	J. B. Castro	W. V. McGarvey	J. F. Breen
1870	*F. A. McDougall	J. A. Blankinship	*W. H. Rumsy	W. M. Barden	Thos. Watson	J. B. Castro	W. V. McGarvey	W. H. Webb
1871	*F. A. McDougall	J. A. Blankinship	*W. H. Rumsy	W. M. Barden	Thos. Watson	J. B. Castro	W. V. McGarvey	W. H. Webb
1872	Tom Beck	H. M. Hayes	‡J. F. Breen	W. M. Barden	A. Wasson	Robert McKee	W. V. McGarvey	J. L. Griffith
1873	Tom Beck	H. M. Hayes	‡J. F. Breen	W. M. Barden	A. Wasson	Robert McKee	W. V. McGarvey	J. L. Griffith
1874	Tom Beck	E. C. Tully	‡J. F. Breen	John Scott	J. B. Smith	B. F. Nixon	W. V. McGarvey	M. Farley
1875	Tom Beck	E. C. Tully	‡J. F. Breen	John Scott	J. B. Smith	B. F. Nixon	W. V. McGarvey	M. Farley
1876	T. Flint	C. S. Abbott	W. H. Webb	John Scott	J. E Graves	B. F. Nixon	W. L. Carpenter.	N. A. Dorn
1877	T. Flint	C. S. Abbott	W. H. Webb	John Scott	J. E. Graves	Milton Little	W. L Carpenter.	N. A. Dorn
1878	T. Flint	C. S. Abbott	W. H. Webb	M. J. Smeltzer	Chris. Franks	S. P. Carter	W. L. Carpenter.	H. V. Morehouse
1879	T. Flint	C. S. Abbott	W. H. Webb	M. J. Smeltzer	Chris. Franks	S. P. Carter	W. L. Carpenter.	H. V. Morehouse
1880	W. J. Hill	E. S. Joslyn	†J. K. Alexander	J. G. Joy	Chris. Franks	U. Hartnell	W. L. Carpenter.	N. A. Dorn
1881	" "	Paris Kilburn	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "

Date.	Clerk.	Coroner.	Surveyor.	Supt. Schools.	Recorder.	Board of Supervisors.
1850	P. K. Woodside	Mariano Malarin	James Nooney	P. K. Woodside	----------	The first Board of Supervisors of Monterey county
1851	P. K. Woodside	Mariano Malarin	James Nooney	P. K. Woodside	*P. K. Woodside	organized on the 8th day of November, 1852, at the
1852	W. S. Johnson	J. B. Phillips	James Nooney	W. S. Johnson	*P. K. Woodside	court-house in Monterey.
1853	W. S. Johnson	J. B. Phillips	James Nooney	W. S. Johnson	*P. K. Woodside	W. E. P. Hartnell. *J. P. Leese, *Milton Little
1854	J. H. Gleason	J. D. Calaghan	James Nooney	J. H. Gleason	W. S. Johnson	W. E. P. Hartnell, *J. P. Leese, *Milton Little
1855	J. H. Gleason	J. D. Calaghan	John Jordan	J. H. Gleason	W. S. Johnson	S. Conover, J. Keating, Patrick Breen
1856	E. L. Williams	J. Rodriques	J. P. Davenport.	S. Carroll	J. H. Gleason	William H. Strambler, Jose Abrego, S. P. Hall
1857	E. L. Williams	J. Rodriques	L. Strade	S. Carroll	J. H. Gleason	Mariano Malarin, J. Rico, J. Jordan
1858	E. L. Williams	C. G. Harron	L. Strade	E. L. Williams	J. H. Gleason	J. P. Lane, D. Spence, Jr., M. C. Ireland
1859	E. L. Williams	C. G. Harron	B. B. Barker	E. L. Williams	J. H. Gleason	J. P. Lane, D. Spence, Jr., M. C. Ireland
1860	T. S. Robert	S. S. Simons	B. B. Barker	T. S. Roberts	E. L. Williams	*David Spence, *F. A. McDougal, M. C. Ireland
1861	T. S. Robert	M. Little	B. B. Barker	T. S. Roberts	E. L. Williams	James Bardin, *F. A. McDougal, M. C. Ireland
1862	G. W. Bird	J. D. Calaghan	B. B. Barker	G. W. Bird	J. S. Roberts	James Bardin, B. V. Sargent, M. C. Ireland
1863	G. W. Bird	P. Fox	B. B. Barker	G. W. Bird	J. S. Roberts	James Bardin, B. V. Sargent, *F. A. McDougal, J. A.
1864	W. M. R. Parker	T. J. McKnight.	B. B. Barker	A. L. Earle	J. S. Speegle	Blankenship
1865	W. M. R. Parker	T. J. McKnight.	B. B. Barker	A. L. Earle	J. S. Speegle	Thomas Flint, B. V. Sargent, M. C. Ireland, J. A. Blankenship
1866	W. M. R. Parker	A. W. Billings	S. W. Smith	T. Brailey	Stephen Hatch	Thomas Flint, M. C. Ireland, J. A. Blankenship
1867	W. M. R. Parker	A. W. Billings	S. W. Smith	T. Brailey	Stephen Hatch	Thomas Flint, M. C. Ireland, J. A. Blankenship
1868	W. S. Johnson	E. J. Martin	S. W. Smith	T. W. Clay	W. S. Johnson	Thomas Flint, Reuben Morey, J. A. Blankenship
1869	W. S. Johnson	E. J. Martin	S. W. Smith	T. W. Clay	W. S. Johnson	S. M. Black, Reuben Morey, E. A. Reynolds, J. A. Blankinship, C. W. Bryant
1870	W. M. R. Parker	S. Pardee	H. M. Hayes	E. M. Alderman	W. M. R. Parker	S. M. Black, Reuben Morey, E. A. Reynolds, John Sheehe, C. W. Bryant
1871	W. M. R. Parker	S. Pardee	H. M. Hayes	E. M. Alderman	W. M. R. Parker	S. M. Black, Reuben Morey, E. A. Reynolds, John Sheehe, C. W. Bryant
1872	A. W. Poole	G. Cooke	F. L. Ripley	S. M. Shearer	A. W. Poole	S. M. Black, Reuben Morey, S. P. Carter, John Sheehe, F. Martin
1873	A. W. Poole	G. Cooke	F. L. Ripley	S. M. Shearer	A. W. Poole	John Breen, Reuben Morey, S. P. Carter, John Sheehe, F. Martin
1874	John Markley	H. P. Tuttle	F. L. Ripley	R. C. McCrosky	H. Mills	J. B. H. Cooper, S. P. Gordon, S. P. Carter, John Sheehe, F. Martin
1875	John Markley	H. P. Tuttle	F. L. Ripley	R. C. McCrosky	H. Mills	J. B. H. Cooper, Edward St. John, S. P. Gordon, John Sheehe, John Breen
1876	John Markley	S. M. Archer	F. L. Ripley	R. C. McCrosky	J. R. Leese	J. B. H. Cooper, Edward St. John, S. P. Gordon, J. A. Blankinship, E. J. Breen
1877	John Markley	S. M. Archer	F. L. Ripley	R. C. McCrosky	J. R. Leese	J. B. H. Cooper, Edward St. John, M. C. Ireland, J. A. Blankinship, D. Monroe
1878	John Markley	O. S. Trimmer	F. S. Ingalls	R. C. McCrosky	G. W. Roadhouse	J. B. H. Cooper, Edward St. John, M. C. Ireland, Juan B. Castro, D. Monroe
1879	John Markley	O. S. Trimmer	F. S. Ingalls	R. C. McCrosky	G. W. Roadhouse	J. B. H. Cooper, Edward St. John, M. C. Ireland, Juan B. Castro, D. Monroe
1880	M. L. Dexter	O. S. Trimmer	F. S. Ingalls	S. M. Shearer	M. M. Speegle	J. B. H. Cooper, Edward St. John, G. W. Gordon, Juan B. Castro, D. Monroe
1881	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	J. B. H. Cooper (Chairman), G. W. Gordon, J. B. Castro, H. Samuels, J. O. Batcheler

* Now deceased. †Now Superior Judge. ‡Judge Breen resigned when the county was divided. He is now Superior Judge of San Benito county.

The years are given in which the officers served. They were elected in the year preceding.

Sketches of San Benito Citizens.

MANUEL SAN PEDRO.

One of the most prosperous citizens of this county is Mr. Manuel San Pedro; a gentleman of large experience and culture. He is the son of Andreas and Manuela San Pedro, and was born in Spain; at the age of fourteen he went to sea as a cabin-boy, and rose quickly to the position of captain. He was captain of several vessels, making voyages to Brazil, Buenos Ayres, Chili, Peru, and Panama, and quitted his seafaring life in Panama, which place, after a short stay, he left as a passenger on board of a steamer going to San Francisco, arriving there in March, 1861, after a voyage of thirteen days.

In California Mr. San Pedro went to mining at several places, viz: Jacksonville, Amador county; Virginia, Nevada (Comstock); Humboldt, Reese river; and lastly in Grantsville, Nye county, Nevada, where he is part proprietor and superintendent of the great Alexander mine, having a forty-stamp mill constantly at work. He has been very successful in his mining enterprises.

Mr. San Pedro made this county his home in 1877, buying his present fine farm of three hundred and ninety-seven acres, which is managed by his father-in-law, Mr. Y. Altozano, while he is absent. On the land is an orchard of one hundred and eighty acres; sixty acres are planted with apricot trees, the largest in the county, and the rest of the land averages about sixteen sacks of wheat per acre. He keeps fifteen horses, a few milch cows, and hogs on the farm.

His residence, which is two and a half miles east of Hollister, and thirty miles from water communication; is one of the prettiest spots in the county. The drive to it is lined on either side with various colored roses and evergreen trees; the grounds are well-kept and full with a profusion of shrubs; a housed windmill and two tanks supply it with water; and a vineyard of one and one-half acres is close by. A fine view of Hollister and the valley can be had from the front veranda, and Gilroy, as well as Santa Anna Peak, is to be seen from the rear porch on a clear day.

Mr. San Pedro married Miss Maria Altozano (a native of Australia) in 1873, and had one child, a girl, Matilda San Pedro, who, most unfortunately died very young.

HENRY WATSON.

The residence and finely improved home farm belonging to Mr. Henry Watson, is situated one and three-fourth miles distant from Paicines post-office, and the same distance from the store where the celebrated murderer and outlaw, Vasquez, committed his last robbery and murder. Vasquez remained all that day on the hill in front of Mr. Watson's residence, watching his opportunity to commit the vile deed. The railroad runs within 7 miles, and the county seat is 14 miles.

Mr. Watson owns also two thousand acres of land on the south branch of Tres Pinos creek, about fifteen miles from his residence. He keeps five cows, thirty hogs, seven horses, and three thousand sheep on his excellent pastures, and devotes three hundred acres to growing grain. The soil about the house is admirably adapted to raising all sorts of vegetables and fruits; and a fine clump of white oaks serves to beautify and adorn the place. It is all fenced and improved.

Mr. Watson's history is also one of various fortunes, he being a pioneer, arriving in California in 1849. He was born in Virginia, February 22, 1837. In 1846 his parents, Mr. Jacob and Mrs. Phebe Watson, moved with their family to Missouri, where they farmed for three years, when the excitement over the discovery of gold in California took hold of them, and they started overland, Salt Lake rout, making the trip in four months, and reaching Sacramento, September 4, 1849.

Mr. Watson went to mining on the Yuba river and Mormon Island, on the American river. He had good success. He came to this county in 1854, and bought his home in 1875.

April 27, 1869, he married Miss Margaret E. Mankins, of Arkansas. They have six children, which are: Jonathan, Hattie, Henry L., William L., Thomas B., and Mollie May Watson.

Mr. Watson is a determined man. When he started life he had only his hands and good habits to depend upon. He succeeded in his enterprises, and owned, in 1864, sheep to the amount of two thousand four hundred head, which he lost, reducing his finances to one horse, saddle, bridle, and $80 in cash. He tried again, and with energy and economy succeeded in acquiring what he has at present.

L. M. LADD.

Maine furnished this county with another practical farmer, whose name is L. M. Ladd. His parents were Eben and Sylvia Ladd, of Starks, Maine. He was born October 16, 1842, and lost his father when eight years old. He was raised a farmer but received good schooling.

Having to look out for himself he concluded that in California he might make his fortune. So, when twenty years old, he came across the Isthmus, twenty-four days' pleasant trip, but a good deal of sea-sickness, in 1863, to California. Arriving in San Francisco without money, he walked to Mayfield, Santa Clara county, the place of his original destination where he arrived on the third of March, 1863.

Working his way up and pushing stoutly forward, Mr. Ladd at one time farmed three thousand acres on the Salinas river, Monterey county, and then had the entire control of "The Catrina Grant," a ranch comprising seventeen thousand acres. Coming, in 1868, into this county, he bought his present farm of two hundred and eighty-four acres, one hundred and eighty-four of which is good land, averaging about fifteen sacks per acre, and one hundred acres overflowed pasture land, in which he keeps two thousand sheep, fifty horses and thirty hogs.

The farm is only one and one-half miles distant from the city of Hollister, is within one-quarter of a mile of the railroad, and forty miles distant from water communication.

Like most self-made men, Mr. Ladd is a gentleman of liberality, who responds to worthy plans and enterprises for the public good. He is quite ambitious, and an excellent father to his three children—Frank, Naomi and Llewellyn—who, if they grow up according to his directions, cannot fail to become good citizens. His worthy wife is a native of Maine. She was a Miss Thursia M. Baxter until on December 7, 1869, she became Mrs. Ladd.

J. C. F. STRAUBE.

Among the citizens of this county we also count Mr. J. C. F. Straube, who is a native of Saxony, Germany, where he was born in 1830. His parents were J. C. F. Straube and Hannah Straube, and while at home he learned the butcher's trade.

When still young he left his native land, and adopted America as his country, living for a number of years at Louisville, Ky.

In 1853, he started from Louisville, *via* New York and Panama, for San Francisco, where he, after a pleasant journey of sixty-five days, arrived September 15, 1853. From San Francisco he went to Dutch Flat, where he owned a mine which averaged about eight dollars a day.

In 1863, October 21st, he married Miss Augusta Richter a native of his mother country, with whom he had three children: Charles, Paul, and Lily. He lived for a while in Hollister, arriving in this county December 6, 1875, and buying his present fine farm. He now lives within one mile of Hollister, where there is a church and school. The railroad runs past within one and one-quarter miles, and boats within forty miles. The county seat is only one mile distant.

Although Mr. Straube owns a fine farm of two hundred acres (one hundred and forty-eight of which are number one, and the rest overflowed land), which brings him one hundred bushels of barley, or thirty-five bushels of wheat per acre, he gives his especial attention to raising splendid horses. He owns thirteen head of excellent work horses and six cows. He also owns an orchard bearing all kinds of fruit of superior quality, which, in deliciousness, equals or excels the products of San Jose, and his house is beautifully situated on the east bank of the San Benito river. Groves of live-oak trees surround his place, and the county road runs along the entire length of his farm.

WILLIAM I. REED.

Mr. William I. Reed, born at Burr Oak, Michigan, November 27, 1840, attended the district schools of his native home, and followed farming throughout his life. He left his home in April, 1860, to make his fortune in California, where, after a journey of four months, having had a very pleasant trip, per wagon-train, *via* Salt Lake and the Humboldt Pass, he arrived August 8th, in Santa Clara county; from which he moved afterwards into Alameda county, where he owned the Mission Peak ranch, which is two thousand six hundred and sixty feet above the level of the sea. He attempted to mine, one day, at Nevada City, but became so disgusted with it that he gave up all thoughts of continuing it.

In 1864, Mr. Reed returned home to visit his parents, Jasper and Mary Reed, and while there, February 22, 1865, married Miss Eliza A. Johnson, of Burr Oak, Michigan, with whom he retraced his steps, *via* New York and the Isthmus, to California, arriving in San Francisco, April 15, 1865, having made the journey in twenty-two days. By this union there were five children, viz: Ora A., Charlie, Hattie E., Hiram, and Myrtie.

His wife died November 20, 1875, and in November, 1876, his youngest child, Myrtie, while playing with fire which was burning in the stubble-field, was burnt to death, her clothing catching fire. In 1877, Mr. Reed married his present wife, Miss Alzina Waters, a native of Northumberland county, Canada, who is the mother to his youngest child, Maude May.

In business Mr. Reed was, and is, rather prosperous. After selling his ranch in Alameda county, he bought, in 1869, one in Santa Ana valley, and selling out again, he, at last, in 1872, bought his present fine farm of two hundred and forty acres, located five miles from county seat, railroad and church, two miles from school, and thirty from water travel. The land—light adobe soil, rolling hills and valley—yields ten bags of wheat, ten bags of barley, or two tons of hay, per acre, and is almost sure to bring a crop every year. He also possesses a fine orchard of one hundred bearing trees, which furnishes all kinds of delicious table fruit. There are eight head of cattle, fifteen hogs, twelve horses, and thirteen colts, on the farm, and his yard is full of shrubs and ornamental trees, roses climbing over the porches.

CHARLES A. WOOD.

Charles A. Wood was brought, at the early age of eleven, by his parents, Davis and Mary Wood, from Illinois to California. They started from Earlville, Illinois, *via* New York and Panama, had an enjoyable trip of a month, and arrived at Gilroy, June 1, 1855. When fifteen years of age, he accompanied his parents to their next place of removal, which was in Tulare county, where they were engaged in stock-raising for three years. Then, in 1863, they moved to Merced county, where he engaged, of his own account, in sheep-raising, until 1874, when he sold out, having been quite successful. Before selling, he, in 1873, entered this county, which he concluded to make his home. He is at present engaged in farming and stock-raising, owning a farm of thirty acres, which is located eight miles from county seat, the same distance from railroad,

thirty miles from water travel; a church being eight miles, and a school one-half a mile within his place, and the post-office of San Felipe is only two miles distant. He owns nine horses and a few hogs.

The character of the land is sandy loam, which he devotes to raising fruit and vegetables, having all varieties of table fruit. On the farm are three powerful artesian wells, supplying the whole place with water. Alfalfa flourishes on the ranch; in fact, all kinds of products grow readily.

His home overlooks Soap valley, and Soap lake can be plainly seen from the rear of his pretty house.

Mr. Wood was born in Illinois, July 8, 1844, was married in 1868 to Miss Marian Louther, and has six children, viz.: Dena E., Lulu G., Mabel A., Clara A., Elise M., and Freda E Wood.

EDMUND NASON.

Another of our enterprising and flourishing citizens we find in Mr. Edmund Nason, who was born in Eaton, N. H., April 29, 1825, being a son of Mr. Joshua and Mrs. Phebe Nason (the latter having been a Miss Danforth). This gentleman lived in his native State until he was sixteen years of age, when he started out to make his point in the world. He went to Lowell, Mass., remained there until July, 1852, thence to New York, whence, after a sojourn of six weeks, he started on his journey to California. As, at that time, the traveling overland was rather a tiresome journey, he went by steamer to the Isthmus of Panama, and from there, after a stay of two weeks, to San Francisco. The voyage was a very pleasant one.

Arriving in San Francisco in September of the same year, he drifted into Nevada county, where he was occupied with mining, but with indifferent success. After residing for different periods in the counties of San Francisco, Alameda and Marin, he at last, in 1868 reached this county, which he made his permanent home, carrying on the business of dairying.

His farm contains about seventy acres of good, strong-soiled land, mostly sown with alfalfa, yielding splendid crops, and having good, strong-flowing wells reaching a depth of eighty-five feet. The farm is located about seven miles from the county seat and railroad, three-fourths of a mile from school, twenty miles from steamboat communication, and seven miles from church. He keeps, generally, forty head of horned cattle, several hogs and six head of horses on hand. In 1847, he married Miss Mary M. Stilling, a most amiable lady, a native of Ossipee, N. H., who bore him six children, viz.: Francelia Adella, Ida Mary, J. Elmer, Alice P., Mary Emma, and Minnie Nason.

WILLIAM NOBLE.

The residence of Mr. William Noble is situated five miles south from the county seat, on the railroad; is within one and a half miles of a school, and five miles from church. An excellent view of the Gabilan mountains is obtained from its front veranda, and the trains of the Southern Pacific Railroad run a short distance in front of it. There is a fine running stream of water near the barn, which affords plenty of water for herds of stock during the whole year, and one thousand five hundred feet in the rear of the residence is a fine, living spring, which is elevated forty feet above the residence, and is conducted to a reservoir, supplying the premises with excellent water. There is also a fine orchard connected, containing one hundred young trees, bearing all kinds of table fruits.

The farm contains three hundred and twenty acres, partly adobe, rolling hills and level, sandy loam, averaging fifteen sacks to the acre, and his live stock consists of five head of cattle, eight horses, one thousand sheep, and eighty hogs.

Mr. Noble was born August 11, 1849, in Gentry county, Missouri. Married Miss Gussie Holt, June 1, 1870 (she being a native of Cumberland county, Nova Scotia), and has three children—Arthur C., Minnie M., and Pearl Noble. His parents were John and Sarah Noble.

Mr. Noble pursued the business of farming, exclusively, ever since he was a boy. In 1850 his parents moved to Iowa, and in 1864 came out to California. They journeyed overland by ox-team, his father bringing six oxen and ten horses with him. They took the Platte river route, and had good luck during the whole trip, which lasted six months, when they arrived, October 15, 1864, in Shasta county, California.

The original intention of the family was to locate in Oregon, but as they failed to join a large enough company to venture on such a trip, the country being at that time overrun by hostile Indians, they concluded to make their home in California. Since their arrival here Mr. Noble has resided in the following places: Shasta county, Pajaro valley, Gilroy, and, in July, 1867, he came to this county, where the subject of this sketch went to farming for himself.

S. F. WATSON.

Mr. S. F. Watson, one of the sturdy pioneers of this State and county who have made the State what it is, owns a farm of three hundred and twenty acres near the town of Tres Pinos. This farm, consisting mostly of sound loam land, yielding average crops of about fifteen bags to the acre, is interspersed with valleys and hills, and is located six miles from the county seat, close to the railroad, thirty miles from navigation, one-eight mile from school, and six miles from church.

In earlier times, Mr. Watson was mostly engaged in stock-raising, having at times as many as one thousand five hundred sheep on his pastures. But now he pursues mostly farming, keeping only a few cows, hogs, and four horses on his farm.

The family history of Mr. Watson is quite interesting, and would fill up quite an amount of space if we had much of it at our disposal. Suffice it to say, that he was born in Virginia, March 22, 1834. He followed farming until 1846, when his

FARM & RESIDENCE OF W.I.REED,
SANTANA VALLEY,
SANBENITO CO. CAL.

GEORGIA RANCH,
RESIDENCE OF W.W.ENGLAND,
LONE TREE DISTRICT,
SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE OF J.RUPE, 2 MILES NORTHWEST OF SAN JUAN, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE OF RICHARD PERRY, SAN FELIPE, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.

parents, Jacob and Phebe Watson, moved with their family to Independence, Jackson county, Missouri. From there they started to California, where they arrived at Sacramento, September 4, 1849. They came by the way of Carson river and Fort Hall, avoided Salt Lake, had a pleasant trip; no trouble with Indians, but got short of water on the desert. While the family was in Sacramento, Mr. Watson mined at Mormon Island in the American river, with good success. From there the family moved to Nicholsville, on the Feather river, and resided there until 1851, when Mr. S. F. Watson and his parents became tired of roughing it, and concluded to return to Missouri, but on their arrival in Sacramento his mother was taken sick, thus necessitating a delay. In the meanwhile Mr. Watson and his eldest brother went to Oregon by steamer; got shipwrecked twice, and were at last obliged to finish the journey by land. After a short stay in Oregon they returned overland to Nevada county, where their parents had moved during their absence.

In 1852 they all moved to Santa Clara county; remained there until 1854, then to Hollister, and finally, in the same year, to his present residence, which is beautifully situated on the south bank of the San Benito river. He has an orchard of one hundred and thirty-five bearing trees, of all kinds of fruits, also a vineyard containing some fifteen varieties of grapes, and around his residence the yard is full of flowers, shrubs and trees.

In October, 1865, Mr. Watson married his estimable wife, a Miss Bridget Connor, a native of Ireland, and adopted his orphan nephew, Charles Watson, having no children of his own.

JESSE ROSS.

In a cosy little home, represented in this history, lives Mr. Jesse Ross, a native of Harrison county, Indiana; born November 30, 1832, and is a son of William and Sarah Ross, of that place. Mrs. Mary Ross, formerly Miss Herrington, whom Mr. Ross married in the year 1867, is a native of Davis county, Iowa, and Marvin Ross is their only son.

Mr. Ross, after receiving a good common school education, and learning to farm on his father's farm, became a blacksmith, a miner, and a farmer, which shows that he labored hard to obtain all he possesses.

He resided in the States of Indiana and Iowa before coming to California, where he arrived at Placerville, July 25, 1852, having made a journey of eighty-seven days overland, which was brisk traveling as the wagon train did not stop two nights in the same place. The trip was not quite without unpleasant incidents, for at one point the train was stopped by Indians, who, having torn up a bridge, demanded toll of the party before allowing them to proceed. Mr. Ross mined with moderate success for eight years, at Placerville, and in Calaveras county; then in 1860, he went to Sonoma county, where he stayed until November, 1871, when he moved to his present home.

From the time he lived in Sonoma county until now, he farmed and continues to do so. He owns a farm of eighty-six acres, mostly sandy loam land, which, however, produces about twenty centals of wheat per acre. On ten acres he generally sows alfalfa and clover, which, being kept in fine condition (being well irrigated), produces good crops. His live-stock consists of ten horses and two cows; and his house is surrounded by a nicely arranged yard and small orchard, bearing good fruit. The farm is well fenced and improved, and is located one mile from the county seat, on the railroad, one mile from school and church, and thirty miles from any shipping point.

RICHARD PERRY.

In 1856, this county received another valuable acquisition in Mr. Richard Perry and wife, formerly a Miss Julia A. Rule, whom he married in 1854. Mr. Perry is a son of Mr. Nathaniel and Sarah Perry, who at the time of his birth lived in Carolina county, Maryland. He was born March 22, 1813; became when grown up a sailor, and pursued that vocation until January, 1844; then became a collector for a coal merchant in Louisville, Kentucky, where he remained one year. From there he went to Galena, Illinois, where he worked four years in a lead mine, and then in 1849 he resolved to go to California.

He joined, with a team of oxen, a party going overland; upon reaching the Black Hills the party broke up, and Mr. Perry in company with four other gentlemen kept on to Carson valley, Nevada, where most of the party remained to rest. Mr. Perry and a friend being eager to start for the gold mines, left the party and went to Hangtown, which they reached August 12, 1850, just one month before the rest of the train reached the same place.

Mr. Perry, having been a sailor, a clerk and a miner, after reaching Nevada, pursued mining again in the following localities: Hangtown, American river, Michigan Bluff, and again on American river until 1852, when he determined to give up mining and become a farmer. In order to do this, he, having had a good success in the mines, went to San Jose, where he farmed until 1856, when he, liking San Benito county better, moved into it and still remains, carrying on the business of farming and dairying.

His farm, which is located seven miles from the county seat, four miles from railroad, thirty miles from shipping point, three-quarters of a mile from school, seven miles from church, and two miles south-west of San Felipe post-office, contains seventy acres sandy loam, and some excellent pasture land. The land will yield from fifteen to twenty sacks of wheat, and thirty sacks of barley. He also cultivates potatoes, corn, all sorts of vegetables, berries, etc. He keeps sixteen head of cattle, nine horses and thirty hogs constantly on hand.

While on the Atlantic coast Mr. Perry owned an interest in three different boats, which proved successful investments. Mr. Perry has three daughters, Fannie L., Katie, and Lelia Perry.

C. H. WATERS.

C. H. WATERS became tired of picking up stones and plowing among stumps of a Canada farm and enduring the long, frigid winters of that locality, so at the age of twenty-three he decided to seek a more congenial clime, and set out from his father's farm in Canada West, April 16, 1867, for California, coming *via* New York and the Isthmus. He arrived in San José, May 13, 1867, and afterwards resided in Salinas and Hollister.

He came to San Benito county in 1869, and began farming and raising of improved horses, of which he has some very superior. The farm consists of two hundred and fifty acres in the home ranch, and a tract of four and a half acres in the city of Hollister, on which is a good dwelling and barn. On the lots there are eight hundred bearing fruit-trees, and the tract is surrounded by cypress, eucalyptus, and poplar trees, planted alternately as seen in the illustration.

The farm yields fifteen sacks of wheat and thirty-five of barley per acre on average years. It is part adobe and part sandy loam. It is situated on the south-west bank of the San Benito river, and is partly rolling hills. A few live-oaks adorn the hill-sides. An avenue of evergreen trees leads to the residence. On the place is a nice young orchard of fruits, etc.

He keeps forty-five horses and colts, two milch cows, nearly one hundred hogs, and a nice stallion of the Messenger and Morgan stock, named "Royal George," who weighs one thousand six hundred pounds. He is a mahogany bay, sixteen and a half hands high, and shows good speed, having a record of three minutes.

Mr. Waters has two steam threshers; one in the San Joaquin valley and the other in the Salinas valley. He manages one and his brother the other. Mr. Waters and L. M. Ladd are farming two thousand acres on the Arroyo Seco, in the Salinas valley. The farm is the property of P. Zahala. The buildings are extensive, consisting of a dwelling-house of five rooms, windmill, tank and tank-house, wood-house, blacksmith shop, driving shed, and a barn one hundred feet long and fifty-six feet wide, and a shed one hundred feet long on one side. It stables one hundred horses, of which they use that number. Also room for hay and grain for feed and seed.

Mr. Waters married Miss Annie White, August 7, 1873, who was a native of San José, and a Normal school graduate. The children are named Harry and Herbert Waters.

In 1875 Mr. C. H. Waters and family made a visit to his native home in Canada, going *via* the Central Pacific and Union Pacific and Chicago. On his return he and his brother John made arrangements with the Railroad Company for a special train to consist of sixteen or seventeen coaches, to carry some two hundred of his neighbors and relatives to California, at a great reduction below the regular rates; the train to follow the express without change of cars. They did so start from Toronto, Canada West. They followed the express, which was ditched several times, but the special would run up to the wreck and wait until it was repaired, when they would follow again. His parents, three brothers, and four sisters returned with him to California. Upon their arrival in Sacramento their car was side-tracked, the family remaining in the car, while Mr. Waters took his father up to see the then new capital building. While they were gone the car was attached to a freight train and moved off toward San José. When Mr. Waters returned to the depot and found his cars gone, he informed the train-master of his mistake, who telegraphed to side-track the cars. They did so, and when Mr. Waters and his father arrived on the passenger train, they attached his car to it and went into San José.

R. D. PEASE.

R. D. PEASE has a beautiful residence and farm of two hundred and seventy acres, on the road to Santa Ana valley, four miles from Hollister. From his veranda several fine views can be had of the hills and valley, and Gilroy can be seen quite plainly. Almost any part of the Hollister valley can be seen from his residence. His farm is all under fence, and a living creek runs through the back part of the ranch, making it a fine stock farm as well as for grain. The dwelling is second to none in the county, being nicely arranged inside and out. He also has barns, granaries, windmill, tank-house, and blacksmith shop.

The orchard contains about eighty bearing fruit-trees, of all kinds of fruit for table use. Mr. Pease has begun a new era in farming by summer-fallowing part of his farm every year, thus insuring a crop every year, having lost only one crop since he came to the county.

There is a row of roses on either side of the path leading from the road to the house. The yard contains several shrubs and ornamental trees. His residence cost $3,000, and is an ornament to the county. A nice picket fence incloses the house yard. The house has all modern improvements; bath-room and water-pipes all through the house.

R. D. Pease was born in Niagara county, New York, June 26, 1835. When one year old his father moved to Michigan. He worked on his father's farm until sixteen years of age, when he left home and hired out as a farm hand in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, and continued working there for five years, when he concluded to try his hand as a miner in the gold mines of California. He left New York, and was forty-two days coming by the Isthmus, and reached San Francisco in December, 1857. He mined at Columbia, and afterwards on the South Yuba and in Klamath county. He followed mining five years with poor success.

He resided near Mission San José, Alameda county, seven years, and then moved to his present home, December, 1870.

He married Miss Mabel Sherman in 1866, a native of New York. They have one child named Carrie Pease.

Mr. Pease owned and run a steam thresher in Santa Clara and Alameda counties for nine years, it being one of the first steam threshers in that vicinity.

Mr. Pease has a splendid well of water on his farm; in fact, one of the best in the county, it being free from alkali. He keeps six milch cows, a few hogs, and eighteen head of horses.

W. C. LAND.

W. C. LAND was born in Texas, November 22, 1835. His father was a cattle-raiser. At the age of nineteen, he left home for California with a large drove of cattle, partly his own, numbering two thousand head. He left Clarksville, Texas, May 15, 1854, passing Fort Yuma and making the trip in seven months, and losing but few cattle. He arrived at Los Angeles December 15, 1854. In 1855 he located in San Joaquin county, and began stock-raising on a large scale, and buying and selling cattle, having at times as many as five thousand head. He followed this business for eight years, when he sold his cattle and went into copper-mining in El Dorado county, and lost all he had accumulated.

In 1867, he took his family to Austin, Nevada, and engaged in the cattle business without any capital, and followed it for seven years with success. He cleared $57,000 and retired from that business.

He married Miss Maggie Dennis, a native of this State, December 25, 1864. Their children's names are: Annie Laura, Louis, and Eddie Land.

He came to Hollister in May, 1875, and engaged in loaning money and dealing in real estate, having formed what is called College Addition to Hollister. Since 1879 he has been devoting his entire time to mining in Bodie and Mill creek. He was one of the first who discovered gold in Mill creek, in Mono county, twenty miles south of Bodie.

He has five hundred acres of land, one hundred and seventy-five of which is in San Benito county. He has three hundred and twenty acres of "willow land," which is black sandy loam, located in San Luis Obispo county, which he rents for fifteen hundred dollars a year. It produces wheat and all kinds of vegetables. It is the home ranch of the "old Osa Grant," upon which are produced such large crops of potatoes, beans, etc. He also has property in San Francisco, and in Bodie and Mill creek.

In 1832 Mr. Land's father emigrated from Mississippi to Red River county, Texas. He located on Blossom prairie, and soon after was obliged to abandon his house and flee to the hackberry thicket with his family, to protect them from death at the hands of the Indians, who were then very hostile; but with the assistance of James and Reese Bowie (from whom the Bowie knife takes its name), who were relatives and friends of theirs, they kept the Indians in check. They cleared about twenty acres and raised hogs and corn enough to outlive the dangerous times in Texas. In 1844 his father purchased a farm in Cass county, Texas, on which he produced cotton, and at the same time carried on his stock farm in Red River county. In 1853 he sold his Cass county farm and concentrated all his business in Red River county. When W. C. Land left his home for California in 1854, his father was the largest cattle owner in Texas.

JOB MALSBURY.

JOB MALSBURY was born in Clermont county, Ohio, June 11, 1833. When he was six years of age his father died, and left the family in destitute circumstances, and the mother was compelled to give Job away to a friend of hers, named Moses B. Riggs, a cousin. Here Mr. Malsbury remained until he was twelve years of age, when he returned to live with his mother until he was eighteen years old. At that time she died. He then hired out as a farm laborer, at $12 per month, until he obtained enough to start for California, which he did January 2, 1853, by the Panama route, and reached San Francisco on the 16th of February.

He followed mining at Placerville, six years, from 1853 to 1859, with good success. He then went to Santa Clara to school, determined to make up for the lack of opportunities while young. He afterwards farmed for several years at Evergreen, Santa Clara county.

He came to San Benito county in 1868, and engaged in farming and stock-raising, on two hundred acres, located five miles from Hollister, in the "Fairview District." The farm is alluvial soil, with some adobe, and yields fifteen sacks of wheat per acre, on an average, and thirty of barley. He keeps three milch cows, sixty hogs, and twenty-five head of horses and colts.

He married Miss Henrietta Shaw, June 9, 1859. She was born in Lake county, Ill. They have had six children, viz.: Albert J., Sanford W., Wilber, Amy, Cora, and Otis Malsbury. Wilber was kicked by a horse and died when 17 months old.

Mr. Malsbury has an orchard of one hundred and fifty kinds of fruit-trees, and a vineyard of foreign grapes. Both orchard and vineyard do well. A creek, at the right of the barn, as seen in the view, affords abundance of water for stock. A fine grove of white oaks surrounds the residence and barn. Santa Ana Peak is plainly seen in the background, raising its head above the range of the other mountains. A grand view of the whole valley, including Gilroy, can be had from the residence and it is appropriately named "Fairview" by Mr. Malsbury, who was one of the first farmers in that section.

He has considerable inventive ability, having made some valuable improvements on the Vibrator Thresher. He has a complete threshing outfit, the Separator having been constructed after his own design. Its capacity is 2,000 centals per day.

JOHN RUPE.

JOHN RUPE, one of the oldest settlers in this section, was born in Lexington county, Missouri, November 10, 1831, on a farm; and when he was seven years of age, his father moved from La Fayette county to Platte county, in the same State, where he remained until he came to California with the family, overland, with ox-teams, and arrived in Hangtown, August 24, 1849. From there they went to Santa Cruz; then to Gold Run; then to Trinity county; then to Salmon river, where he mined; then to Scott's river, and mined there; then he and his father returned to Santa Cruz county; thence to San Jose, Santa Clara county, where his father left him with Mr. L. C. Bostick, and returned to his home in Missouri. After remaining some three months in San Jose, Mr. Rupe went to mining on the Yuba river, and did well, making two thousand dollars in five months. He then threw away his pick and returned to Santa Cruz, where he followed farming for two years; then went to San Jose, remained there three months, then came to San Felipe, where he went into the stock business, which he followed for two years. He then went to San Juan cañon, where he was married to Miss E. A. Mathews, and resided one year; thence to Visalia, Tulare county; thence to San Juan; soon after which he purchased the farm on which he now resides.

He came to San Benito in 1853 and engaged in stock-raising, and in 1860 began general farming on his present farm of two hundred and sixty-one acres, ten miles from Hollister, and two miles from church, school and post-office. The land is sandy loam, with some adobe soil. It is partly rolling hills and some small valleys. It will produce fifteen sacks of wheat and twenty of barley per acre on average years. There are half a dozen living springs of pure water scattered over the farm. He keeps fifteen head of cattle, ten horses, fifty hogs, and other animals, upon the farm.

Mr. Rupe has an orchard of one hundred and fifty fruit-trees of all kinds, a vineyard of one hundred vines, and numerous varieties of gooseberries, currants, etc. The valley land is nicely adapted to all kinds of vegetables and corn. The house is on a fine elevation. The hill-sides are dotted with numerous live-oaks, etc. The farm is well fenced in five fields.

In 1855 Mr. Rupe was married to Miss E. A. Mathews, a native of Texas. The fruits of this union were eight children, five of whom are living. Their names are: Robert W., John M., Frederick L., Frank A., and Luta V. Rupe. The names of the deceased are: Susie, James, and Lula.

In 1869 Mr. Rupe made a business visit to his old home in Missouri, where he remained one month—going and returning by the new Union and Central Pacific Railways, then recently completed. In 1880 he paid another visit to Missouri and old friends, and while there was married to Miss M. A. Endicott, and soon after returned to his home in California, to start in life anew.

LUIGI RAGGIO.

LUIGI RAGGIO was born in Italy, November 4, 1818. His early life was spent in cultivating grapes, olives, and general farming. He attended school in the city of Rome for seven years, until he was nineteen years of age, when he came to Memphis, Tennessee, in 1841. He served as a pilot on the Mississippi river for three years. He went by way of New Orleans, to Vera Cruz in 1846, and passing through Mexico reached San Francisco July 27, 1847. While in Mexico he formed a partnership with an American, went to New York and purchased a schooner and made two trips to Vera Cruz. When General Scott captured that city, Mr. Raggio followed the army with his merchandise to the city of Mexico. Soon after this he formed a partnership with an Italian, who had a ship at San Blas, and went in it to San Francisco.

He went to Monterey, where he started a saw-mill on the Potrero ranch, and was in that business ten months, until the spring of 1848, when he went to San Luis Obispo, where he opened a store, and also engaged in buying cattle and driving them to San Francisco. He remained here until 1854, when he went to Fort Miller, at the head of the San Joaquin, where he contracted to furnish meat for the garrison and Indian Reservation until 1858.

He then went to Visalia, where he built the "Eagle Hotel," and also established a freight line of two fourteen-mule teams to Stockton, from which place all merchandise was at that time obtained.

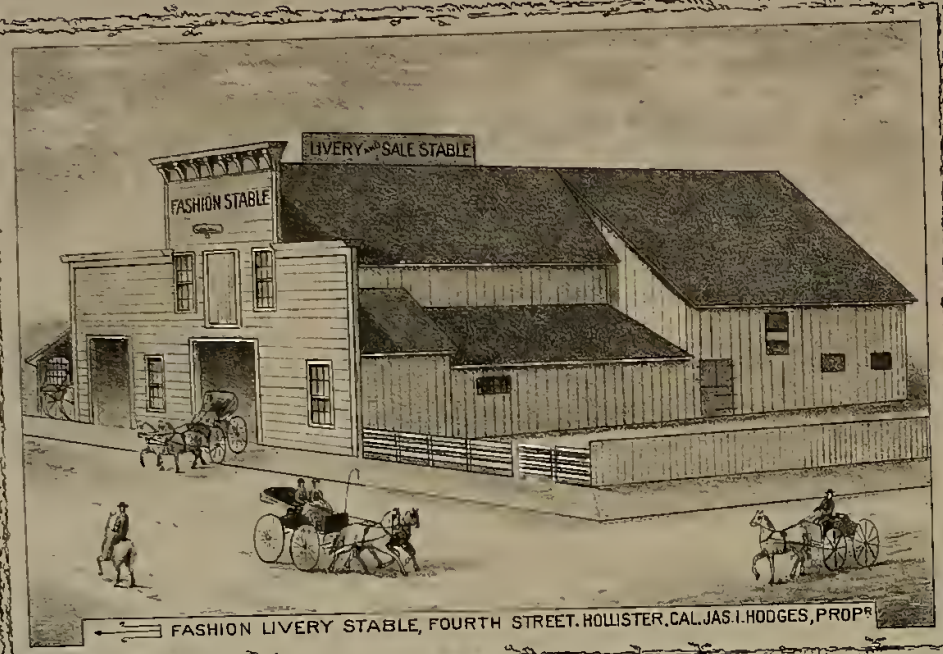
He erected the first brick building in Visalia. In 1859 he returned to San Luis Obispo, having sold his possessions in Visalia.

He came to San Benito county in 1865, and engaged in the butchering business. In 1867 he bought his present ranch of sixteen hundred acres, eight miles from Hollister. One hundred acres are under cultivation, with a vineyard of seven acres. The balance is pasture for horses and cattle, of which he has one hundred head. He also keeps ten good horses, besides hogs and other stock.

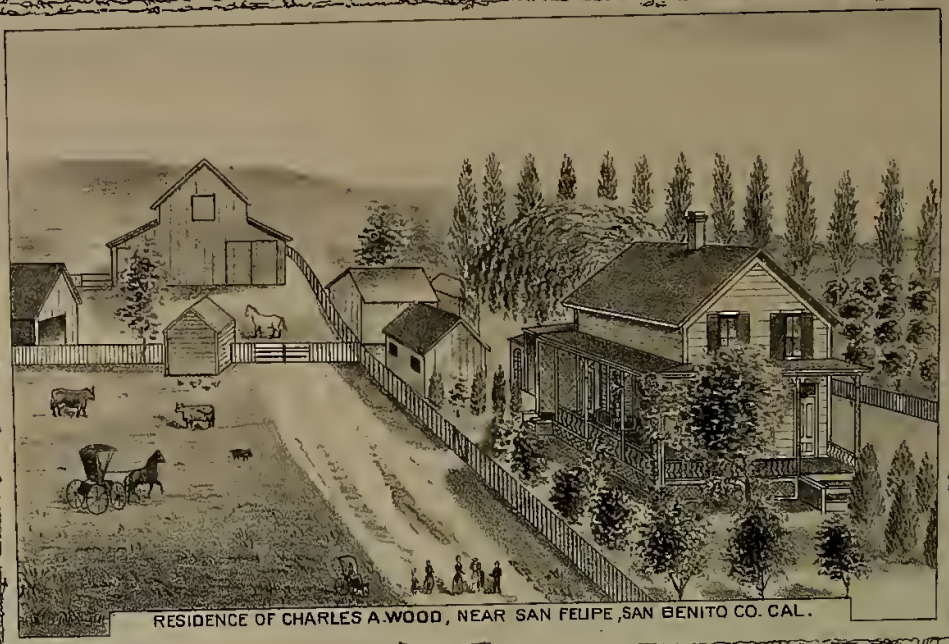
He married Miss Maria Yinzo Canet, and they have now four boys and two girls. His life has been one of constant activity, and he has seen much of the world and its various resources.

P. E. G. ANZAR.

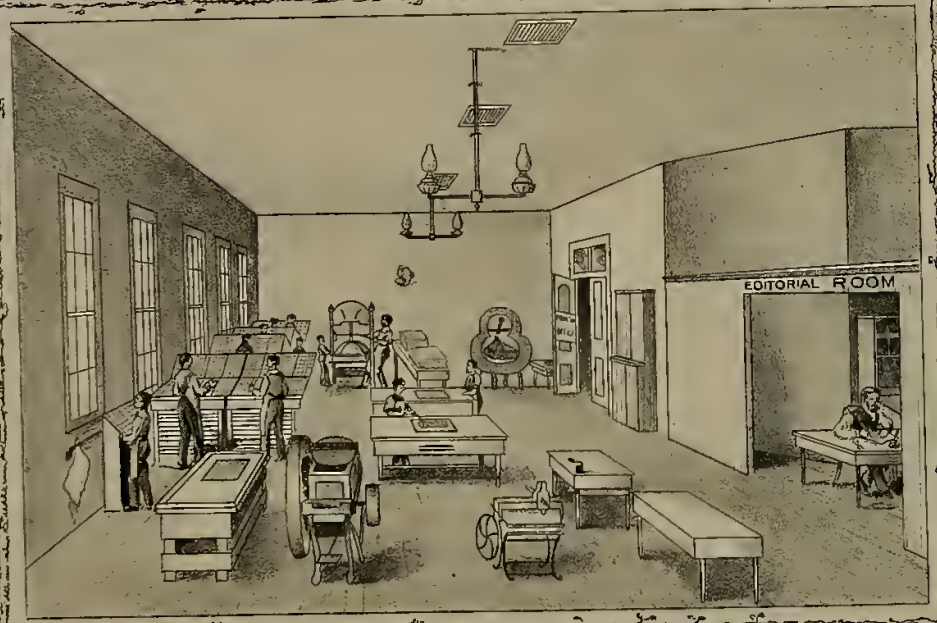
A native of California and this county, is Mr. P. E. C. Anzar, who was born at San Juan, February 10, 1851. His parents were Juan and Maria Antona Anzar. His early life was spent partly in school, partly on the farm, until 1868, when he entered Santa Clara College, which he left after hard studying, in 1871, when he commenced business as a wholesale butcher in partnership with P. Vaca & Co., residing on the Los Angeles Ranch until 1876, when he returned home and bought the "Aromas rancho," where he is still employed in raising cattle and farming.



FASHION LIVERY STABLE, FOURTH STREET. HOLLISTER, CAL. JAS. I. HODGES, PROPR



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES A. WOOD, NEAR SAN FELIPE, SAN BENITO CO. CAL.



THE PACIFIC COAST NEWSPAPER AND JOB PRINTING OFFICE, HOLLISTER, CAL.

SAN BENITO "ADVANCE" OFFICE, HOLLISTER, CAL. SHAW AND BALDWIN, EDITORS.

While in Los Angeles he also engaged in the livery stable business, and also formed the St. John's Mining Company, in Kern county, which did not prove a success.

Mr. Anzar married, January 22, 1877, Mrs. Wm. M. Breen, a daughter of Angelo Zanetta, of San Juan, proprietor of the Plaza Hotel of that place. He has three children, two his own (Geraldine Olympia and Elizabeth Thrasilla), and one (Mary Breen) a step-daughter.

His farm comprises three thousand seven hundred acres, one thousand of which are under cultivation, and the rest is used as a pasture for his flocks, consisting of one hundred and fifty head of cattle, twenty-five Oregon goats, and forty horses. The cultivated land brings about twenty centals per acre, and eighty cows furnish the milk for the delicious cheese which is shipped from his dairy.

The farm is situated on the railroad; is only thirteen miles distant from navigation; only one-half mile from school, four miles from church, and twelve miles from the county seat.

EDWARD WILCOX.

A pioneer who is certainly entitled to a great deal of distinction and consideration, is Mr. Edward Wilcox, a native of Erie county, Pennsylvania, and son of Benjamin and Mary Wilcox. He was born December 13, 1819, and followed farming until 1846, at Girard, Pennsylvania, and in Illinois, in 1833.

In 1846 he enlisted into the army, where he served one year, having been engaged in several battles during the war with Mexico, but, luckily, without receiving a single wound. He was discharged while at Los Angeles, from whence he proceeded to San Francisco, arriving there July 14, 1847. Like everybody else, he went to find his fortune in the mines, and was engaged in mining at Mormon Island and Coloma, Placer county, where he had good success, averaging about thirty-five dollars a day.

To reach the mines from San Francisco, the course lay up San Pablo and Suisun bays, and the Sacramento—not then, as now, a yellow, muddy stream, but a river pellucid and deep—to the landing for Sutter's Fort; and they who made the voyage in sailing vessels, thought Mt. Diablo significantly named, so long as it kept them company and swung its shadow over their path. From Sutter'e the most common route was accross the broad, fertile valley to the foot-hills.

In 1852 be came to this county, where he farmed and raised stock for a while in San Juan valley, until he finally moved to his present nice home, at the edge of San Juan, where he now owns a wheelwright shop and ten acres of land, on which he raises wheat and barley, and keeps one cow.

His residence is within eight miles of the county seat and railroad; a church and school are only one-half mile distant, and water travel can be reached by an eighteen-mile journey.

Mr. Wilcox, who was one of the first gold-diggers of California, is unmarried, but has a niece living in his house.

Newspapers of San Benito County.

THE HOLLISTER TELEGRAPH.

THIS journal was established on the 31st of August, 1876, by G. W. Carlton & Co. A few months later Carlton became sole proprietor and remained so till the first of January, 1879, when E. S. Harrison bought a half interest, the firm name being changed to Carlton & Harrison. The paper continued under this firm's control till about January 1, 1881, when the office was sold to Major J. S. Hay, formerly of the *Owyhee Avalanche*, published at Silver City, I. T. The *Telegraph* was Democratic in politics, and from the start was good paying property to its owners. It had two rivals to contend with, but controlled the lion's share of the business of the town and county.

THE PACIFIC COAST.

The history of the above-named journal, at present the leading paper of Hollister and San Benito county, may be summed up in a few words. It has only been in existence four months, the first number having put in an appearance on the 5th of February, 1881.

Its proprietor and publisher, Major J. S. Hay, came to Hollister from Idaho in January (where he had been engaged for several years in publishing the *Avalanche* at Silver City), and purchased the *Telegraph* and *Enterprise*, two weekly papers, neither of them in a very prosperous condition at the time, owing to the injudicious rivalry and warfare that had for some time been kept up between them. The two journals were consolidated, by the new publisher, under the name of the *Pacific Coast*, and is now issued as a weekly paper devoted to local, political and general news. It is a 32-column paper, has the largest circulation of any journal published in San Benito county, is Democratic in politics, although not intensely partisan, and its energetic publisher seems to be stirring in earnest to build up the varied interests and resources of this section of California.

HOLLISTER ENTERPRISE.

The Hollister *Enterprise* was established by John McGoingle in 1873. The first issue was October 18th of that year, and the last was on January 15, 1881, at which time it was merged into the *Pacific Coast*, now ably edited by Major J. S. Hay. While under control of its original proprietor, it was the best local paper ever published in the county, and did much to advance the interest of Hollister and vicinity.

SAN BENITO ADVANCE.

The San Benito *Advance* has just entered upon its tenth volume. The paper is published by enterprising men, and is a stalwart exponent of the interests of Hollister and the surrounding country. Robert Shaw and L. T. Baldwin are its editors and publishers.

Historical Review of the Public Schools of San Benito County from 1852 to 1880.*

In the year 1852, San Juan school district was organized, and Patrick Breen, John Jordon, and Mr. ———, were selected as trustees. The district was about as large as the State of Rhode Island, containing all the territory now included in San Benito county.

FIRST TEACHERS IN THE COUNTY.

A private house was donated for the school, and W. B. Harris employed as teacher. The second teacher's name was Cooper. The third teacher, A. Martin, has been teaching in the county ever since. While the school-house was enlarged as necessity required, it was not until 1868 that a tax was voted and a new school-house built. Some idea of the size of the district may be obtained from the fact that men owning property nearly one hundred miles from the school-house were taxed. The present two-story house was built at a cost of about $4,000.

San Benito district was taken from San Juan district May 4, 1868. E. P. Wright, John Noble, and —— Chamberlain, were selected as trustees, and Miss Isabella Gallagher was employed to teach the school. During the year 1869, four districts were organized, viz: Hollister, Pacheco, Jefferson and Fair View.

HOLLISTER DISTRICT.

Hollister district was organized April 12, with trustees as follows: T. S. Hawkins, J. A. Owens, and James Swain. The San Justo Homestead Association donated one thousand dollars towards building a school-house, and afterward paid an indebtedness of about four hundred dollars more. In August, J. N. Thompson was employed to teach the school, which was kept in the Hollister Mansion until the school-house was finished. The district contained sixty-two census children, only eight of whom were in attendance the first week of school. But as the place was being rapidly settled, the school kept increasing until at the end of a four months' term seventy-two pupils were enrolled, with an average attendance of sixty the last month.

Pacheco district was organized August 5th, with Henry Chase, Edmond Nason, and E. A. Sawyer, trustees. J. W. Webb was employed to teach the first school, which was kept in an old house belonging to E. A. Sawyer.

Jefferson district was organized August 5th, John Mathews, Wm. Pritchard, and —— ———, being selected trustees. A. Martin was employed to teach the first school.

Fair View district was organized November 3d, and Miss Lizzie Hall, who had been teaching a private school in Hollister, was employed to teach the first school, which was kept in a small house belonging to John W. Pepper.

Live Oak district was organized August 2, 1870, with W. W. Stone, John Smith, and —— Chambers, as trustees. The present school-house was built partly by subscription and partly by tax, and J. N. Thompson was employed to teach the school.

TEACHERS' INSTITUTE OF MONTEREY.

In September of 1870, the Monterey County Teacher's Institute was held at San Juan, School-Superintendent Alderman presiding. About forty teachers were present. State-Superintendent Fitzgerald was present, and assisted in the exercises.

During the year 1871, three new districts were organized, viz.: Santa Ana, February 6th; Tres Pinos, May 4th, and Erie, August 11th. The trustees of Santa Ana were M. Pomeroy, L. H. Cook, and R. Butts. The frame of the school-house was built by subscription, and Miss Mary Merritt was employed to teach the school. The next year a tax of one thousand dollars was voted, and the school-house finished, costing in all about $2,000.

T. J. Conkling, J. R. Furguson, and J. W. Hardwick, were the first trustees of Tres Pinos school, and a Miss Moore, who afterward married Dr. Greenleaf, was the first teacher.

The first trustees of Erie district were A. T. D. Button, H. Chambers, and J. V. Mathis. Mrs. A. C. Miller was employed to teach the first school.

Fair View district was divided May 7, 1872. Lone Tree district being formed out of the eastern part. W. W. England, A. S. Murphy, and M. Evans, were the first trustees. Sarah Shepherd was the first teacher.

Union district was organized May 6, 1873, Isaac Lewis, G. Nash, and —— Hawn, trustees. Mary Lathrop was the first teacher.

The Monterey County Teachers' Institute was held at Hollister in November of 1873.* There were about fifty teachers present. School-Superintendent S. M. Shearer, presided. State Superintendent H. N. Bolander, and Prof. Allen of the State Normal School, were present and instructed the teachers.

At the time San Benito county was formed (1874), there were twelve school districts, as follows:—

Hollister.—J. N. Thompson, Principal; Mrs. Hattie Williams, First Assistant; Mrs. Mary Miller, Second Assistant; Miss Mary Simons, Third Assistant.

San Juan.—J. T. Jones, Principal; Mrs. J. T. Jones, Assistant.

Erie.—Charles Wainright, Teacher.

Fair View.—J. B. Hickman, Teacher.

Jefferson.—P. C. Millette, Teacher.

Live Oak.—W. T. Clay, Teacher.

*Prepared for this History by J. N. Thompson, Superintendent of Schools.

Lone Tree.—D. M. Lloyd, Teacher.
Pacheco.—Lella Kratzer, Teacher.
Santa Ana.—A. Martin, Teacher.
San Benito.—A. C. Bloomer, Teacher.
Tres Pinos.—D. F. McPhail, Teacher.
Union.—Mary Lathrop, Teacher.

FIRST SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

At the election following the organization of the county, H. Z. Morris was elected County Superintendent of schools.

During the year 1874, there were three new districts organized, viz.: Bear Valley, June 15th; Gabilan, June 15th, and Yanitos, August 4th.

Bear Valley was taken from Jefferson district. Geo. M. Butterfield, J. T. Prewett, and W. R. Bacon were the first trustees. P. Troy taught the first school.

Gabilan was taken from San Juan district. The first trustees were Wm. Bingham, J. Twitchell, and F. King. Annie Webber taught the first school.

The first trustees of Yanitos were D. H. Creveling, W. B. Ward, George Hall. S. B. Westerfield was the first teacher employed. During this year Pacheco district voted a tax and built a school-house. The building cost about $2,000, and is the best arranged school-house in the county.

EXAMINING BOARD.

The Board of Examination consisted of H. Z. Morris, County Superintendent of schools, A. Martin, J. T. Jones, and J. N. Thompson. Six first, nine second, and two third-grade certificates were granted.

During the year 1875, three new districts were organized, viz.: Bitter Water, Paicines, and Willow Creek, all on May 7th. The first trustees of Bitter Water district were D. M. Selleck, T. O'Connor, and John Matthews. H. W. Cate was employed to teach the first school.

The first trustees of Paicines district were W. J. Crow, J. W. Whitton, J. C. Morrison. Miss Celia Auld was employed to teach the first school.

The first trustees of Willow Creek were C. Y. Hammond, G. W. Chick, and J. H. Smith. Miss Julia Hanek was the first teacher.

Board of Examination consisted of Superintendent Morris, A. Martin, R. J. Neal, and J. N. Thompson. Four first, thirteen second, and two third-grade certificates were granted. At the election this year, H. Z. Morris was re-elected County Superintendent of schools.

In 1876, no new districts were formed. The Board of Examination remained the same as the previous year, and granted two first, eight second, and one third-grade certificate.

The beginning of the year 1877 was saddened by the death of Superintendent Morris, who died the last of January, after an illness of less than one month. The Board of Supervisors appointed Rev. T. S. Burnett Superintendent of schools, February 10, 1877. The Board of Examination this year consisted of J. N. Thompson, chairman, R. J. Neal, Mrs. A. E. Harris, W. T. R. Helm. Five first, six second, and five third-grade certificates were granted.

Emmet, which was organized February 10th, was the only district organized this year. The first trustees were G. W. Towle, W. H. Adams, and O. A. Payne. Miss Mary Henion was employed to teach the first school. At the election this year, A. Martin was elected County Superintendent of schools.

During the year 1878, three new districts were organized, viz.: Enterprise, Oak Grove, and Cienega. The Board of Supervisors also divided Bitter district, throwing a part with Priest Valley district, Monterey County.

The trustees of Enterprise district were W. H. Oliver, R. Rucklidge, and S. W. Stockton. The first teacher employed was Maria G. Pierpont.

The first trustees of Oak Grove district were H. Cobn, L. Darby, E. E. Kile. Miss Edith Martin was the first teacher employed.

The first trustees of Cienega were James H. Lawn, W. J. Crow, and J. H. Jay. Miss Ida Rhinehart was the first teacher employed.

The Board of Examination this year consisted of A. Martin, Superintendent of schools, A. Leggett, R. J. Neal, and J. N. Thompson. Six first, five second, and eight third-grade certificates were granted.

FIRST TEACHERS' INSTITUTE.

The first San Benito County Teachers' Institute was held at Hollister in September. About twenty-five teachers were present. Superintendent A. Martin presided, and Prof. Allen, of the State Normal School, was present and instructed the Institute.

During the year 1879, two new districts were formed, viz.: Junction, May 13th, and Platea, September 23d. The first trustees of Junction were E. P. Wright, V. Brooks, and G. W. Ware. Miss Pierce Wright was the first teacher.

The first trustees of Platea were U. S. Mathews, Isaac James, and John L. Smith. Geo. E. Root was the first teacher employed. The Board of Examination this year consisted of County Superintendent Martin, S. T. Black, W. H. Housh, J. N. Thompson. Certificates were granted as follows: Four first, seven second, and one third-grade.

SECOND TEACHERS' INSTITUTE.

The second San Benito County Teachers' Institute was held in October, Superintendent Martin presiding. Prof. Allen was

present one day, but be had to return to San Jose on account of sickness.

A school-house, costing about $1,000, was built in Oak Grove district, and paid for by subscription. At the election this year J. N. Thompson was elected County Superintendent of schools.

In the year 1880, the Board of Education and Examination consisted of S. T. Black, president, J. N. Thompson, County Superintendent of schools, A. Martin, W. H. Housh, and Geo. Varcoe. Seven first, and seven second-grade certificates were granted to applicants who had passed the examination, and three first and three second-grade certificates were granted to holders of State certificates.

THIRD TEACHERS' INSTITUTE.

The third San Benito County Teachers' Institute was held at Hollister in October. Profs. Allen and Childs of the State Normal School, Prof. E. Knowlton of San Francisco, and Prof. Parvin were present, and instructed the Institute. Superintendent Thompson presided.

The first graduates of the public schools were Olena Week, Belle Hitchcock, and Ella McCray, who graduated at the Hollister public school, June 3, 1881.

NEW SCHOOL-HOUSES.

Hollister school district voted a tax and built a two-story school-house consisting of four rooms, and costing about $6,000, in the year 1875, and in 1881 voted a tax of $1,800 to build an addition to the old school-house, and to improve the grounds.

In 1875, Union district voted a tax and built a school-house, costing about $1,000. Many of the school-houses have been built by subscription, and I have never learned their cost.

There are now twenty-four entire and three fractional districts in the county, employing thirty-three teachers.

The following table will show number of teachers, children, etc., in the county since its formation.

STATISTICS OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS IN SAN BENITO COUNTY FOR THE YEARS ENDING JUNE 30TH.

	No. of schools in the county.	No. of teachers Employed.		No. of School Census Children.	No. under five years old.	No. who have attended Public Schools.	Average daily attendance.	Average number of months school was maintained.	Average monthly salary of teachers.	Total amount of State and county school money.	Valuation of school property.
		Male.	Female.								
1875	15	8	12	1,456	770	1,037	483	7	876 85	$15,000 00	$25,691 00
1876	16	9	12	1,533	764	1,007	628	7 3-10	77 25	16,560 97	27,495 00
1877	18	10	15	1,484	692	1,156	608	7 3-10	74 40	18,126 35	28,637 00
1878	19	12	14	1,548	717	1,187	911	7 3-10	72 87	19,184 40	32,005 00
1879	22	8	23	1,523	716	1,184	640	7 6-10	67 00	18,563 90	32,350 00
1880	24	12	21	1,528	726	1,195	710	7 3-10	67 31	18,636 74	32,792 00

Tiburcio Vasquez, the Noted Bandit.

THIS noted bandit was born in Monterey county, of Mexican parents, in the year 1837. When only fifteen years of age, he opened a dance-house and saloon at Monterey, and soon afterward, becoming embroiled with certain Americans who frequented his place, he was obliged to fly the town. He afterward claimed that at this time the Americans were wholly in the wrong, beating and abusing his women, and that in taking their part he brought trouble upon himself.

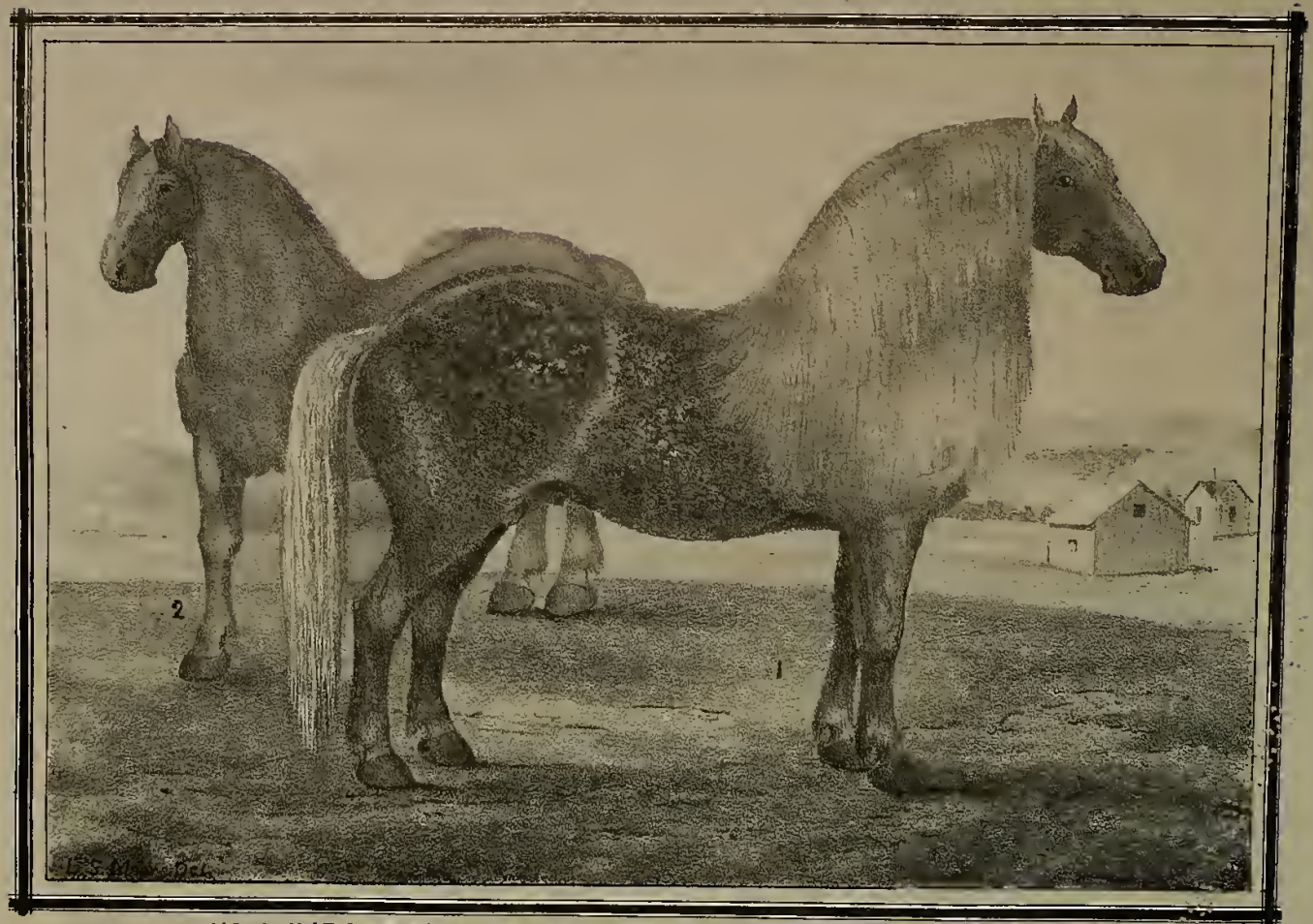
He resisted arrest, and removed to Mendocino county, taking with him some cattle, probably stolen. Here officers again attempted his arrest, but after a fight he once more escaped. According to his own account, this worthy son then proceeded to his mother's home in Monterey, and asked her blessing, telling her that he was "going to suffer and take chances"—or, in other words, take to the road. The maternal benediction having been duly given, he started out on his lawless course.

His first exploit was the robbery of some peddlers in Monterey county; next he captured and robbed a stage. Soon after this he found himself at the head of a band of Mexican desperadoes, who acknowledged him as a leader, and obeyed his commands. He continued his career of crime until 1857, when he was arrested in Los Angeles county for horse-stealing; was convicted and took up his abode at San Quentin. Wearying of the place, he escaped, but was shortly recaptured, and served until 1863.

Soon after his discharge, he joined Procopio and Soto, both noted bandits, and aided these worthies in their many enterprises throughout California, until Soto was slain in a fight with Sheriff Harry Morse, of Alameda county. Vasquez modestly attributed his own many escapes to his courage (*mi valor*), as he said he was ever ready to fight, though he always endeavored to avoid bloodshed.

Along with some members of his band he now organized a raid on Tres Pinos, which is here given in full by Mr. A. Snyder:—

"About 5 o'clock P. M. of August 26, 1873, Adon Leiva and one Gonzales came into my store, as they had done at other times, and bought some articles, and paid for them. They hung around the store until about sundown, at which time William Burnett arrived with the New Idria stage, which arrived half an hour early that evening. I then changed the mail and stepped outside to see the stage off. In five or six minutes after the stage left for New Idria, Vasquez, Chaves, and one Moreno, appeared in front of the store on horseback, armed with revolvers and rifles. They alighted from their horses and tied them to the fence, close up to the store porch, at the same time. I watched them closely,



Nº 1, IMPORTED NORMAN STALLION RIVIER, 5 YEARS OLD
Nº 2 FULLON 7 YEARS OLD OWNED BY W. B. FORD, SALINAS MONTEREY CO CAL.

as they were better armed than when, on other occasions, the same parties had visited my store, purchased goods, paid for them and went away. I noticed while they were tying their horses, that Chaves had a lot of rope in his side coat-pocket. They eyed me very closely while they were tying their horses. Just then Mr. Lewis Smith, a neighbor, stepped into the store and called for a broom. I told him that I did not like the looks of those fellows. In a moment after, Vasquez came up to me and inquired for a letter for some Spanish name. I then stepped behind the desk to look for a letter for the name called for. At the same time I heard some one say two or three times, in an audible tone of voice, "Lay down." I did not find any mail for the name called for, and turned around to tell him there was none, when I saw my clerk, Mr. John Engrath, and Mr. Smith, and Mr. Henry Murry, lying on the floor, and right across the room from me stood Gonzales and Don Leiva with six-shooters open on me, also Moreno standing in the door aiming a rifle at me, and telling me to lie down. I did not lie down at the first request, and my first impulse was to shoot one of them with a rifle I had within my reach, it having but one load in it. I then thought of my family in the adjoining building, and that, should I shoot one of them, they would kill me anyway, and perhaps, my family. They then spoke to me again, with vengeance, and told me if I did not lie down at once they would blow the top of my head off right where I was standing, at the same time drawing a bead on me. I need not tell how large those cylinders looked to me at that moment, but will say that they seemed to enlarge every moment. Taking all things into consideration, I submitted and lay down behind my desk. And right here I must acknowledge that it was the most trying thing I ever did in my life; but to save my own life and that of my family, I submitted and told them to help themselves. Vasquez then tied my hands very tightly on my back, laid me on my face, and covered me all over with a blanket. They then tied my clerk, tying his hands on his back, and his feet to his hands; they laid him on his face, and then they tied Mr. Smith's and Mr. Murry's hands on their backs. Then, before pilfering the store and our pockets, Vasquez made a few remarks, as follows: "Boys, I am sorry to treat you in this manner, but if I was to turn out to make my living by work, and the people should find out who I am, they would hang me inside a week's time. And the only way I have to make a living is by robbing other people, and as long as other people have money, I will have my share of it, at the risk of my life." And he further stated to me that I had submitted, and my life should be spared. They then went through our pockets, after which they pilfered the store. At this time I heard Mr. Haley, who was driving a four-horse team for Mr. A. B. Grogan, calling me by name five or six times. I dared not answer. They finally hit him on the head with a six-shooter, took him down out of the wagon, tied him to the fore-wheel, and took what spare change he had, leaving him in that condition, with the horses attached to the wagon. Fearing that the horses would start, he worked himself loose, but remained in a stooping position, that they might not detect his being untied. By this time a Mr. Conly, his wife and one little boy came along, and were stopped. Mr. Conly was taken off the wagon and brought near the store, and tied down on the ground; at the same time Mrs. Conly screaming at the top of her voice, they threatened to shoot her if she did not quit screaming, as she would alarm the neighbors. Just then Mrs. Snyder came out of her door, walked up to Mrs. Conly, took her by the hand and led her into the house, telling her to be quiet and maybe their lives would be saved. Mr. Conly's little boy got down on his hands and knees, crawled across the road, climbed a fence, and went across the river to one of the neighbors. The hostler at the stable was confronted and told to lie down. The boy, not knowing what it meant, laughed at them. They hit him over the head with a gun, then tied him and took him back of the barn.

MURDER OF THREE CITIZENS.

Mr. George Redford, from Gilroy, with a four-horse team, drove up, and was unhitching his team. They ordered him to lie down. He, being a little deaf, may not have understood them, but ran once around his wagon, then into the stable, when they shot him through the heart. At this moment a Frenchman, who had stopped for the night with a band of sheep, was near the barn. He knew them, and they knew him. They instantly shot at him, tearing his upper teeth out. He ran, jumped over a fence into an adjoining field, then back in front of the store, and they after him, and as he jumped the fence again, upon the store porch, they shot him through the breast. I heard him fall and struggle in death.

At this moment I heard another shot, in front of the hotel. Mr. Leland Davidson, who was proprietor of the hotel, had been sick for several days, and was not aware of what was going on. He heard the shooting, and arose from his chair, went to the front door, and had it partly open, when his wife ran in from the back part of the house, screaming to her husband to close the door, stating, at the same time, that robbers were robbing the store. She ran up to her husband, and reached her arm over his shoulder in the act of closing the door. At this moment Vasquez appeared in front of the door and instantly raised his rifle and fired through the door, the ball entering Mr. Davidson's heart. He fell back in his wife's arms and expired in a moment. They then came into the store, took me up and took me to the room where my family was. They ordered me to have my wife hand over all the money that was in the house. Mrs. Snyder told them she would if they would spare her husband's life. They told her

that her husband had submitted to their request, and his life should be spared. After getting what money there was in the house, they started back to the store with me. On the way back, Chaves and Vasquez stopped and held a conversation in Spanish. Vasquez finally told him, in English, that he was Captain of this band, and that, as I had submitted, my life should be saved. They then took me back to the store, laid me down on my side, with my hands tied on my back, and covered me with a blanket, after which they commenced packing their horses with goods taken from the store. My hands, having been tied so tight, at this time became very painful; my arms were swollen up to my shoulders. I made a special request of them, for the third time, to loosen the ropes around my wrists, as they were tied so tight that the ropes cut through the skin. (I wore the sores on my wrists for two months afterwards.) Vasquez finally came to me and examined the ropes, and said they were too tight. He loosened them for me, and I thanked him kindly for doing so, as it afforded me great relief. They then took down sardines oysters, crackers, and cheese, and ate a hearty supper.

VASQUEZ REQUESTED TO HURRY.

I told them I wished they would hurry, as I had not had my supper, and was hungry. They replied that they, also, were hungry, and would not leave until they got through eating their lunch. When they had finished eating, Vasquez told them to go to the stable and bring away all of the good horses, which they would drive ahead of them. The robbers took eleven horses out of the stable and drove off with them, two of them being my own. They shot and killed one blind horse that was in the stable. I was robbed of about six hundred dollars' worth of goods, two horses, about $430 in coin, my watch, and weapons. It was supposed that they got about $1,200 in coin from all parties altogether. The robbers then left, and we all arose to our feet, and Mr. Smith's boy, not being tied, untied his father, and his father untied the rest of us. I at once went to where my family was, and found them all safe. I then went into Mr. Davidson's room, and found him dead, and his wife lamenting over him. I returned to the store, where I found the Frenchman lying on his back, dead, on the store porch. I took a lantern, went to the barn, and found George Redford lying on his face, dead, on a pile of hay in one of the stalls. The next morning found us surrounded by some two hundred of the neighbors, who had learned of the robbery and murder. During the shooting, Mrs. Snyder and Mrs. Sam Moore, who were in the house at the time, had forethought enough to lie flat down upon the floor in order to escape the bullets that were flying around."

Thus ends the robbery at Paicines, as given by A. Snyder.

Vasquez started with his band for Elizabeth Lake, Los Angeles county, and while on the road, succeeded in seducing the wife of Adon Leiva (his Lieutenant). The latter caught the pair in *flagrante delicto*, and swearing revenge, proceeded at once to Los Angeles, where he surrendered himself, and thereafter furnished the officers with much valuable information regarding the methods pursued by Vasquez.

Soon after this, assisted only by his new Lieutenant, Chaves, he robbed the stage at Coyotes Holes Station, on the Owens River road, capturing, in all, sixteen men from whom they took two hundred dollars in money, besides watches, jewelry and pistols.

HIS OPERATIONS AT SAN GABRIEL.

His next act of importance was at San Gabriel, where, on April 16, 1874, he and his band visited the house of Alexander Repetto, disguised as sheep-herders, and tying Repetto to a tree, compelled him, under pain of instant death, to sign a check on Temple & Workman's bank, Los Angeles, for eight hundred dollars. A nephew of Repetto's was then dispatched to Los Angeles to get this cashed and was warned that at the first symptom of treachery his uncle would be killed. Upon arrival at the bank, the boy's manner excited suspicion and the bank officers detained him until he told why the money was needed so urgently. Sheriff Rowland at once organized a posse and started for the mission, but the boy, by hard riding across country, reached there ahead of them, paid the ransom and released his uncle. The robbers fled, and when not more than a thousand yards in advance of the officers, robbed John Osborne and Charles Miles of Los Angeles, whom they met in a wagon; then away again and made good their escape. This was the last exploit of Vasquez.

For a long time Sheriff William R. Rowland, of Los Angeles, had been quietly laying plans for his arrest. Again and again the game had escaped him, but "it is a long lane that has no turning." Early in May, 1874, he learned that Vasquez was making his head-quarters at the house of "Greek George," about ten miles due west of Los Angeles, toward Santa Monica, and not far from the Cahuenga Pass.

The house was situated at the foot of a mountain, and was built of adobe, in the form of the letter L, the foot of the letter being toward the mountain range, and the shank extending south. Behind the house ran a comparatively disused road, leading from San Vicento through La Brea Rancho to Los Angeles. In front of the house a small bunch of willows surrounded a spring, and beyond these a vast rolling plain stretched westward and southward to the ocean.

A window in the north end of the building afforded a look-out for many miles. Other windows in like manner commanded the remaining points of the compass. The middle section of the shank was used as a dining-room, and a small room in the southern extremity as a kitchen.

It was well known that Vasquez had confederates in Los

Angeles, who kept him constantly posted as to all plans laid for his capture. This being the case, the utmost secrecy was necessary. The morning of Thursday, May 15th, was determined on for making the attack, and during the preceding day horses for the Sheriff's party were taken one by one to a rendezvous on Spring street, near Seventh. To disarm suspicion, it was determined that Sheriff Rowland should remain in Los Angeles, and the attacking force (eight in all) was placed in charge of the Under Sheriff, Mr. Albert Johnson. The remaining members were: Major H. M. Mitchell (attorney-at law of Los Angeles), J. S. Bryant (City Constable), E. Harris (policeman), W. E. Rogers (of the Palace saloon), B. F. Hartley (Chief of Police), D. K. Smith (a citizen), and Mr. Beers (of San Francisco, special correspondent of the San Francisco *Chronicle*). The party were armed with rifles, shot guns (loaded with slugs), and revolvers.

At 1:30 A. M. they started, and by 4 o'clock had arrived at Major Mitchell's bee ranch, situated up a small cañon not far from the house of Greek George. Here Mr. Johnson left a portion of his party, while with the rest he climbed the mountains to reconnoiter. A heavy fog at first obscured all objects, but as this lifted, they could discern a horse, answering in appearance to that usually ridden by the bandit, picketed near the house. Twice a man resembling Vasquez came out of the dwelling, and led this horse to the spring, then back again and re-picketed him. Soon a second man, believed to be the bandit's Lieutenant (Chaves) went in pursuit of another horse, and then Mr. Johnson prepared for action.

VASQUEZ SURROUNDED.

His two companions (Mitchell and Smith) went in pursuit of the man last seen, while he returned to the bee ranch, marshalled his forces and prepared to attack the house. Just at this moment (providentially it would almost seem) a high box wagon drove up the cañon from the direction of Greek George's house. In this were two natives, and the Sheriff's party at once clambered into the wagon and lay down, taking with them one of these men. The driver they commanded to turn his horses and proceed back to Greek George's house, driving as close thereto as possible, and promising him that on the least sign of treachery they would shoot him dead. He obeyed his instructions, and in a short time the house was reached and surrounded.

As the party advanced upon the door leading into the dining-room, a woman opened it partially, then, as she caught sight of them, slammed it to with an exclamation of affright. They burst in just in time to see Vasquez spring from the table, where he had been eating breakfast, and through the narrow kitchen window, in the end of the house facing south. As he went through officer Harris fired on him with his Henry rifle, and as he rushed for his horse, shot after shot showed him the utter hopelessness of escape. Throwing up his hands, he advanced toward the party and surrendered, saying: "Boys, you have done well; I have been a d–d fool, but it is all my own fault. I'm gone up." Two other men were arrested at the same time (the one Mitchell and Smith went after, and another). A large number of arms all of the latest pattern and finest workmanship, were found in the house. Greek George (George Allen) was arrested in Los Angeles.

Vasquez was conveyed to Los Angeles and placed in jail. Here he received the best of medical treatment, and as his injuries were only flesh wounds, soon recovered. Much maudlin sympathy was expended on him by weak-headed women while he remained in Los Angeles jail.

His last victim, Mr. Rapetto, of San Gabriel called to see him. After the usual salutations, Rapetto remarked: "I have called, signor, to say that so far as I am concerned, you can settle that little account with God Almighty. I have no hard feelings against you, none whatever." Vasquez returned his thanks in a most impressive manner, and began to speak of repayment, when Rapetto interrupted him, saying: "I do not expect to be repaid. I gave it to you to save further trouble, but I beg of you, if you ever resume operations, not to repeat your visit at my house,"

"Ah, señor," replied Vasquez, "If I am so unfortunate as to suffer conviction, and am compelled to undergo a short term of imprisonment, I will take the earliest opportunity to reimburse you. Señor Rapetto, I am a cavalier, with the heart of a cavalier! *Yo soy un caballero, con el corazon de un caballero!*" This with the most impressive gesture and laying his hand upon his heart.

He was taken to San José, and tried for murder. Being found guilty, he was there hanged March 19, 1875.

Several others of the band were captured and sent to San Quentin. Some were shot by officers, and the whole band was thoroughly broken up.

VASQUEZ'S OWN ACCOUNT.

In reply to questions of a press reporter, Vasquez gave the following account of himself, substantially:—

"I was born in Monterey county, California, at the town of Monterey, August 11, 1835. My parents are both dead. I have three brothers and two sisters. Two of my brothers reside in Monterey county, one unmarried and one married; the other resides in Los Angeles county; he is married. My sisters are both married; one of them lives at San Juan Bautista, Monterey county, the other at the New Idria quicksilver mines. I was never married, but I have one child in this county a year old. I can read and write, having attended school in Monterey. My parents were people in ordinarily good circumstances, owning a small tract of land, and always had enough for their wants. My career grew out of the cir-

cumstances by which I was surrounded. As I grew up to manhood, I was in the habit of attending balls and parties given by the native Californians, into which tho Americans, then beginning to be numerous, would force themselves and shove the native-born men aside, monopolizing the dance and the women. This was about 1852. A spirit of hatred and revenge took possession of me. I had numerous fights in defense of what I believed to be my rights and those of my countrymen. The officers were continually in pursuit of me I believed we were unjustly and wrongfully deprived of the social rights that belonged to us. So perpetually was I involved in these difficulties, that I at length determined to leave the thickly settled portions of the country, and did so. I gathered together a small band of cattle, and went into Mendocino county, back of Ukiah, and beyond Falls Valley. Even here I was not permitted to remain in peace. The officers of the law sought me out in that remote region, and strove to drag me before the courts. I always resisted arrest. I went to my mother and told her that I intended to commence a different life. I asked for and obtained her blessing, and at once commenced the career of a robber. My first exploit consisted in robbing some peddlers of money and clothes in Monterey county. My next was the capture and robbery of a stage coach in the same county. I had confederates with me from the first, and was always recognized as leader. Robbery after robbery followed each other as rapidly as circumstances allowed until, in 1857 or '58, I was arrested in Los Angeles for horse-stealing, convicted of grand larceny, sentenced to the penitentiary, and was taken to San Quentin, and remained there until my term of imprisonment expired in 1863. Up to the time of my conviction and imprisonment, I had robbed stage coaches, wagons, houses, etc., indiscriminately, carrying on my operations, for the most part, in daylight, sometimes, however, visiting houses after dark.

LEADS A FEARFUL LIFE.

"After my discharge from San Quentin, I returned to the house of my parents, and endeavored to lead a peaceable and honest life. I was, however, soon accused of being a confederate of Procopio and one Soto, both noted bandits, the latter of whom was afterwards killed by Sheriff Harry Morse, of Alameda county. I was again forced to become a fugitive from the law officers; and, driven to desperation, left home and family, and commenced robbing whenevor opportunity offered I made but little money by my exploits. I always managed to avoid arrest. I believe I owe my frequent escapes solely to my courage (*mi valor*). I was always ready to fight whenever opportunity offered, but always endeavored to avoid bloodshed.

"I know of nothing worthy of note until tho Tres Pinos affair occurred. The true story of that transaction is as follows: I, together with four other men, including Chaves, my Lieutenant, and one Leiva (who is now in jail at San Jose, awaiting an opportunity to testify, he having turned State's evidence), camped within a short distance of Tres Pinos. I sent three of the party, Leiva included, to that point, making Leiva the Captain. I instructed them to take a drink, examine the locality, acquaint themselves with the number of men around, and wait until I came. I told them not to use any violence, as when I arrived, I would be the judge, and if anybody had to be shot I would do the shooting. When I arrived there with Chaves, however, I found three men dead, and was told that two of them were killed by Leiva, and one by another of the party named Romano; the rest of the men in the place were all tied. I told Leiva and his companions that they had acted contrary to my orders, that I did not wish to remain there long. Leiva and his men had not secured money enough for my purpose and I told a woman, the wife of one of the men who were tied, that I would kill him if she did not procure funds. She did so, and we gathered up what goods and clothing and provisions we needed, and started for Elizabeth Lake, Los Angeles county.

HIS EXPLOITS IN TULARE COUNTY.

"I went to King's River in Tulare county where, with a party of eight men besides myself, I captured and tied up thirty-five men. There were two stores and a hotel in this place. I had time to plunder only one of the stores, as the citizens aroused themselves and began to show fight. The numbers were unequal and I retired. I got about eight hundred dollars and considerable jewelery by this raid. I went from there to a small settlement, known as Panama, on Kern River, where myself and party had a carouse of three days, dancing, love making, etc. El Capitan Vasquez was quite a favorite with the señoritas. It was well known to the citizens of Bakersfield, which is only two or three miles from Panama, that I was there, and arrangements were made for my capture; but the attempt was not made until I had been gone twenty-four hours. They then came and searched the house in which I was supposed to be concealed. When I left Panama, I started for the Sweet-water mountains, and skirted their base, never travelling along the road, but keeping along in the direction of Lone Pine. I returned by the way of Coyote Holes, where the robbery of the stage took place. Here Chaves and myself captured the *diligencia* and sixteen men. Chaves held his gun over them while I took their money and jewelry. We got about $200 and some pistols, and jewelry, watches, etc.; also a pocket-book belonging to Mr. James Craig, containing about $10,000 worth of mining stock, which I threw away. One man was disposed to show fight, and to preserve order I shot him in the leg and made him sit down. I got six horses from the stage company, two from the station."

Rodeos, or Cattle Gatherings.

As early as the first settlement of California, cattle were introduced from Spain and Mexico. But little attention was paid to milk or butter; cattle of every description and age ran wild together. They soon multiplied, and in great herds grazed upon the hills and roamed over the valleys. They were used only for their hides and tallow, as there was no market for the meat. For many years this was the chief article of export and commodity of trade. Whole herds were slaughtered upon the fields, the hides and tallow carried away, and the carcass left where the animal was slain.

These cattle resembled wild beasts of the forests more than cows; they were generally of a yellowish-brown or drab color, with large, dark circles around the eyes and nostrils; long, slim legs, and as lank as a hound and swift as a deer.

There was on all the cattle ranches a time set apart at certain seasons, generally in the spring of the year, for the purpose of collecting the cattle in order to overlook and count them, and to brand the young ones with the mark of the ranch, and perform certain other operations, as well as to accustom them to take the fold and prevent them from running wild.

This was called a *rodeo* after the old Spanish custom, and was a holiday to all the inhabitants of the rauch and its vicinity. Numbers came from great distances to assist and collect their cattle.

METHOD OF CAPTURE.

On an occasion of this kind the cattle were driven into a large ring fold at a wide opening on one side. This was afterward all closed up, except a small door left for the cattle to be forced out at. Those to be operated upon were made to escape at this door singly; and when a bull found himself in the open field he usually made off with the utmost speed, pursued by a gang of horsemen swinging their lassos in the air, and while in full chase, and when they got within point blank, those foremost throw their lassos, some round the horns, others round the neck, some would entrap a hind leg, others a fore one. They then stop short their well trained horses and the bull falls as if shot, tumbling heels over head.

In a moment he is secured by tying the lassos round his legs, and by some of the vaqueros lying down on his head. In this state the wildest hull lies perfectly motionless and suffers whatever operation has to be performed almost without making an effort at resistance.

Says L. C. Branch: "I have seen *rodeos* at my father's place on the Tuolumne river, though when quite small, yet I remember the circumstances well. People would come from all over the neighboring country; some even from the Merced river, the San Joaquin, and Tuolumne."

SPRING RODEOS.

About May 1st, the spring *rodeos* begin. When a *rodeo* is to be held on any given range, notice is sent out in advance to the men in charge of neighboring ranges, and when the *rodeo* takes place each of the neighboring ranges will he represented by one or more vaqueros, who assist in the work. Roaming about at will, the cattle of different owners become mingled in the course of a season, and at the *rodeo* they are sorted out and separated. The calves stay with their respective mothers, and thus any confusion of ownership regarding them is prevented. The calves belonging to the range are branded while the *rodeo* is in progress. The cattle and calves belonging to other ranges are then driven off by the agents of their respective owners. One *rodeo* succeeds another, each on a different range, until all the cattle have been sorted out and claimed and all the calves branded. In the fall, *rodeos* are again in order Each owner has his own private brand and ear-mark. Besides the brand and ear-mark, a dewlap, made by an upward or a downward cut transversely through the loose skin of the neck is commonly added.

CATTLE STAMPEDES.

One of the great causes of loss to which cattle men are liable, is stampeding. This is a danger to which all large droves of stock are ever subject. Stampedes are caused by a sudden fright which instantaneously spreads through a whole herd, and starts them off in a moment on a mad, headlong, resistless rush to escape from some imaginary peril. Stampedes usually occur at night, but sometimes in the day. In Paradise valley, Nevada, last winter, 1,300 cattle confined in a number of corrals took fright one night and broke out of their inclosures, rushing off in a body. A number of them were killed in gullies. Many were not recovered for weeks, and some have not yet been found. They were fat cattle, ready for market, and the loss to their owners by the stampede was in the neighborhood of $10,000. Cattle lose enormously in weight by a stampede, and are left in a very had condition. It requires months to again fit them for market. And having once stampeded they are liable to do so again on the slightest provocation. They do not recover from the original fright for weeks, the wild run leaving them in a state of nervous exhaustion. Cattle will stampede oven when yoked to wagons. In 1849 sixty teams of cattle, five yoke to a team, all drawing emigrant wagons, stampeded on the Sweetwater, in Colorado, and ran seven or eight miles before they came to a halt.

Horses and mules are also subjected to stampede. As might be supposed from their well-known eccentricity of impulse and tenacity of purpose, mules make a worse stampede than either horses or cattle. When a large band of mules stampede, they go so far and scatter over so much country that a large loss usually results.

Financial and Statistical Table.

Showing the Acres of Land, the Value of Property, the Rate of Tax on each $100 Valuation (the State tax being 62½ cents) for every County in California for the Year 1880, as reported by the Controller of State.

Names of Counties.	Number of Acres of Land, as reported by the Surveyor-General	Value of Real Estate	Value of Improvements on Real Estate	Value of Personal Property exclusive of money	Value of Railroads assessed by State Board of Equalization	Total Value of all Property including money	Rate of Taxation	Amount of State and Co. Taxes
Alameda	472,889	$ 31,310,633	$ 11,202,102	$ 4,593,904	$ 1,902,753	$ 49,298,448	$1 35 1 10	$522,057 23
Alpine	565,502	162,008	89,241	110,807	.....	366,699	3 00	11,970 99
Amador	362,822	1,000,569	982,103	776,158	84,000	2,872,387	2 68	67 307 84
Butte	1,130,245	7,679,882	1,431,856	2,652,114	1,019,674	12,898,094	1 70	175,266 10
Calaveras	622,717	1,024,399	485,951	1,043,341	8,837	2,608,316	3 00	54,367 14
Colusa	1,472,773	13,243,135	1,173,591	2 714,045	600,760	17,875,773	1 50	188,374 15
Contra Costa	470,866	5,264,509	863,649	1,309,686	692,095	8,171,064	1 60	123,379 92
Del Norte	990,673	272,437	235,022	287,728	.....	820,250	2 50	16,731 52
El Dorado	1,210,504	987,280	728,090	978,325	208,413	2,989,733	2 17½	50,580 17
Fresno	5,180,972	3,795,415	520,085	1,698,714	1,501,485	7,533,327	2 00	120,865 60
Humboldt	2,620,799	3,499,433	1,228,155	1,749,451	.....	6,607,386	2 25	121,673 97
Inyo	6,500,489	321,548	358,826	484,479	.....	1,177,662	3 00	32,515 86
Kern	5,184,885	2,166,755	524,071	1,374,557	1,736,006	5,853,881	2 75	131,728 52
Lake	690,990	1,338,825	557,902	621,133	.....	2,556,274	2 55	54,046 99
Lassen	3,400,820	435,674	228,420	621,476	.....	1,303,430	2 55	30,925 43
Los Angeles	3,080,625	10,477,432	3,033,059	2,798,393	2,054,979	18,502,652	1 50 1 65	257,769 78
Marin	326,367	5,539,902	1,238,390	1,431,207	694,322	8,924,530	1 81	142,336 48
Mariposa	988,234	600,687	325,678	516,459	.....	1,465,693	3 00	38,811 51
Mendocino	2,280,339	2,977,519	1,123,609	2,160,699	.....	6,373,983	2 00	111,717 00
Mereed	1,260,805	3,766,056	584,179	1,285,573	744,702	6,757,416	2 00	114,625 20
Modoc	2,750,418	580,230	352,208	892,629	.....	1,843,058	1 80	23,856 66
Mono	1,700,773	692,746	828,845	797,905	.....	2,365,439	2 90	49,016 35
Monterey	2,130,420	4,906,709	820,726	1,579,416	734,772	8,076,874	1 65	116,756 36
Napa	505,078	4,456,885	1,954,834	1,990,131	656,473	9,182,661	1 80	143,372 44
Nevada	720,684	4,334,835	1,854,523	1,887,315	801,812	9,061,990	1 90	128,754 55
Placer	915,923	2,403,291	1,398,929	1,757,777	2,322,169	7,999,343	1 50	84,583 98
Plumas	1,700,497	931,008	525,534	606,276	.....	2,100,302	2 44	46,881 33
Sacramento	620,466	11,744,870	6,033,345	6,188,105	1,369,013	25,748,193	1 50	278,488 57
San Benito	676,550	2,494,734	484,235	676,541	260,040	3,052,935	1 57½	57,864 66
San Bernardino	13,550,900	1,669,007	586,577	692,604	720,156	3,680,746	1 90 2 10	53,408 98
San Diego	9,580,384	1,307,302	341,948	900,748	2,424,633	4,995,469	2 44½	73,190 22
San Francisco	27,862	122,029,868	42,968,640	68,583,967	190,228	253,520,326	1 99½	4,336,917 25
San Joaquin	876,720	17,622,162	3,121,408	4,799,557	1,684,534	27,463,315	1 50	280,155 28
San Luis Obispo	2,290,285	2,694,457	572,097	1,395,711	.....	4,678,048	2 25	92,583 76
San Mateo	293,059	4,419,910	1,559,745	1,392,710	369,800	7,764,610	1 87	115,497 65
Santa Barbara	1,450,063	3,260,634	895,061	1,290,594	.....	5,487,053	2 25	83,821 25
Santa Clara	830,145	14,579,401	4,938,534	4,311,119	1,351,266	25,530,723	1 50	369,061 87
Santa Cruz	280,080	3,804,533	1,216,707	1,160,922	311,814	6,596,512	2 10	118,023 12
Shasta	2,410,987	970,712	453,461	951,129	380,963	2,813,577	2 50	49,560 05
Sierra	510,259	693,359	394,045	533,270	43,567	1,741,537	2 95	42,257 13
Siskiyou	3,590,771	1,323,528	710,474	1,576,491	.....	3,724,857	1 80	47,919 81
Solano	530,267	7,461,326	1,600,617	1,869,928	1,004,529	12,124,576	1 90	165,662 05
Sonoma	960,919	10,016,225	3,584,508	3,597,396	1,213,493	18,805,853	1 62	246,212 16
Stanislaus	966,766	6,558,542	783,700	1,667,594	608,015	9,182,946	1 60	98,348 00
Sutter	391,158	3,656,128	434,902	888,146	202,640	5,202,790	1 75	68,267 88
Tehama	2,000,781	3,977,270	615,683	1,173,333	821,502	6,627,363	2 40	105,515 79
Trinity	1,680,880	403,951	202,050	447,000	.....	1,093,939	2 75	24,711 77
Tulare	4,100,250	1,949,929	1,863,226	1,383,943	1,169,499	6,408,888	2 36	112,041 60
Tuolumne	1,250,440	703,069	609,869	623,427	.....	1,976,572	2 65	44,108 21
Ventura	1,077,548	2,046,859	395,908	859,011	.....	3,331,979	2 00	57,885 78
Yolo	651,148	7,845,624	1,408,552	2,319,274	874,378	12,909,950	1 55	153,686 16
Yuba	395,110	1,752,093	1,111,152	1,653,789	410,798	5,035,252	2 20 2 50	100,891 02
Totals	100,529,924	$ 349,157,295	$ 111,536,922	$ 149,656,007	$31,174,120	$ 666,202,674		$10,136,353 09